

A
MANUAL
OF
PHARMACODYNAMICS.

BY
RICHARD HUGHES,
L.R.C.P. ED. (EXAM.), M.R.C.S. ENGL.



LONDON:
HENRY TURNER & CO., 77, FLEET STREET, E.C.,
AND 74, NEW BOND STREET, W.

MANCHESTER:
41, PICCADILLY, AND 15, MARKET STREET.

—
1867.

J. E. ADLARD, PRINTER, BARTHOLOMEW CLOSE, E.C.

Dedication.

TO

HENRY R. MADDEN, ESQ., M.D.

MY DEAR DR. MADDEN,

I am discharging a duty, no less than indulging a pleasure, in dedicating this volume to you. It was from your conversation and writings that I first learned the reasonableness of Homœopathy : it was under your guidance that I began to study and practise it. You will recognise in the following pages much that I have learnt directly from you, and much that we have worked out together. Even that in them which I may call mine would not have been without the inspiration first caught from you. So I am but giving you of your own : and am proud to head my pages with the grace and sanction of your name.

That you may long enjoy and fruitfully use the health you have travelled so many miles to re-establish, is the earnest prayer of

Your affectionate friend,

RICHARD HUGHES.

P R E F A C E.

THE circumstances mentioned in my introductory letter were but the exciting cause of the production of this Manual. I had long, in common with many of my colleagues, felt the need of such a work. The wants of my friend fired the train which a sense of the wants of others had long been laying.

My book purports to be "A Manual of Homœopathic Practice." As the word "Manual" implies, it makes no attempt at the exhaustiveness proper to a monograph. It aims at presenting, in a concise and memorable form, the great body of information concerning drug-action in the possession of which stands the *differentia* of the Homœopathic physician. It has been arranged in two divisions. The first, constituting the present volume, is on Pharmacodynamics. The second, which will appear shortly, will be on Therapeutics. The former takes up the subject from the side of drugs, the latter from that of diseases. Between the two, I hope to

furnish to students and beginners in Homœopathy a full digest of the knowledge peculiar to our school of medicine.

Leaving the Therapeutical part for the present, I would say a few words upon the manner in which I have treated the subject of Pharmacodynamics.

1. My work in no way professes to be a *substitute* for the 'Materia Medica.' It is rather a guide and companion to it. The pathogeneses of the medicines, given in detail there, are presented here in the way of descriptive outline, of analysis, or (wherever possible) of physiological expression. But reference is always made to the Materia Medica itself as the mine where the treasure, however rough its form, really lies. To indicate the vein where each mineral may be worked, to estimate the value of its yield, to exhibit such of its products as have been obtained and smelted, and especially such as have been applied to use—this has been my work. If there are any who cannot or will not work the mine for themselves, that which they learn from what I show them out of it is at any rate better for them than total ignorance. To most of my readers I hope that the specimens I exhibit will excite a thirst for farther research of their own, rather than a less worthy content with the results of the labour of others.

2. My main object has been to set forth the

sphere of action of each medicine. Putting out of sight those great polychrests which embrace nearly the whole organism within the circle of their influence, every medicine has one or more centres of action. What these centres are we learn, sometimes by the study of the pathogenesis, sometimes by the result of clinical experience. When we have learnt them, they become all-important stand-points for the understanding and the remembrance of the medicine. These centres I have endeavoured wherever practicable to reach : and around them to group the several actions and uses of the drugs. There will always be residuary phenomena in such a process : but these I have not failed to note when their importance demanded it.

3. One word about the unusual *form* of my work, viz., that of letters. I was driven to adopt it by the object I had in view. I write especially for practitioners of the old school, who desire to acquaint themselves with and furnish themselves for our practice. I felt accordingly the need of some mode of communication which should be colloquial rather than didactic. And moreover I wanted to have always before me the mind of our *confrères*, wedded to old notions, bristling with objections to anything new, and requiring explanations to the fullest degree. By erecting the friend whose wants evoked my book into an

imaginary correspondent, and writing what I had to say in the shape of letters to him, I found the form of composition I required.

For all that remains, I leave my pages to speak for themselves. They have employed for many months all the leisure left me by a laborious practice. Since they aim at supplying a general want, I ask for them the indulgent consideration of my colleagues.

CONTENTS.

LETTER	PAGE
I. Introductory	1
II. Nomenclature and Pharmaceutics	10
III. The Acids	19
IV. The Acids (continued)	29
V. Aconite	37
VI. Actaea, <i>Aesculus</i> , <i>Aethusa</i> , <i>Agaricus</i>	49
VII. <i>Agnus castus</i> , <i>Allium cepa</i> and <i>sativum</i> , <i>Aloes</i> , <i>Alumina</i> , <i>Ambra</i> , <i>Ammonium carbonicum</i> and <i>muriaticum</i>	59
VIII. <i>Anacardium</i> , <i>Angustura</i> , <i>Antimonium crudum</i> , and <i>Tartaricum</i>	71
IX. <i>Apis</i> , <i>Apocynum</i> , <i>Argentum metallicum</i> and <i>Nitrum</i> , <i>Arnica</i>	86
X. Arsenic	105
XI. <i>Artemisia</i> , <i>Asafœtida</i> , <i>Asarum</i> , <i>Asterias</i> , <i>Aurum</i> , <i>Baptisia</i> , <i>Baryta carbonica</i>	123
XII. <i>Belladonna</i>	136
XIII. <i>Berberis</i> , <i>Bismuthum</i> , <i>Borax</i> , <i>Bovista</i> , <i>Bromium</i> , <i>Kali bromidum</i>	153
XIV. <i>Bryonia</i>	160
XV. <i>Cactus grandiflorus</i> , <i>Calcarea acetica</i> , <i>carbonica</i> , <i>muriatica</i> and <i>phosphorica</i> , <i>Calendula</i> , <i>Camphora</i>	176
XVI. <i>Cannabis sativa</i> and <i>indica</i> , <i>Cantharis</i> , <i>Capsicum</i> , <i>Carbo animalis</i> and <i>vegetabilis</i>	190
XVII. <i>Caulophyllum</i> , <i>Causticum</i> , <i>Cedron</i> , <i>Chamomilla</i> , <i>Chelidonium</i> , <i>Chimaphila</i>	202
XVIII. <i>Cicuta</i> , <i>Cina</i> , <i>Cinchona</i> and <i>Quinine</i>	214
XIX. <i>Cistus</i> , <i>Clematis</i> , <i>Coccus</i> , <i>Coccus cacti</i> , <i>Coffea</i> , <i>Colchicum</i> , <i>Collinsonia</i>	225
XX. <i>Colocynth</i> , <i>Conium</i> , <i>Coparia</i> , <i>Corallia</i> , <i>Crocus</i> , <i>Crotalus</i>	241

LETTER	PAGE
XXI. Croton, Cuprum, Curare, Cyclamen, Digitalis.....	253
XXII. Drosera, Dulcamara, Elaterium, Eupatorium, Eu-phorbiun, Euphrasia, Ferrum	269
XXIII. Gelsemium, Glouine, Graphites, Gratiola, Gui-cum, Guinmi guttæ, Hamamelis	284
XXIV. Helleborus, Helonias, Hepar sulphuris, Hydrastis, Hyoscyamus, Hypericum	298
XXV. Ignatia, Indigo, Iodium, Kali hydriodicum.....	313
XXVI. Ipecacuanha, Iris, Kali bichromicum	335
XXVII. Kali carbonicum, chloricum, nitricum, and per-manganicum, Kalmia, Kreasote, Lachesis	351
XXVIII. Laurocerasus, Ledum, Leptandria, Lobelia, Lyco-podium, Magnesia carbónica and muriatica, Manganum, Menyanthes	366
XXIX. Mercurius.....	381
XXX. Mecereum, Millefolium, Mōschus, Murex, Naja, Natrum carbonicum and muriaticum, Nuphar, Nux juglans, Nux moschata	403
XXXI. Nux vomica	414
XXXII. Oleander, Oleum animale, Opium, Origanum, Petroleum	427
XXXIII. Phosphorus	436
XXXIV. Phytolacca, Platina, Plumbum, Podophyllum.....	450
XXXV. Pulsatilla	462
XXXVI. Ranunculus, Ratanhia, Rheum, Rhododendron, Rhus	471
XXXVII. Rumex, Ruta, Sabadilla, Sabina, Sambucus, Sanguinaria, Sarsaparilla, Scilla	482
XXXVIII. Secale, Selenium, Senega, Sepia, Silicea	492
XXXIX. Spigelia, Spongia, Stannum, Staphysagria, Stra-monium	503
XL. Sulphur	514
XLI. Tabacum, Taraxacum, Tellurium, Terebinthina, Teucrium, Thea	525
XLII. Thuja, Uranium, Urtica, Uva ursi, Valerian, Ver-a-trum album and viride	534
XLIII. Verbascum, Vinca minor, Viola odorata and tri-color, Xanthoxylum, Zincum	544

ALPHABETICAL LIST
OF THE
MATERIA MEDICA HOMOEOPATHICA.

N.B.—The different sizes of type indicate the relative importance of the medicines: and may afford useful hints as to order of study.

PAGE	PAGE		
Acidum benzoicum	19	ARSENICUM ALBUM ...	105
Acidum fluoricum.....	21	Artemisia	123
<i>Acidum hydrocyanicum</i> ...	22	Asafœtida	124
<i>Acidum muriaticum</i>	25	Asarum	126
ACIDUM NITRICUM	29	Asterias rubens.....	127
Acidum oxalicum	31	Atropia	151
ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM ...	33	AURUM	128
Acidum sulphuricum	35		
ACONITUM NAPELLUS	37	<i>Baptisia tinctoria</i>	131
<i>Actaea racemosa</i>	49	BARYTA CARBONICA	134
Æsculus hippocastanum	52	BELLADONNA	136
Æthusa cynapium.....	54	Berberis.....	153
Agaricus muscarius	55	Bismuthum	154
Agnus castus	59	Borax	155
Allium cepa	60	Bovista	156
Allium sativum	61	Bromium	157
Aloes	62	BRYONIA ALBA	160
Alumina.....	64		
Ambra grisea.....	66	<i>Cactus grandiflorus</i>	176
Ammonium carbonicum ...	67	Calcarea acetica	180
Ammonium muriaticum ...	69	CALCAREA CARBONICA	181
Anacardium	71	Calcarea muriatica	184
Angustura vera.....	73	Calcarea phosphorica	184
<i>Antimonium crudum</i>	74	Calendula	184
ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM	76	CAMPHORA	185
[^] PIR MELLIFICA	87	<i>Cannabis indica</i>	192
[^] Apocynum cannabinum ...	93	<i>Cannabis sativa</i>	190
[^] Argentum nitricum	94	Cantharis	193
[^] Argentum nitana.....	96	Capsicum	198
ARNICA ?	99	Carbo animalis	199

	PAGE		PAGE
CARBO VEGETABILIS.....	200	Helonias dioica.....	300
Caulophyllum	203	HEPAR SULPHURIS	302
<i>Causticum</i>	204	<i>Hydrastis</i>	305
Cedron	206	<i>HYOSCYAMUS</i>	309
CHAMOMILLA	207	<i>Hypericum perfoliatum</i> ..	312
<i>Chelidonium majus</i>	210		
Chimaphila	213	IGNATIA AMARA	313
<i>Cicuta virosa</i>	214	Indigo	316
<i>Cina</i>	215	IODIUM	316
CINCHONA.....	217	IPECACUANHA	335
Cistus canadensis	225	<i>Iris versicolor</i>	341
<i>Clematis</i>	226		
<i>Cocculus indicus</i>	227	KALI BICHROMICUM.....	343
Coccus cacti	230	Kali bromidum.....	158
<i>Coffea</i>	232	<i>Kali carbonicum</i>	351
<i>Colchicum</i>	234	Kali chloricum	352
<i>Collinsonia</i>	239	<i>Kali hydriodicum</i>	330
<i>Colocynth</i>	241	Kali nitricum	354
<i>Conium</i>	244	Kali permanganicum	356
Copaiba	248	Kalmia latifolia.....	357
Corallia rubra	249	<i>Kreasotum</i>	358
<i>Coccus</i>	250		
Crotalus.....	251	LACHESIS	362
<i>Croton tiglium</i>	253	Laurocerasus.....	366
CUPRUM.....	255	<i>Ledum palustre</i>	367
Curare	257	Leptandria virginica	368
Cyclamen	258	Lobelia inflata	369
DIGITALIS.....	259	LYCOPodium.....	371
Digitaline	268		
<i>Drosera</i>	269	Magnesia carbonica	376
<i>Dulcamara</i>	271	<i>Magnesia muriatica</i>	376
<i>Elaterium</i>	274	Manganum	377
Eupatorium perfoliatum ...	275	Menyanthes	379
Euphorbiun	277	MERCURIUS	381
<i>Euphrasia</i>	278	<i>Mezereum</i>	403
<i>Ferrum</i>	280	Millefolium	404
<i>Gelsemium</i>	284	Moschus.....	405
<i>Glonoina</i>	287	<i>Murex purpurea</i>	406
<i>Graphites</i>	291		
<i>Gratiola</i>	292	<i>Naja</i>	407
<i>Guaiacum</i>	293	Natrum carbonicum.....	409
<i>Gummi guttae</i>	293	<i>Natrum muriaticum</i>	409
<i>Hamamelis</i>	294	Nuphar luteum.....	411
<i>Helleborus niger</i>	298	Nux juglans	412
		Nux moschata	419
		NUX VOMICA	534
			414
		Oleander	427
		Oleum animale	428

PAGE	PAGE		
Oleum jecoris aselli	333	SILICEA	499
<i>Opium</i>	428	<i>Spigelia</i>	503
Origanum	434	SPONGIA	505
<i>Petroleum</i>	434	<i>Stannum</i>	507
PHOSPHORUS	436	<i>Staphysagria</i>	509
<i>Phytolacca</i>	450	STRAMONIUM	510
<i>Platina</i>	455	Strychnia	425
<i>Plumbum</i>	456	SULPHUR	514
<i>Podophyllum</i>	459	Tabacum	525
PULSATILLA.....	462	Taraxacum	527
Quina	221	Tellurium	528
Ranunculus	471	<i>Terebinthina</i>	529
Ratanhia	473	Teucrium	533
Rheum	474	<i>Thuja occidentalis</i>	534
Rhododendron	474	Uranium nitricum	537
RHUS TOXICODENDRON	476	Urtica urens	538
Rumex crispus	482	Uva ursi.....	538
Ruta	483		
Sabadilla	485	Valeriana	589
<i>Sabina</i>	486	<i>Veratrum album</i>	540
Sambucus	488	<i>Veratrum viride</i>	543
Sanguinaria	489	Verbascum thapeus	544
Sarsaparilla	490	Vinca minor	545
Scilla	490	Viola odorata.....	545
<i>Secale cornutum</i>	492	Viola tricolor	546
Selenium	494		
Senega	495	Xanthoxylum fraxineum...	547
<i>Sepia</i>	496	ZINCUM	548

LETTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

MY DEAR ——

You tell me that you have become a convert to Homœopathy. I need hardly say how gladdened I am by the intelligence. It is always a satisfaction to hear that any of the priests are obedient to the faith. And one's gratification is great indeed, when it is an old friend and fellow-student who comes forward to give in his adhesion to a truth, which it is the object of one's own life to maintain and put in practice.

You now write to me for advice. Your convictions, you say, have been attained in a great measure by the study of our apologetic writings. They have satisfied you of the reasonableness of our doctrine and of the positive efficacy of our remedies. In the few cases in which you have tried Homœopathic medicines your experience has been confirmatory of the reports of others. You have obtained curative results, not only most satisfactory as to rapidity and thoroughness, but of a character quite new to you, or, at least, resembling only that of those medicines you have hitherto known as "specifics." You feel certain that in this law of similars a new vein has been struck,

pregnant with remedial wealth; and you ask how you are to furnish yourself so as to work the vein to its utmost.

Now, if you have thoroughly mastered the law in question, it will be obvious to you that the first requisite for its application is a knowledge of the pathogenetic influence of drugs, *i. e.* of the effects they are capable of producing on the healthy body. Some of these effects are already familiar to you—they are part of the body of knowledge comprised under the heads of Toxicology and Materia Medica. But you will feel at once that if your acquaintance with pathogenetics were limited to this range, you would be poorly furnished for the application of the law of similars. It is, but a small number of drugs whose physiological action is at all well known, and of these only the more violent effects have been noted. A few typical and severe diseases are pictured therein; but for the “covering” of the vast majority of the morbid conditions which come before us in daily practice, Toxicology and Materia Medica give little, if any, aid. You will see, therefore, the necessity of becoming acquainted with those more refined and thorough investigations into pathogenesis which, as you know, have been conducted by Hahnemann and his followers.

These investigations have extended over many years, and their records are scattered throughout our literature. The well-known ‘Manual’ of Jähr is an attempt to bring together in a condensed form all these “provings,” as we call them—all, that is, that were extant at the time of its publication, now many years ago. You must have it, I suppose, for

those medicines the original sources of whose pathogenesys are difficult to get at. But I would recommend you to obtain, wherever practicable, the primary records themselves, which have a life and freshness quite unfeigned in the second-hand compilations. The greater part of these are readily accessible in an English dress. There are the provings contained in the ‘Materia Medica Pura’ and the ‘Chronic Diseases’ of Hahnemann, and the ‘Additions to the Materia Medica’ of Staph, all of which have been translated by Dr. Hempel. Many others, both of home and foreign origin, are contained in the volumes of the ‘British Journal of Homœopathy.’ From America we have the ‘Materia Medica of American Provings,’ compiled by Dr. Esrey from the ‘Transactions’ of the American Institute; the ‘Homœopathic Provings’ of Dr. Metcalfe, being those contained in the appendix to the ‘North American Journal of Homœopathy;’ and the ‘New Remedies in Homœopathic Practice’ of Dr. E. M. Hale. Last, in the ‘American Homœopathic Review’ of 1864-6, Dr. Constantine Hering has been publishing the results of the experiments in pathogenesys carried out under his superintendence.

By furnishing yourself with these works you will be possessed of the original records of the provings of at least five sixths of our Materia Medica. But I fear that when you come to inspect your treasures you will be at a loss what to do with them. A few of the provings, such as the Colocynth, Sulphur, and Thuja of the Austrian Society, are everything that can be desired. Each

experimenter records day by day the quantity of the drug taken, and the phenomena—objective and subjective—which occur in his body in their time, place, and order. But such provings are the exception rather than the rule. Following the unfortunate example of Hahnemann, those who have undertaken to publish the pathogenetic experiments have done so in such a way as to make them as uninteresting and uninstructive as possible. They have thrown together the whole mass of symptoms observed by the various provers, and have rearranged these under regional headings, and according to an anatomico-physiological “schema.” The result of unknown doses of the drug, often without note of their time of appearing relative to its ingestion, and divorced from their natural grouping and connections, these symptoms present to the student a maze for Theseus, a riddle for Oedipus. It is as though the features of some half-a-dozen English landscapes were brought together within one frame, all the trees being put into one panel, all the clouds into another, all the pieces of water into another, and so on ; and that the spectator were then called upon to identify the particular bits of scenery which the original paintings were intended to represent. From such *disjecta membra* of pathogenesis hints for practice may be and have been drawn : but the attempt to trace in them veritable pictures of disease is well-nigh hopeless.

I have written strongly on this subject, not only because I feel bitterly the injury inflicted upon Homœopathy by this senseless arrangement, but because I am anxious to anticipate the disappoint-

ment and even disgust you will almost inevitably feel when it comes before you. Do not let it discourage you. In spite of all the obstacles this grouping presents, our catalogues of symptoms have led to much successful practice. And there are certain clues in our hands which are of no little assistance to us in attempting to thread the labyrinth.

1st. We have those very facts of Toxicology and *Materia Medica* which I have hitherto spoken of as insufficient for our purposes. Insufficient they indeed are, but, nevertheless, in their measure extremely helpful. To know that a poison is narcotic, narcotico-irritant, or irritant only, is knowledge sufficiently vague; but it is a clue. It supplies a framework in which the symptoms may be arranged in some order; it indicates the *class* of diseases to which the drug corresponds. The revelations of morbid anatomy carry us a step onward—they indicate the organs and tissues upon which the poison exerts its influence, and in a broad way the character of that influence. The teachings of our treatises on *Materia Medica* crown this body of information. By their classifications of drugs as cathartics, diuretics, expectorants, and so on, they help us still further to localise the sphere of the influence of each: and from their summary of the uses of medicines in disease many a hint may be drawn in regard of the same object.

2nd. In addition to the above, we derive great help in our studies of pathogenesis from the *usus in morbis*. A great mass of clinical experience with Homœopathic remedies has now been accumulated,

and may be read in the volumes of our journals and in the collections of Rückert and Beauvais (Roth). In a paper on *Ipecacuanha* in the twenty-third volume of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' p. 35, I have endeavoured to point out the bearing of such clinical experience upon the science of pharmacology. I venture to cite what I have there said. "If it be observed that a certain drug uniformly exerts a curative influence upon a well-defined type of disease, and if that influence is not to be accounted for by any indirect action, or any physical or chemical properties of the drug, we say that the remedy is 'specific.' To a pharmacologist of the old school, 'specific' means incomprehensible; and his use of the term indicates that his knowledge has at this point terminated in ignorance. But we find him also using the term 'specific' to express that special affinity for certain parts and special action upon certain processes of the organism which is manifested by all medicines, however introduced into the system. He might fairly extend this meaning of the term into the province of therapeutics, and, when a remedy acts 'specifically,' infer that the cure depends upon the affinity of the drug for the organ whose structure or function is affected. To such an inference Homœopathy adds another, viz. that the kind of morbid action present in the disease cured is that which is characteristic of the pathogenetic influence of the medicine.

"If, then, we know that a definite morbid condition has been over and over again removed by a given drug, incapable of exerting any mechanical or

chemical influence upon it, we are justified in inferring that the drug in question acts by special affinity upon the parts involved in the disease, and in a similar manner. Thus, we know that Belladonna causes heat, dryness, and redness of the throat; and we infer that it acts specifically upon the mucous membrane of the fauces, and after the manner known as inflammatory irritation. But if, prior to this knowledge, a number of cases had been put on record in which Belladonna had cured an inflamed throat so characterised, we should have been justified in drawing precisely the same inference as that which now results from our pathogenetic experience."

These aids being so indispensable to the study of the *Materia Medica Homœopathica*, it may fairly be asked of us by inquirers and converts that we should supply them in some convenient form. The only complete attempt in this direction which I know of is the 'New and Comprehensive System of Materia Medica and Therapeutics' of our indefatigable colleague, Dr. Hempel. It is a book you ought to have. But if you will read a review of it in the twenty-third volume of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' you will see why I cannot recommend it to you as supplying all your wants.

I set myself accordingly to embody, for your help, the materials which I have been amassing these six years past in aid of my own study of the *Materia Medica*. If they prove useful to you, they may perhaps assume a more permanent form for the benefit of others in like case. At any rate, I am sure the task will be advantageous to myself, and

will lead to firmer grip of what I have learnt, and greater precision in applying it. I propose, then, as I have leisure, writing you a series of 'Letters on the *Materia Medica*.' After defining what it is that we are administering under the common names of the drugs—Aconite, Arsenicum, and so on—I shall refer you to the authorities for our knowledge of each. Under this head will be mentioned the original provings, where accessible, and any special sources of information which may exist. Then I shall proceed to describe the pathogenetic influence of the drug, illustrating this from our clinical experience with it, wherever such has been obtained. A list of "Allied Medicines" will then be given, with which the drug under study may be profitably compared. Lastly, under the heading "Dose" I shall state whether the higher or lower dilutions seem to have been most efficacious in the treatment of disease.

In all this I shall make copious reference to Homœopathic literature, so that my necessarily brief statements may be followed out in full at your leisure. I ought, therefore, to tell you what books you should obtain for this purpose. The following is a pretty complete list; you can get the books through any Homœopathic chemist.

1. Hahnemann's *Materia Medica Pura*.
2. " *Chronic Diseases*.
3. Stapf's *Additions to the Materia Medica*.
4. Esrey's *Materia Medica of American Provings*.
5. Teste's *Materia Medica*.
6. Hale's *New Remedies in Homœopathic Practice*.
2nd ed.

7. Hempel's *Materia Medica*. 2nd ed. 2 vols.
8. *The Hahnemann Materia Medica*. Part I.
9. *The British Journal of Homœopathy* (from the commencement).
10. *The New Materia Medica*, appended to *The North American Journal of Homœopathy*.
11. McCalfe's *Homœopathic Provings*.
12. *The American Homœopathic Review* (from the commencement).
13. *The Annals of the British Homœopathic Society* (from the commencement).

You should also have one or two good Allopathic treatises on *Materia Medica*; I can advise the English Pereira and the American Wood. The last edition of Christison 'On Poisons' will complete your pathogenetic library.

So now we adventure upon the ocean of *Materia Medica*, of which the prefixed list indicates the wide extent. I only hope we shall not founder irretrievably upon any of its numerous quicksands.

Ever yours,

R. H.

LETTER II.

NOMENCLATURE AND PHARMACEUTICS.

If you have run your eye through the list of medicines prefixed to my first letter, still more if you have read much of Homœopathic treatises, you must have been surprised at our many singularities in the matter of *nomenclature*. That the liquid which you know as Hydrochloric Acid we style Muriatic, might be passed over as of little importance. But it seems strange that we should talk of China and Chininum sulphuricum instead of Cinchona and Sulphate of Quinine, and of Mercurius instead of Hydrargyrum. Still more strange is our retention of the old names Kali and Natrum, so long (as it seems to you) superseded by Potassa and Soda. And the apparent uncouthness is crowned by the phraseology used to designate the chemical salts ; e.g. Ammonium carbonicum, Antimonium tartaricum, Argentum nitricum, Calcarea acetica and phosphorica, Magnesia muriatica, and Natrum sulphuricum. Perhaps, at a first glance, you may not have recognised your old acquaintances Carbonate of Ammonia, Tartar Emetic, Nitrate of Silver, Acetate and Phosphate of Lime, Chloride of Magnesium, and Sulphate of Soda.

The explanation of this singularity is easy to find.

At the time when Homœopathy first arose, our present nomenclature prevailed throughout Europe. The medicines were proved, and took their place in the *Materia Medica* under their ancient names. In this form the converts to the new doctrine received them; under these titles they thought and spoke of them. It would have seemed little less than sacrilege to alter the familiar names because modern chemistry had rechristened its compounds. Perhaps if Germany, the mother-land of our science, had revised the nomenclature of her drugs, other countries might have followed in her wake. But the German Pharmacopœia, whether Allœopathic or Homœopathic, still retains the ancient names. And so we also have them unaltered; and even name our newly proved medicines—*e. g.* Kali bichromicum—according to their analogy.

But the explanation does not in this case contain in itself the *justification* of the usage. If you should feel disposed to protest against the retention of such obsolete and often cacophonous forms, I cannot but sympathise with you: for I myself felt of much the same mind in my early days of Homœopathy, and retain my sentiment still. I have contented myself, however, with things as they are, for the following reasons:

1st. Our nomenclature is of historical value; it tells of the place of our origin, of the rock whence we were hewn and the pit from which we were dug. The preservation of names involving history is much thought of elsewhere; one must attach some little importance to it here.

2nd. It affords a bond of union to Homœopaths

in all parts of the world. It is like the Latin language to the learned in the middle ages. Each country is free to revise its pharmacological nomenclature *independently; and, to a great extent, has done so*. If a German or French book is translated into English, many of the names of the drugs have to be explained. It is not so in Homœopathic literature—we speak a language universally intelligible.

3rd. It is like the Latin tongue, not to the learned only, but to the Church. While the Roman Empire was one, the public Offices were, as a matter of course, recited in Latin. When it fell to pieces; and separate nations, each with its own language, began to arise out of the ruins, some may have desired that the Service books should be rendered everywhere into the vernacular. But such a step would have been most unwise. The Church held on to her original and unalterable tongue, and would not commit her prayers to the ever-changing and endlessly varying dialects of the nations in her communion. The wisdom of her course is obvious; and the retention of our ancient nomenclature rests on the same grounds. Chemistry is perpetually and necessarily changing her names, and the adoption of her suggestions is not simultaneous in all countries. So, while each national Pharmacopœia speaks a drug-dialect of its own, Homœopathy holds on to the changeless mother-tongue, and her words are comprehensible by all alike.

You will have anticipated me in suggesting that this parallel must ultimately tell the other way—that a time did come at last when the demand for vernacular offices of worship was no longer unwise, but

most just and righteous ; and that so it must be here. I grant it fully. When chemistry has finally made up her mind as to the nature of the compounds she studies, and when the nomenclature she suggests has met with general acceptance, and has stood firm for many years, then it will be our duty to translate our present language into one understood of the people. To do so earlier would just be to quit our vantage-ground, and commit ourselves to the waves of change and confusion.

That this time has now come has been maintained with great ability by my friend Dr. Hutchinson, in a paper on "Our Nomenclature," in vol. xxiv of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' I cannot, however, assent to his conclusions. When the new edition of the 'British Pharmacopoeia' converts Calomel and Corrosive sublimate into the subchloride and perchloride of Mercury, after they had so long been known as the chloride and bichloride respectively, I see no permanence yet in chemical nomenclature. For practical purposes, I think it better to go on calling them Mercurius dulcis and Mercurius corrosivus, as we have done from the beginning.

Some changes, of course, must be made as time goes on—one has already met with general acceptance. In Hahnemann and Jahr the mineral acids are named and placed after their supposed base, as Nitri acidum, Sulphuris acidum, and so on. This is now known to be false, not only in name, but in fact. Nitric acid, for instance, is not an oxide of Nitre, but of Hydrogen ; and there is no such thing, ideal or actual, as "Murias," from which to

form "Muriatis acidum." And although "*Phosphori acidum*" expresses a dynamic truth, "*Sulphuris acidum*" does not. Hence, I believe myself fully justified in classing all the acids together.

The principles of our nomenclature of the chemical salts are very simple. Instead of making two substantives of the base and the acid, putting the former into the genitive and the latter into the nominative case, we throw the acid into an adjectival form, with an ending in "*ic-*." Thus, instead of *Magnesiæ carbonas*, we have *Magnesia carbonica*; instead of *Antimonii tartras*, *Antimonium tartaricum*.

So much for our nomenclature; and now a few words upon Pharmaceutics. I have no intention of entering into the minute details which belong rather to the chemist than to the physician. I just want you to know what it is you are prescribing when you order this attenuation of a vegetable or that of a mineral substance.

The object of Homœopathic pharmacy is so to prepare each substance that the whole of its active virtues shall be present in a form suitable for administration. In the case of vegetable substances this is always done, when practicable, by expressing the juice of the whole plant, and mixing it with an equal part of alcohol in which the residue has been steeped for some hours. When the plant can only be procured in the dry state, or when but little juice is obtainable by pressure, it is macerated for a fortnight in double its weight of alcohol.* The re-

* Sometimes a larger quantity of alcohol is required, and must be allowed for accordingly in making the dilutions.

sulting tincture in each case contains the medicinal substance in the proportion of one to two. This is what is dispensed as the "mother-tincture," and is ordinarily represented by the Greek ϕ or θ . From it are prepared the "dilutions" or "potencies." In order that these may represent the true proportion of the original substance, the 1st is made by adding two parts of the mother-tincture to eight of alcohol; the 2nd by mixing one part of the 1st with nine of alcohol, and so on up to the 6th. These dilutions are on what is called the "decimal scale;" and the 2nd, 4th, and 6th decimal obviously correspond with the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd of a centesimal scale, *i. e.* in which the dilutions are prepared in the proportion of one to ninety-nine. This latter being the method originally in use, its nomenclature is preferred when practicable. So that throughout these letters, when a potency is mentioned, you will understand that the centesimal scale is intended. When I mean the decimal, I will say so. The usefulness of this latter scale is that it gives us dilutions intermediate between ϕ and 1, and between 1 and 2. After 3 such intermediate stages are unnecessary, and the further dilution may always be proceeded with upon the centesimal scale.

Before leaving the vegetable drugs, I must notice the "concentrated organic medicines" lately introduced from America. They purport to consist of all the active ingredients of the drugs, recombined in their original proportions, but divested of such inert matters as woody fibre, &c. They are distinguished by the termination "in," as Atropin, Caulophyllin, Irisin. Potencies are prepared from

them by trituration. So far as my experience goes, I must agree with Dr. E. M. Hale in thinking these preparations inferior to the tinctures—prepared, as these may nearly always be, from the fresh plant.

The mineral substances used in our practice are differently prepared according as they are soluble or not. In the former case the dilutions are made with water, which is (or should be) also the vehicle of the mineral acids. The metals themselves, and their insoluble salts, are prepared by the Hahnemannic process of *trituration*. This consists in rubbing up a grain of the substance with nine grains of sugar of milk to form the first trituration, a grain of this with nine grains more of sugar of milk for the 2nd, and so on to the 6th. After the 6th decimal the further dilution is carried on according to the centesimal scale, and is commonly effected by solution. A grain of the 3rd trituration is dissolved in fifty drops of water, and to this are added fifty drops of alcohol. A drop of this fourth dilution is mixed with ninety-nine drops of alcohol for the fifth potency, and so on. Long ago, however, my friend Dr. Madden advised* that all the potencies of insoluble substances should be prepared by trituration; and the recommendation has recently been carried into effect in Germany. I have not yet tried these preparations, but intend to take an early opportunity of so doing.

Struck by the remarkable development of medicinal power obtained by this process of trituration,—even such inert bodies as the metals becoming ac-

* "British Journal of Homœopathy," vol. v, p. 372-3.

tively pathogenetic and curative,—Hahnemann was led to employ it in the preparation of several vegetable substances, as *Lycopodium* and *Charcoal*, with the result of elevating them to a high rank as medicines. The process of trituration is also resorted to in the case of such products as *Coral* and *Sponge*, and (as an alternative to maceration in alcohol) of such dry plants or portions of plants as *Ipecacuanha* and *Nux vomica*.

You may, perhaps, be surprised that I have hitherto said nothing about what has appeared to many the distinctive feature of Homœopathic pharmaceuticals,—the globule. I have said nothing about it, because I cannot recommend its use. I look upon its adoption by Hahnemann and his immediate followers as a mistake. Not merely from its ridicule-exciting smallness, for the modern pilule removes that reproach; but from the objectionable nature of the preparation. The globules or pilules are medicated (as you are probably aware) by being immersed for some days in the tincture of the drug they are intended to represent:—such tincture being of course in the case of insoluble substances of the fifth potency or higher. To say nothing of the uncertainty of this mode of preparation, the globules and pilules have the fatal defect of coming at second hand. Tinctures and triturations are nearly as convenient of administration; and have the great advantage of being the original preparations of the drug.

In advising you thus to discard the globule and (save in rare instances) the pilule, I am saying nothing about the question of *dose*, with which this

form has been unaccountably mixed up. A globule of the 3rd is stronger than a drop of the 6th attenuation. The question of dose is one which for the present I must leave open.

LETTER III.

THE ACIDS.

HAVING disposed of introductory matter, we may now begin our studies of the long list of medicines which lies before us. Our alphabetical arrangement gives us, in the first instance, the group of acids. Of these, the Benzoic, Fluoric, Hydrocyanic, Muriatic, Nitric, Oxalic, Phosphoric, and Sulphuric, are known to possess dynamic over and above their chemical properties. We will take first the

Acidum benzoicum.

The pure acid in trituration or (better) alcoholic solution is used.

Our sole Homœopathic authority for this medicine is the original proving by Dr. Jeanes, of Philadelphia, published in Esrey's 'Materia Medica of American Provers.'

Irritability of the bladder, shifting rheumatoid pains in the joints, and a recurring attack of pulsation of the heart and temporal arteries at about two in the morning, forbidding further sleep. (comp. with *Nux vomica*), are the most prominent symptoms produced by small doses of the drug. Taken in quantity, Benzoic acid causes the urine to

become highly coloured and strongly scented. This seems to depend upon the existence in the urine of hippuric acid, which was formerly supposed to result from the conversion of uric acid, but is now considered to be the Benzoic acid itself in an altered form. However this may be, the highly coloured and strongly scented urine caused by Benzoic acid is stated by Dr. Jeanes to be, when occurring in disease, a characteristic indication for the remedy. He cites cases of condyloma, of rheumatism, and of irritative cough, coming on after suppression of chancre or gonorrhœa; also of recurring quinsy, of nephritic colic, of ulceration of the mouth, and of rheumato-gouty arthritis—in all of which Benzoic acid, prescribed mainly because of the presence of the characteristic urine, relieved greatly or cured. It has occasionally proved curative in *enuresis*.* My own experience with the medicine is confined to this disease. I have found it very serviceable in old people, when a high-coloured and strong-smelling urine dribbles away, partly from the irritation it causes, and partly from want of power on the part of the bladder to retain it. I see that Benzoic acid is now used in the Leopoldstadt Hospital in Vienna in acute articular rheumatism; the physicians compare its action to that of Bryonia.

I know of no medicine whose general action resembles that of Benzoic acid sufficiently to make a comparison profitable.

As to dose, Benzoic acid has usually been given in the potencies from the 3rd upwards. I myself,

* See cases in 'North American Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. iii, p. 334.

in the cases I have mentioned, have given the 2nd and 3rd decimal.

The acid next in order is—

Acidum fluoricum.

More strictly, Hydrofluoric. The primary dilutions are made with water.

Esrey's 'Materia Medica of American Proving' contains an exhaustive proving of Fluoric acid, conducted by Dr. Hering.

In this proving we notice, among other symptoms, a tendency to determination of blood to the head and to falling off of the hair, much irritation of the faucial and pharyngeal mucous membrane, sharp pains in the left side of the chest and abdomen, great excitement of the sexual instinct and premature appearance of the catamenia, purple deposit in the urine, pains in the bones generally, numbness and powerlessness of the hands, and itching of the skin. The curative sphere of Fluoric acid closely resembles that of Silicea (which is really Silicic acid). Under its use (whitlows have been blighted, fistulæ—lachrymal and dental—have healed, varicose veins have shrunk to half their size, fresh hair has grown on a bald head, and moist palms have regained their healthy dryness.) In Laurie's 'Elements of Homœopathic Practice of Physic' two cases of caries are cited—one following scarlatina, the other resulting from whitlow, in both of which Fluoric acid 30 proved curative. Lately, Dr. Laurie himself has put on record some cases of secondary syphilis of the tongue and throat,

and of (chronic diarrhoea), in which Fluoric acid 6 was of essential service.* Still more recently it has been attempted to establish a relation between the presence of fluorides in drinking water and bronchocele. It is stated that a true and permanent goître was induced in a dog to whom the acid had been steadily administered.† I have myself had little personal experience with this medicine.

Silicea is the only really analogous drug.

The dilutions from 6 to 30 have been used in the recorded cases of cure by Fluoric Acid; and as the proving was carried on by means of the 3rd and higher potencies, it would seem best that the same should be chosen for fulfilling the therapeutic indications afforded by the symptoms obtained.

Hitherto I have been speaking of substances almost if not quite unknown to you as medicines. I am entering, however, upon more familiar ground, which I take as the third of my group of acids

Acidum hydrocyanicum.

The Pharmacopœial acid (containing 2 per cent. of the anhydrous acid) mixed with equal parts of alcohol, or Scheele's acid (4 per cent.) with three parts, will make a preparation equivalent to our 1st centesimal dilution.

There exists no regular Homœopathic proving of Hydrocyanic acid. Some experiments, however, have been made with it by Professor Jörg and his pupils. These, with the records of toxicology,

* 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiv, p. 154.

† Ibid., p. 518.

have been collated, and their bearing on Homœopathic practice analysed, by Dr. Madden and myself in the 20th volume of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy.' I would refer you to that paper for more details than can here find place.

You know Prussic acid as an occasional remedy for hooping-cough, for vomiting, and for gastro- and entero-dynia.) You will notice that the character common to all these affections is the *spasmodic*; they are all instances of morbidly excited muscular action. The theory of antipathy being dominant, it is hence concluded that Hydrocyanic acid is a "sedative," and it is classed accordingly. But read over a few cases of poisoning by this substance. You will find that convulsions and spasms, generally of tetanic character, are amongst the most prominent and constant symptoms observed. If, therefore, Hydrocyanic acid be sedative as a remedy, it is certainly excitant as a poison; *i. e.* its curative action is Homœopathic. It seems to excite the whole motor tract of the cranio-spinal axis. An influence of this kind upon the medulla oblongata will explain the cerebral symptoms, which are—from small doses—dizziness and headache, and from poisonous quantities sudden loss of consciousness with falling. Each and all of these would result from contraction of the arteries of the brain, brought about by excitation of their nerves, which (according to Schiff) are under the influence of the medulla oblongata. The loss of consciousness, with falling, caused by Hydrocyanic acid, with its convulsions and other concomitant symptoms, closely resemble an epileptic paroxysm, to which

they have been likened by Pereira, Christison, and Taylor. The same excitation of the medulla oblongata, aided by that of the upper part of the cord, will account for the disturbance of the respiration, ranging from laboured breathing to complete asphyxia, and for that of the circulation. The sudden death which often results from poisoning by this acid seems analogous to that caused by "pithing," and this operation has been shown by Dr. Brown-Séquard to kill by stopping the heart's action through the medium of the vagi. The tetanic spasms are, of course, due to an excitation of the whole length of the cord.

These physiological properties of Hydrocyanic acid obviously render it Homœopathic to spasmodic affections of very many kinds. There is a form of *vertigo*, resembling that experienced by epileptics, in which I have found it very useful. In *epilepsy* itself I have much confidence in it in recent cases; but the evanescent character of its action has disappointed my hopes of curing the disease when confirmed. The same remark applies, for good and for ill, to its action in *asthma*. I have never used it in spasmodic coughs; but Dr. Marcy states that the 12th dilution often gives much relief to the cough of phthisis. With the same potency he professes to have cured cardialgia. I have no experience of Hydrocyanic acid in the vomitings and pains of the stomach for which it is recommended in the old practice; but I have frequently removed by it the distressing feeling known as "*sinking at the stomach*," when this has been unconnected with the climacteric age. From what I have seen of its

action in cases of this kind, I am inclined to credit it with a special influence on the solar plexus. Hempel cites several cases of *tetanus* cured by Hydrocyanic acid : and Dr. George Moore has lately contributed to the 'British Journal of Homœopathy' a capital case of the traumatic form of this disease, in which a rapid and complete cure was effected by drop doses of Scheele's preparation of the acid.*

For its action on the spinal cord Hydrocyanic acid may be compared with *Aconite* and *Strychnia*. As an epileptifacient, its only analogues are the Umbelliferæ, *Aethusa cynapium*, *Cicuta virosa*, and *Œnanthe crocata*.

I have generally used Hydrocyanic acid in the dilutions from the 3rd to the 6th decimal. The experience of the old school would seem to show that in such affections as hooping-cough, vomiting, and gastrodynia, the 1st dilution may be used with advantage.

We have next for our consideration the

Acidum muriaticum,

or, as modern chemistry styles it, Hydrochloricum. The lower potencies are, of course, prepared with water ; above the 3rd the use of alcohol seems uninjurious.

There is a pathogenesis of Muriatic acid (then called Muriatis acidum) in Hahnemann's 'Chronic Diseases.' Having referred you thereto, I must leave you to ascertain by analysis of the symptoms (if you can) the physiological action of the drug.

* 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiv, p. 506.

I am quite unable to do so for you, or, indeed, for myself. Happily, our clinical experience with Muriatic acid is sufficiently extensive to enable us to define pretty closely its sphere of action.

Apart from its local uses, Muriatic acid is known to you as a remedy of much value in low fevers. Of old, its action in these cases was ascribed to a power of modifying a supposed putrescence of the fluids: and the medicine was given also in malignant scarlatina and putrescent sore throat. Now-a-days, I believe, its use is pretty well confined to true "fever," and it is considered to act by neutralising superabundant alkali (Richardson), or by supplying deficient acid (Chambers). I am myself disposed to believe that its action in these cases is, after all, dynamic; for it is certain that Muriatic acid, in doses too small to exert any chemical action, has a very high reputation in our school as a remedy for these morbid conditions. Teste ranks it as "the leading remedy in *typhus*." I myself esteem it very highly, though I think it indicated less often than Arsenic. I would say the same as regards ~~malign-~~ *scarlatina*, although I know no remedy like it for some of the sequelæ of this disorder, especially the affections of the ears and nose. In *ulcerative angina* of a low type Muriatic acid is often the best medicine,* but I can say nothing of it in the

* The following case by Dr. Russell illustrates the statement in the text:—"The case was that of a lady about sixty years of age, who had been ill for two days. He found the pulse very small and quick, as high as 130. There was great prostration; the expression of the countenance almost like that of cholera, from the sunken, exhausted look—very remarkable, considering the shortness of the illness, and indicating the action of some poison. There was great

treatment of true diphtheria, save as a local application.—These uses of the acid seem to depend upon an influence exerted, primarily at least, upon the blood. It has also, however, certain local actions. By its elective affinity for the mucous membrane of the mouth it controls aphthous, mercurial, and other forms of ulceration occurring therein. It is one of the few medicines which have a specific action on the *tongue*; it has been used successfully for many affections of this organ. And, acting on the skin, it is sometimes of much value in burning itching eruptions, as eczema of the ear.

Nitric acid is the only medicine with which, as it seems to me, Muriatic acid can be advantageously compared, though it has some points of contact with *Arsenicum*, *Baptisia*, *Lachesis*, and *Rhus*.

There seems no advantage in raising Muriatic acid above the third potency, and the first is, perhaps, most commonly used.

You will have noticed the wide difference of action between these medicines we have been considering. The sphere of Fluoric acid is as undoubtedly the vegetative functions and less highly organized tissues, as that of Hydrocyanic acid is the nervous system and that of Muriatic acid the blood. . If

fetor of the breath, and on examining the fauces the whole surface was of a dark red, approaching violet hue, and spotted over with white membranous deposit. He gave a drop of the 1st dilution of Muriatic acid every hour, and next day found great improvement. From the first dose the patient was sensible of benefit, which continued till she got well. The disease had been increasing up to the time of the administration of the medicine, and from that time declined." ("Annals," vol. i, p. 231.)

Homœopathic treatment were the imaginary thing it is represented, these distinctions would never have been established, for all our remedies would act alike.

LETTER IV.

THE ACIDS (*continued*).

I AM coming now upon one of the most important medicines in the group of acids, namely—

Acidum nitricum.

The preparation of the acid is similar to that of Muriatic acid.

Like that acid, moreover, our only authority for its physiological action is the pathogenesis given in Hahnemann's 'Chronic Diseases.' I must confess myself at a loss what to make of the provings contained in that remarkable work. Until the day-books of the provers are published, and the quantity and frequency of the doses taken are ascertained, I feel the utmost uncertainty as to the reality of the numerous and multifarious symptoms ascribed to the "antipsoric" medicines. With Nitric as with Muriatic acid, I must direct you for the present to clinical experience as the only available means of ascertaining its sphere and mode of action.

That Nitric acid has a dynamic over and above its chemical influence you will be ready to admit, knowing as you do its reputation in chronic hepatitis, in some forms of syphilis, and recently in

hooping-cough. Homœopathic experience has confirmed these actions of the drug, while adding many others. Its specific influence seems exerted mainly on the mucous outlets, *i.e.* the parts at which mucous membrane merges into skin. Thus, it is a prime remedy in affections of the *mouth*, and only less so in those of the *throat*, these being of an ulcerative character, syphilitic or otherwise; it is also curative of mercurial sore mouth and ptyalism. Leaping over the intermediate tract, proving occasionally serviceable in chronic dysentery, it concentrates its influence upon the *rectum* and *anus*; it has cured prolapsus, fistula, and several times fissure. In the respiratory tract it controls the *nasal* and *laryngeal* mucous membranes, being curative of the affection of the nose which obtains in malignant scarlatina, of dry and violent laryngeal coughs, and even (so it is said) of syphilitic ozæna and laryngeal phthisis. Acting on the genito-urinary mucous membrane, it is a valuable remedy against chronic vaginal leucorrhœa in cachectic subjects. Its choice of these mucous outlets, and the kind of mischief it there meets and controls, would of itself suggest it as a remedy for some *syphilitic* conditions, even had not experience plainly pointed that way. We use it much as you do,—in the soft chancre occurring in weakly or scrofulous subjects, and in the secondary ulcerations of the mucous membranes. We also think very highly of it—placing it second only to *Thuja*—in that curious offset or ally of syphilis which Hahnemann distinguished as *sycosis*, whose local manifestations are condylomata. It seems probable that Nitric acid also, like its congener,

Muriatic acid, affects the blood, and may find an occasional place in the treatment of the toxæmic fevers. It has been spoken of in typhoid fever, scarlatina maligna, and diphtheria. I have no experience of it in *hooping-cough*, for which I see it is highly recommended by some physicians of the old school. Nor can I define its action in hepatic disease, though there seems little doubt of its exerting a specific influence upon the liver. I have lately treated a case of chronic hepatitis with ascites by drop doses of Nitric acid, 1st dec., with very gratifying results.

Nitric acid may be compared with *Muriatic* and *Sulphuric acid*, with *Mercury*, and with *Thuja*.

High dilutions (the 30th) have been used with advantage only in affections of the anus; in other diseases it is usual to prescribe the potencies from the 1st to the 4th dec.

For our next acid we have once more the advantage of a good pathogenesis. This is—

Acidum oxalicum.

It is prepared by trituration or aqueous solution.

Oxalic acid is one of the medicines chosen for experiment by the American Institute; an account of the proving is given in Esrey's 'Materia Medica of American Provings.' The toxicological experiments of Drs. Christison and Coindet, which first appeared in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' vol. xix, are also narrated in considerable detail as a preface to the proving.

Oxalic acid is a specific emetic, and irritant of

the gastric mucous membrane. It also inflames the trachea and the pulmonary tissue. But its main action, when absorbed, is on the nervous centres, which it paralyses from below upwards. The loss of power in the lower extremities—which is very characteristic—is accompanied with numbness and neuralgic pain in the back and legs. As the poisoning advances up the spinal cord paroxysms of spasmodically suspended respiration and palpitation of the heart manifest its influence. In the small doses used in the proving (1st and 2nd triturations) Oxalic acid produced few marked symptoms—much flatulent colic about the navel, excitement of the genito-urinary organs, and sharp shooting pains in the heart and left lung, being all that I can particularise.

It has been but little used in practice. Dr. Marcy, in the 'New Materia Medica,' speaks favorably of it in some chronic inflammations of the mucous membranes, in glossitis, and as moderating hectic and drying up cavities in tubercular phthisis. I am myself giving it with much benefit in a long-standing case of inflammation of the alimentary mucous membrane. It ought to be serviceable in some forms of paraplegia, and to relieve neuralgic pain and disturbed respiration in cases of incurable softening of the cord.

Oxalic acid has some points of analogy with *Argentum nitricum* and *Arsenicum*.

It has been given in the dilutions from 2 to 12.

The acid I am now coming upon is a special favorite of mine. This is—

Acidum phosphoricum.

The preparation is like that of the other acids.

The pathogenesis of Phosphoric acid is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' It impresses one, however, with a much greater sense of reality than most of those contained in this series. Perhaps, as the original proving appeared in the 'Materia Medica Pura,' many of the symptoms were obtained from material doses.

We observe in this proving depression of the mental powers; much disorder of the sight and hearing; whitish-gray diarrhoea; "pale urine, forming thick whitish flocculi;" swelling and uneasiness in the testicles and spermatic cord; violent cough, with expectoration; tendency to arrest of circulation in the extremities (especially the hands); "intense pain in the periosteum of all the bones, as if scraped with a knife," and fever with profuse sweat. Many valuable applications of the drug have resulted from the study of these symptoms. But its therapeutic sphere has been still more widely extended by its use as an ally of its base, Phosphorus, to which great medicine it bears many striking analogies.

The chief sphere of the curative action of Phosphoric acid is the *nervous system*, and in this it influences less the functional than the organic disorders, when these latter are not very grave and deep. Thus it is of great service in cases of cerebral weakness dependent upon brain-fag (comp. *Nux vomica*) or upon sexual excesses (comp. *Anacardium*). In these patients I have always noticed a very slow pulse. It has cured amblyopia

and deafness, probably resulting from similar causes. It is also valuable for mental weakness remaining after typhoid fever, here also comparing with *Anacardium*.* It is probably through the nervous centres that it affects the *male sexual organs*, on which its influence is very powerful. The condition of irritable weakness left in these organs after previous excess, without inflammation, is strikingly benefited by the acid, as is also the general debility and especially the cardiac distress resulting from the same cause. Phosphoric acid affects the *blood* less than the other mineral acids ; but it has proved very curative in purpura and passive haemorrhages, and is used generally in the Leopoldstadt Hospital in the slighter forms of typhoid fever. In the sphere of the *renal organs* Phosphoric acid has a remarkable control over those changes in the composition of the urine which arise further back than the kidney itself. Thus, it is the best remedy for phosphatic deposits, when these depend upon excess of phosphoric acid from waste of nervous tissue, or upon alkalinity of the urine from nervous depression. It cures those derangements of nutrition in children connected with a milky state of the urine ;† and would probably help in the West Indian "chylous urine," whose constitutional symptoms are very characteristic of the drug. Even in true diabetes mellitus Phosphoric acid must be credited with more than one cure.‡ The acid competes with the

* See 'Monthly Homœopathic Review,' September, 1866.

† 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. vii, p. 391.

‡ *Ibid.*, vol. xxiv, p. 260. Since a lesion of the nervous centre may also cause albuminuria (as in Claude Bernard's experiments),

base in the treatment of diseases of the *bones*; it has a high reputation on the Continent as a remedy for caries. It is specially valuable in the hectic fever which accompanies these maladies, as in scrofulous hip-disease. It has been found useful in *cholerine*: there is a gluey matter on the tongue, the stools are yellowish, and the evacuations painless. Dr. Marcy commends it in thin, acrid leucorrhœa: and has cured with the 1st dilution a chronic purulent and fetid discharge from the nostrils. I have omitted to state that Phosphoric acid is a good medicine for falling of the hair in convalescence or debility: and has cured an obstinate intermittent characterised by blueness of the hands during the chill, and very profuse sweat, subsequently.*

Phosphoric acid works side by side with *Phosphorus* throughout its action. Besides this, it touches at some points *Fluoric acid* and *Silicea*; *China*; *Anacardium*; and the mineral acids in general.

In the nervous affections, in milky urine, and in *cholerine*, Phosphoric acid acts well in the potencies from 3 to 12. But as a sexual tonic: in purpura, phosphatic diathesis, diabetes, and caries, it acts best in doses of several drops of the 1st decimal dilution.

The last of our group of acids is—

Acidum sulphuricum.

there may be cases of this malady in which Phosphoric acid may be indicated. Two cures by it are on record (Hempel, vol. ii, p. 46, and 'Monthly Homœopathic Review,' September, 1866).

* 'Annals,' vol. i, p. 457.

The preparation is that of the other mineral acids, and the pathogenesis, of which I cannot say much, is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

Sulphuric acid seems to have, beyond its chemical properties, a more limited dynamic action than any of the mineral acids. If it be as valuable as Pereira states in relieving the itching of many cutaneous eruptions, this is an effect of a specific character: we have no experience with it. It is probably also homœopathic to the forms of diarrhœa which it undoubtedly (*me ipso dum Allæopathico teste*) cures; for its physiological action is to purge rather than to bind. It is recommended in chronic headaches in cachectic women subject to leucorrhœa, in persistent hiccough, in scarlatina when diarrhœa is troublesome, and in scrofulous suppuration of the joints (?). It has been very little used in Homœopathic practice.

Sulphuric acid may be compared with the other mineral acids.

The 1st dilution is used in diarrhœa; in other affections the 6th or 12th.

LETTER V.

ACONITE.

THE survey which we have now completed of the acids used in our practice, will have shown you the weakness as well as the strength of Homœopathy as it at present exists. But in the medicine we have now to study the strength is seen alone, and that at its very fullest. If Homœopathy had done nothing for therapeutics but reveal the virtues of

Aconitum napellus,

it might even die content.

The tincture prepared upon the Hahnemannian method from the whole fresh plant has hitherto been used in Homœopathic practice. I myself however agree with Dr. Hempel in preferring “Fleming’s Tincture” obtained from the dried root, from which the 1st decimal dilution may be made in the proportion of two to eight.

Aconite is the subject of the first proving in Hahnemann’s ‘Materia Medica Pura.’ It was reproved in a most thorough manner by the Austrian Provers’ Society, and the result published in the first volume of the ‘Oest. Zeitsch. f. Hom.’ - The two provings are collated, with some additional matter, by Dr. Dudgeon in the first (and only) part

of the 'Hahnemann Materia Medica.' There are also monographs upon the drug by Dr. V. Meyer in the 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', and by Dr. Carroll Dunham in the 'American Homœopathic Review' for July and August, 1865. Collections of cases of poisoning have been made by Dr. Hempel in his 'Materia Medica,' and by Drs. Marcy and Peters in the 'New Materia Medica.'

Your interest in Aconite has probably been hitherto toxicological only. You have learnt from your Pereira that it causes, both locally and generally, numbness with pricking and tingling going on to complete anaesthesia. And you have used it accordingly to deaden sensibility in parts where that function is morbidly increased. But when you have gone through the cases of poisoning and the groups of pathogenetic effects to which I have referred you, you will have had your notions of the physiological effects of the drug very widely extended.

First, you will have observed that the motor functions are very far from being affected similarly with the sensory. Not paralysis, but spasm is excited, and that nearly always of a tonic character. Trismus is a common symptom of Aconite poisoning: the sufferers frequently complain of constriction at the throat, and of local cramps and spasms: and there are several cases on record in which complete opisthotonus existed, and the pseudo-tetanic state was induced as completely as by Strychnia.

Secondly, some very striking phenomena are observed in the sphere of the circulation. In acute poisoning the dilated pupils, the pale face, the

quick and contracted pulse, and the general coldness within and without speak of an excitation of the vaso-motor nerves throughout the body, analogous to that of the musculo-motor centres which results in tetanus. In other words, we have a condition answering to the chill of fever, the cold stage of ague, the collapse of cholera. That this is the true explanation of the symptoms appears from what follows. When reaction takes place, the condition of febrile heat succeeds that of chill; as Dr. Wood states, "the circulation, respiration, and general temperature are somewhat increased."* This is seen in such a case of poisoning as No. 10 of Dr. Hempel's series: but it is still more marked in the 'Austrian Provings' (see symptoms 777 to 782 in Dr. Dudgeon's arrangement). One prover was so distressed by the febrile heat induced, that, not knowing what drug he had been trying, he commenced taking Aconite to obtain relief. The fever is accompanied by signs of arterial congestion of the head and chest. Further evidence, if such were needed, of the action of Aconite upon the vascular nerves is afforded by the effects of its local application. Drop (as Prevost† and myself have done) some of the diluted tincture upon the web of a frog's foot, and you will see under the microscope the primary contraction and secondary dilatation of the arteries which are just the febrile chill and heat upon a small scale.

Thirdly, besides these general effects of Aconite, both poisonings and provings present certain pretty

* 'Materia Medica,' vol. ii, p. 142.

† 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. ix, p. 134.

constant symptoms, showing its power to influence particular organs and tissues. The *heart* is much affected. In small doses, its action is simply quickened, as observed by Schroen and Arnold.* But when, as I myself have ascertained, equal parts of the tincture and water are dropped upon the organ, the pulsations are fewer, but much stronger, so that the heart seems lifted out of its place at each beat. Hence Aconite is primarily excitant of the heart's action. That it is also irritant of its tissue seems probable from the painful palpitation and præcordial anxiety, alternating with pains in the joints, which one of the Austrian provers experienced from large and repeated doses of the tincture. These pains in the *joints*, muscles, and fibrous tissues generally,—of a tearing and shooting character—are very frequent in the subjects of the influence of Aconite. Again, very painful hyperæmia of the *eyes* has been more than once observed;† and looks like inflammatory irritation of the sclerotica. Lastly, in post-mortem examinations, decided evidences of inflammation of the *pleura* and *peritoneum* have been found: and the symptoms elicited by some of the provers are at least in harmony therewith (see symptoms 319, and 449 to 463 of Dr. Dudgeon's schema).

There are many other pathogenetic effects of this potent poison recorded in its provings, which may direct us to its choice in doubtful cases. But those whose outline I have now drawn will enable you to

* Dudgeon, section on "Heart."

† See case 7 in 'New Materia Medica,' and cases xv and xvii in the Appendix to Fleming's 'Monograph on Aconite.'

see the rationale of its curative effects, which I shall now endeavour to describe.

To enumerate all the morbid conditions in which Aconite has proved useful would be tedious and hardly profitable. Dr. Dudgeon has given numerous references to its therapeutic literature at the end of his article in the 'Hahnemann Materia Medica.' I think I shall help you more effectually if I suggest those general principles which seem to govern its whole remedial action.

The remarkable action of Aconite upon the circulation at once gives it a high place among the remedies for the condition we know as fever. Experience has confirmed this indication: and has shown that in its own sphere it is quite unrivalled as an "antiphlogistic." But it is of great importance to define this sphere of its action, lest an indiscriminate use should cause disappointment. Thus, Aconite has no influence upon the blood itself; and has hence little control over such fevers as depend upon a poisoned state of that fluid. Its use in gastric, typhoid, typhus, and yellow fevers is mere waste of precious time: and even in scarlatina, variola, and measles it will not lower the circulation until the eruption comes out. If, indeed, after this the fever keep up it may be most useful. Nor will it avail to prevent the return of the paroxysms of hectic and intermittent fevers: though in the latter it may relieve distress when administered during the chill and heat. Again, Aconite will do little for a fever which is symptomatic of an acute local inflammation. Read Tessier's cases of pneumonia, and

observe how the pulse defied Aconite, but went down rapidly when Bryonia or Phosphorus touched the local mischief. I have frequently verified this rule, which is a very important one, and often unperceived. It is well expounded by Dr. Carroll Durham, in the article to which I have referred : and shown by him to accord perfectly with the symptomatic indications for the medicine originally laid down by Hahnemann himself. It follows also from the physiological effects, which show general fever, but without (save in rare instances) 'local inflammation. When we say, after Hahnemann, that Aconite quickly cures "pure inflammatory fever," we mean before such fever has so localised itself as to develop organic change. Let the morbid impression known as "a chill" be made upon the vascular nerves : let them first contract to produce the cold stage, and then dilate for the hot stage of simple fever ; and we have the every-day occurrence for which Aconite is the specific remedy. Whether the chill or the heat be present, the medicine is no less indicated. Let the storm of arterial excitement be ever so high, a dose or two will quiet its fury. "In as short a time as four hours after the administration of Aconite in the morbid states in question, all danger to life is past, and the excited circulation returns from hour to hour to its more tranquil course." So truly wrote Hahnemann, in pointing out to us this most important use of our medicine. Indeed it may be laid down that unless a fever (not being rheumatic) has greatly abated within twenty-four hours of commencing Aconite, it is one for which the remedy is

unsuited. But it should not be supposed that the time for administering Aconite has gone by because individual parts have begun to show signals of distress. The provings have shown us that the Aconite fever is not without symptoms of arterial congestion in more than one part of the body. And so it will often happen that a commencing coryza or angina, and even a pneumonia, may disappear under Aconite with the fever for which the medicine was given. In some inflammations, even, Aconite may alone effect a cure, as being itself a specific irritant of the part affected. This is especially the case in the rheumatic inflammations: but even non-rheumatic *pleurisy*, in its plastic form, is often under the control of Aconite. It is only when in a part to which Aconite is not specifically irritant true inflammatory changes have actually begun, that it ceases to exert remedial influence: and a medicine Homœopathic to the local mischief must take its place. It is a very general custom under these circumstances to continue the Aconite in alternation with the local remedy. I myself do this sometimes: but it is inaccurate practice. It is only justified by a want of certainty in the mind of the prescriber as to the exact point to which the morbid process has advanced: and such uncertainty is a fault, and should be remedied.*

* You may have noticed how exactly all this corresponds with the effects of bloodletting, as described by the physicians of the last generation. Fleming, in his 'Treatise on Aconite,' frequently remarks upon the great similarity between its effects and those of venesection: and two patients, to whom thirty drops of his strong tincture had been given, stated that they felt as if dying from excessive loss of blood. The lancet has been abandoned, in wise

If you have got these thoughts about Aconite clearly before your mind, you will at once see a large class of acute febrile affections in which its use must be most advantageous. In active haemorrhage, especially haemoptysis; in acute congestions of almost any part; in recent febrile dropsy; in acute haemorrhoidal attacks; and in erysipelas, Aconite will always commence and often complete a cure. Its power of rectifying the disordered balance of the circulation is also shown in many morbid conditions not strictly febrile. In apoplexy and in puerperal convulsions, where there is much arterial excitement, Aconite will do everything for which the lancet used to be thought indispensable. In suppression of the menses from a chill, and in the circulatory disturbance which often attends the commencement of menstrual life, it is the best medicine: though, strangely enough, it has little or no influence over the similar disturbances, known as flushings, which occur at the menopausal age. Nor is it less valuable when the circulatory disorder, short of inflammation, is local: as when neuralgia or stiff-neck has resulted from a draught. Lastly, in the collapse of Asiatic cholera, where the chill is so deadly that were it not for the "consecutive fever" its true nature would be hardly recognisable, Aconite will still assert its power. I venture to predict that it will some day

abhorrence of the spoliation of vital fluid resulting from its use. But in the utter absence of any efficient substitute, it is almost certain that bleeding will one day regain its place in old-school therapeutics: and there are not wanting even already indications of its return to power. In Aconite, however, we possess a remedy which has all the energy without the inconveniences of venesection: and by it the place of the lancet is irrevocably taken.

be recognised as superior even to Arsenic in those terrible cases where vomiting and purging are well-nigh absent, and death seems imminent from arrest of the circulation.

Another large class of curative actions—its power over *spasmodic affections*—belongs to Aconite in virtue of its influence on the musculo-motor centres. In the spasm of the glottis known as *laryngismus stridulus* its curative powers are very marked. In hooping-cough it greatly aids Ipecacuanha in the treatment of the early stage, in which also there is generally a tendency to febrile excitement. In the “neuro-phlogosis” we call *croup* it seems indispensable in alternation with Iodine or *Spongia*: and probably acts by modifying the tendency to spasm so characteristic of this disease. In spasmodic asthma it often gives great relief during the paroxysm. In simple trismus, in spasmodic *gastro-dynia* and *colic*, and many other local cramps and spasms, especially when excited by a chill, Aconite should be thought of. But above all, it bids fair to be a valuable remedy for true tetanus. There are seven cases of the traumatic form of the disease now on record in which Aconite was the main remedy: and in six recovery was the result. It would be still more suitable, however, to the idiopathic form of the disease, from exposure to cold and wet.

A survey of the more localised effects of Aconite—its action upon the heart, the joints and muscles, the sclerotica, and the serous membranes—suggests at once its close analogy with the *rheumatic* poison. In acute rheumatism it is our main remedy. The fever is one element in the Homœo-

pathic relation between the disease and the drug ; but, being of the toxæmic type, it must not be expected to disappear under the Aconite in a few hours. Nevertheless, when occurring in persons of fairly good constitution, and not presenting asthenic symptoms, acute rheumatism will yield to Aconite perhaps more rapidly than to any other drug or mode of treatment. Our experience quite coincides with that of your own Fleming, who states that under its use the average time required for cure is from five to six days ; that the drug seems to protect the patient from cardiac complications ; that the convalescence is very short ; and that much less stiffness of the joints is left than under the ordinary treatment. It is obvious that the supervention of any of the common complications would not render Aconite less truly indicated in acute rheumatism. Sometimes it may be that it is aided or even superseded in such cases by medicines acting more powerfully upon the tissues affected, as Bryonia in pleurisy, Colchicum in pericarditis, Arsenicum or Spigelia in endocarditis, and so on. In acute, local effects of the rheumatic poison not occurring during rheumatic fever, Aconite is often most effectual : such are lumbago (comp. with Bryonia, Rhus, and Actaea racemosa), sclerotitis (with Spigelia), pleurodynia (with Ranunculus bulbosus), and sciatica and the other rheumatic neuralgiæ. Nor is it in rheumatic affections only of the parts which it specifically influences that Aconite proves effectual. It is very useful in all diseases of the heart characterised by increased action, especially where the left side is chiefly involved (comp. Cactus). Its

continued use gives much relief to the distress occasioned by cardiac hypertrophy. In spasm of the heart, I have seen almost instantaneous relief follow its administration. In angina pectoris, it is the best palliative at the time of attack. It is, I think, inferior to Moschus in pure nervous palpitation. Of its action in pleurisy I have already spoken: and the same remarks will apply to peritonitis.

I have now, I think, put you in possession of the main principles of the action of Aconite. As you use it in your daily practice, its applications will be ever multiplying, and its virtues will be to you a continual source of delight and thankfulness.

When I come to think of allied medicines, it seems to me that Aconite is perfectly unique as to its action in the sphere of the circulation. The influence of Arsenic, Quinine, and Veratrum album over the vaso-motor nerves presents points of contrast rather than of comparison. And the action of Aconite is quite different from that of the so-called "arterial sedatives," as Veratrum viride and Gelsemium, which in large doses knock down fever by prostrating the heart's energy. In the musculo-motor sphere, Aconite may be compared with *Strychnia* (and therefore of course with *Nux vomica* and *Ignatia*), with *Cicuta*, and with *Hydrocyanic acid*. Its relation to rheumatism classes it with *Bryonia*, *Colchicum*, *Actaea racemosa*, and *Spigelia*: and in its influence upon the heart, it resembles somewhat *Cactus grandiflorus*, *Naja*, and once again *Spigelia*.

And now as to dose. I cannot deny that Hahnemann's immediate successors seem to have

found success from the plan recommended (more or less theoretically) by him, of administering in fever a single dose of a high dilution of Aconite (18th to 30th), and allowing it to act. But it is no less certain that the Homœopathic practice of the present day in all countries is to give frequently repeated doses of a low dilution until the fever departs in perspiration. I have myself never adopted any other practice than this: so that I have no other to recommend to you. The dilutions I use are the 1st, 3rd, and 6th of the decimal scale. The first in high fever, in acute rheumatism and rheumatic or other inflammations, in cholera, croup, laryngismus stridulus, cardiac spasm or angina, and tetanus. The 3rd in less violent febrile conditions, in hooping-cough and asthma; and when the symptoms requiring the drug occur in young children. The 6th in the febrile chill, in sub-acute circulatory disturbance connected with menstruation, in chronic heart disease, and generally where the medicine has to be taken continuously for some time.

LETTER VI.

ACTÆA, MESCULUS, AETHUSA, AND AGARICUS.

WE have devoted much, though I think not too much space to Aconite. We must now pass more rapidly along a list of less important medicines, beginning with—

Actæa racemosa,

or, as it is now more frequently called, *Cimicifuga racemosa*.

A tincture is prepared from the dried root by maceration. The “concentrated” preparation, Macrotin, seems to contain most if not all of the virtues of the plant: it is triturated or dissolved in alcohol.

Our knowledge concerning *Actæa*, which has been fairly proved, has been gathered together by Dr. Hale in his ‘New Remedies.’ Dr. Hempel, in the article on the drug in his ‘Materia Medica,’ adds an account of some experiments made by a pupil of his.

The influence of *Actæa* is rather extensive, but not very intense. In the sphere of the nervous system it causes irritability and restlessness, which as manifested by the brain closely resemble delirium tremens, and by the spinal cord have led to its

successful use in chorea, especially when of rheumatic or uterine origin. It uniformly causes, and has often cured, headaches accompanied with severe aching pains in the eyeballs. The sense of "faintness in the epigastrium" so generally provoked by it is one of the many symptoms which have led to its use in menopausia: I find this symptom a pretty unfailing indication for the medicine. Again, the sufferings referred by the provers to the back have suggested the trial of Actæa in "spinal irritation;" and with reported good results. . . .

You will have noticed already the close relation of all these nervous conditions — chorea, headaches, "sinking at the stomach," and spinal irritation—to the functions of the *uterus*. This organ, indeed, seems the principal centre of the sphere of the operations of Actæa. Itself is influenced by the drug in various ways. In default of female provers, we know little of its physiological action upon the ovario-uterine system, save that it is a specific abortifacient and cæbolic; producing abortion without irritation (as by Sabina), and exciting in labour less unremitting contractions than those of Ergot. But its therapeutic virtues in this region are well established. It gives great relief to dysmenorrhœa and after-pains, especially in nervous and rheumatic subjects. In similar patients, it checks the tendency to abortion, and, administered for some weeks before parturition, facilitates that process. In the "irritable uterus," at least when occurring at the change of life, Actæa is very valuable. Moreover, it effectually meets many of the sympathetic affections resulting from this and other morbid conditions of

the uterus, as uterine epilepsy and hysteria. It cures puerperal melancholia; and the restless and unhappy state of mind which is often associated with uterine disturbance. It dissipates the inframammary pain in unmarried females which Simpson tells us is to the uterus what pain in the shoulder is to the liver: also pains in the mammae and other parts sympathetic with the uterus. It is above all useful in the sufferings of menopausia; relieving the sinking at the stomach, the pain at the vertex, and the irritability of disposition better than any other medicine.

Actæa has one other great sphere of action also pointed to by its pathogenetic effects: viz. the whole range of *rheumatic* affections. It controls only the milder cases of rheumatic fever, being far less potent here than Aconite. But in the acute local rheumatisms, as pleurodynia, lumbago, and torticollis, it is very effectual. The experiments of Dr. Hempel's pupil, moreover, make it evident that Actæa affects the heart very powerfully, and in a manner closely resembling that of the rheumatic poison.* Dr. Hale cured with it a case which may be described as chronic angina pectoris.

The influence of Actæa over pulmonary affections does not fall within either of these categories. It is said to cure pseudo, and even real non-hereditary phthisis. We need more information upon this point: I have no experience to offer regarding it.

The more closely one studies a medicine, the less easy does it become to select medicines truly "allied." I can only suggest a comparison with *Arsenicum*, *Hyoscyamus*, and *Ignatia* as regards

the effects of *Actaea racemosa* upon the nervous system; with *Caulophyllum* and *Secale cornutum* in its uterine relations; and with *Aconite*, *Bryonia*, and *Colchicum* in its influence upon rheumatic disorders.

Actaea is used by Homœopathic physicians mainly in the 2nd and 3rd decimal dilutions of the tincture, or triturations of Macrotin. But as in most of our uses of it we are on common ground with our Allopathic brethren, we shall probably gain in many cases by using more material doses.

Another minor medicine which has been very fairly proved is the horse-chestnut,

Æsculus hippocastanum.

A tincture is prepared by macerating the nut, and is certainly efficacious. Pharmaceutically, however, it would seem better to make triturations: which indeed were mainly used in the provings.

Dr. Hale's article, in the second edition of his 'New Remedies,' gives a detailed account of all the provings of *Æsculus*, and collects the many reports of its clinical use which have appeared in our journals.

Æsculus has produced many symptoms in its various provers; but no part of the body is so strongly affected as the rectum and anus. There is no form of distress belonging to this region which does not find its reflection in the pathogenesis of *Æsculus*: and in one prover, not previously subject to piles, these morbid growths were produced. Correspondingly, *Æsculus* is acquiring a high repu-

tation amongst us as an anti-hæmorrhoidal medicine. In putting on record in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' (vol. xxiii, p. 485) some cases illustrative of its efficacy, I made the following remarks as to the precise form of the disease to which it is specific. "When the piles are only secondary to existing portal- or other intra-abdominal congestion, *Æsculus* will probably be inferior to *Nux* and *Sulphur*. When they are associated with symptoms of varicosis elsewhere, and bleed much, *Hamamelis* will be a better remedy. But when the only connected symptom or appreciable cause is constipation, and there is much pain but little bleeding, *Æsculus* seems pretty likely to effect a cure." I have also cured with this medicine a case of severe pain at the anus after stool, resembling that of fissure. (See 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiv, p. 165. The case is not in Dr. Hale's article.) It must certainly be ranked among the remedies for constipation also.

The action of *Æsculus* in the sphere of the rectum and anus may be compared with that of *Acidum nitricum*, *Aloes*, *Collinsonia*, *Ignatia*, *Nux vomica*, and *Sulphur*.

Æsculus seems the better for dilution. I have always used the 3rd potency for acute, and the 2nd for chronic cases. Dr. Hale says "We find it to act well in almost any potency."

In our next medicine, we come again within the range of Toxicology. The "garden-hemlock," "fool's parsley," or—

Æthusa cynapium,

has been used as a medicine for the first time by Homœopathic physicians. The tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant.

A schema, embodying the two provings by Hartlaub and Trinks and by Petroz respectively, is contained in Dr. Roth's 'Materia Medica,' and translated in Metcalf's 'American Provings.' Some good cases of poisoning are related by Dr. Hempel in his article on the drug.

Æthusa is one of the "narcotico-acrids" of Toxicology.* The nervous symptoms induced in cases of poisoning are somewhat epileptiform in character, or the lower extremities become numb

* The following case of poisoning by Æthusa is suggestive of wider and more marked effects than it has yet been credited with. It is translated from 'Frank's Magazine' in the 'New Materia Medica.'

"A scrofulous girl, æt. 12, partook of some of the fresh herb. Towards evening she complained of genera^x malaise and anorexia, which continued during the whole of the next day. Towards noon of the second day, she was taken with violent headache, frequent vomiting of greenish substances, vertigo, dry heat, confusion of and inability to raise the head, or keep an erect posture. Pulse full and quick, face periodically oedematous, and mottled with red spots. Her treatment consisted of the frequent application of cold water to the head and face, and injections (?) of dilute Acetic acid, Lemonade, *Aqua oxymuriatis*, with *Syr. cinnamomi*. On the third day, however, there was no change for the better. She then had leeches applied for the relief of violent stitches in the left side, but without avail. On the fourth day, she also had stitches in the chest, dyspnœa, and great prostration of the whole system. On the fifth day, after having had a few stools she began to improve. During the whole attack there was a constant dry heat of the skin, but attended with a total aversion to all kinds of drink."

and weak : there is nothing very distinctive about them in the provings. We have no means of knowing whether the irritation of the stomach and bowels set up by *Æthusa* is specific or not : but this quality must obviously be assigned to the severe oedematous inflammation of the eyes which occurred in one of Dr. Hempel's cases. It is mainly in affections of these organs that *Æthusa* has been used as a medicine. From Dr. Petroz's experience, it would seem most useful in subacute inflammations of the ocular and palpebral conjunctiva, associated with swelling of the glands and cutaneous eruptions,—in a word, in mild cases of strumous ophthalmia. It is also recommended for vomiting of milk by infants ; and deserves attention in the convulsive and paralytic affections of this period of life.

As a poison, *Æthusa* ranks with *Cicuta virosa** and *Oenanthe crocata*, both Umbelliferae. Its remedial virtues, such as they are, seem to justify Teste in classing it as an analogue of *Sulphur*. *Artemisia* also resembles it closely.

I can say nothing about dose, having no experience of the medicine myself, and not knowing in what dilutions it has been found curative by others.

The last medicine I shall mention in my present letter is the poisonous mushroom known as Amanita, Fly-agaric, or—

Agaricus muscarius.

A tincture is made of the fresh, or triturations of the dry fungus.

The Homœopathic literature of Agaricus is rather extensive. A pathogenesis of the drug commences the 'Chronic Diseases.' It has been re-proved by the Austrian Society, in its usual exhaustive manner, under the auspices of Professor Zlatarowich: the results are given by Dr. Hempel in the second edition of his 'Materia Medica.' The 'New Materia Medica' contains a good account of the toxicological effects of the fungus: and these are again summed up in a study of Agaricus by Dr. Roth in the eighteenth volume of the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy.'

Agaricus appears to exert its chief influence upon the nervous centres. Upon the brain it acts as an intoxicating agent, like Alcohol, Opium, and Haschisch: it is used for this purpose by the Kam-schatkans. The exaggeration with disorder of function ending in suspension, which intoxication implies in the cerebral centres, are also manifested in the other divisions of the nervous system. The sensory nerves lose their elasticity and power of resistance: when even feeble pressure is applied to any spot, it pains still a long while after. But the motor centres suffer most severely. Very marked chorea-like twitchings are produced by it; and in several of the provers were developed symptoms of a profound affection of the spinal cord. Thus, Baumgartner experienced from small doses an extraordinary heaviness and languor in the lower extremities: from larger quantities, pain in the first and second lumbar vertebræ, with sense of coldness in the glutei muscles and formication in the feet; then the coolness spread down the legs, accompanied

with numbness and twitches, and the urine began to dribble away ; the paralysis extended to the sphincter ani, and lasted some time. Other provers experienced similar symptoms : in one there was pain all along the spine, which in several places was tender to touch. Besides these important actions, Agaricus appears to poison the blood, which in post-mortem examinations is everywhere fluid, the veins of the brain, lungs, and liver being gorged with it : and the bodies are very livid. During life, too, there are many symptoms of septic change in the subjects of its poisonous influence : the face is blue, the body swells, the breath, flatus, and stools are fetid. There are many other characteristic symptoms induced by Agaricus, which as yet defy classification. Thus the mucous membranes are found coated with yellow mucus ; on the skin a lichenous eruption (*lichen pilaris urticatus*) has been developed, with crawling, stinging, and burning ; the liver is found greatly enlarged on autopsy ; pains as though innumerable splinters were in them are felt in the muscles, especially in the deltoid, where a small abscess even developed itself. Neuralgic pains also are experienced, as though sharp ice touched the parts, or cold needles ran through the nerves (comp. with the Arsenic neuralgia, in which the imaginary needles are red hot).*

The use of Agaricus has by no means been commensurate with its physiological importance. It has cured chorea : to the idiopathic form of which it is eminently Homœopathic. It has proved effective in Dr. Drysdale's hands in two cases of ataxic

typhus, with much delirium and restlessness.* It has cured a recurring congestive headache; and a cardialgia where "daily, about three hours after a meal, there was a burning at the stomach, changing into a dull pressure, like a foreign body, with nausea." But it should find a place in the treatment of many important affections: as delirium tremens, and the nervous tremors and other affections of drunkards; venous congestions of the brain; "nervousness" in general, where physical rather than psychical; paraplegia from congestion of the lumbar portion of the cord; congestive enlargement of the liver; and many unclassified nervous affections.

The medicines most allied to Agaricus seem to be *Cannabis indica*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, *Opium*, and *Stramonium*.

The lower dilutions, and even the mother-tincture, appear to give the most suitable dose.

* 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxi, p. 401.

LETTER VII.

**AGNUS CASTUS, ALLIUM CEPA AND SATIVUM, ALOES,
ALUMINA, AMBRA, AMMONIUM CARBONICUM AND
MURIATICUM.**

I HAVE now to introduce to you a new acquaintance in the

Agnus castus,

from whose berries we make a tincture in the usual way.

The pathogenesis of *Agnus castus* is in Stapf's 'Additional Provings' : and it is prefaced by a summary of all that is known concerning the drug. Dr. Roth's recommendations of *Agnus*, cited in the 'New Materia Medica,' need confirmation.

The name of this plant hints at its special action : and its history points the same way. It was used by Athenian women during religious solemnities, and by mediæval monks, to repress carnal desire. Its provings show that it really has this property, depressing sexual instinct and energy without previous excitation. It is even reported to have caused in one case permanent extinction of virility. Its therapeutic use has accordingly been directed against atonic conditions of the sexual organs. In the hands of Drs. Stapf and Marcy it has cured simple

impotence in males : and old Dioscorides states that it promotes menstruation and the secretion of milk. Its elective affinity for the sexual organs seems even to render it effectual against their local diseases : for it is said to have been occasionally curative of gonorrhœa, gleet, induration of the testes, and leucorrhœa.

Baryta carbonica and *muriatica*, *Camphora*, *Conium*, *Nuphar lutea*, *Phosphorus* and *Phosphoric acid* are the medicines which in the sexual sphere invite comparison with *Agnus castus*.

Drs. Marcy and Stapf both report the 6th dilution as that with which their success was obtained.

You may be amused when as my next medicine I mention the common onion. You will find, however, if you read Dr. Hering's preface to its proving, that this vegetable was highly esteemed as a remedy by the ancients, and was credited with considerable pathogenetic power. We prepare the

Allium cepa

by making a tincture in the usual way from the juice of the long red onion, freshly gathered.

The pathogenesis of Allium cepa is translated from Dr. Hering's "Amerikanische Arzneiprufungen" in the sixth volume of the 'American Homœopathic Review.'

With the discontinuance of the journal in question the record of this proving comes to an untimely end, before even the all-important catarrhal symptoms have been chronicled. Enough, how-

ever, has been said to show that the well-known irritation of the eyes and nose produced by the emanations from the onion are specific effects,—as they also result from the internal use of the tincture. It is hence recommended for *fluent coryza*, which it seemed to have occasionally cured. Whether it is needed to occupy a place in the treatment of this malady which *Euphrasia*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, or *Kali iodidum* do not fill, experience alone can decide. I have only tried it twice ; but neither time successfully.

In these medicines I have named the analogues of *Allium cepa* in its relation to the conjunctival and nasal mucous membrane. Dr. Hering thinks it occupies a middle place between *Aconite* and *Ipecacuanha*.

The higher dilutions seem most in favour.

The transition from onions to garlic is as natural as it is alphabetical. As

Allium sativum,

- we use a tincture prepared by maceration from the cloves.

A pathogenesis of garlic, with clinical remarks, was presented by the late Dr. Petroz to the Société Gallicane in 1852, and published in the third volume of its journal. It is translated, with additional symptoms and therapeutic notes, by Teste in his ‘*Materia Medica*.’

Eructations with salivation ; profuse whitish urine, which becomes cloudy on the addition of nitric acid ; much cough, with glutinous mucus and

pains beneath the ribs ; swelling and tenderness of the mammae ; and severe pain in the conjoined psoas and iliacus muscles when put in action seem the most characteristic symptoms of *Allium sativum*. It has cured chronic cough, with profuse mucous expectoration : and morbid sensibility to the influence of cold air. Petroz wrote of it—" *Allium sativum* has been of remarkable service in cases where the herpetic diathesis has manifested itself in the respiratory or digestive mucous membranes." He considered a pale red appearance of the tongue, with effaced papillæ, pathognomonic of this affection. The old authors consider garlic an excellent remedy for "phlegm."

I do not perceive any medicine in my list which bears a real resemblance to *Allium sativum*.

The 6th dilution was most probably that used by Petroz and Teste.

My next medicine is one familiar to you as a purgative, though new as a specific remedy. I speak of

Aloes.

Of the best Socotrine Aloes we make triturations, or (which is less certain) an alcoholic tincture.

A copious pathogenesis of Aloes is translated from Dr. Hering's "*Amerikanische Arzneiprufungen*" in the '*American Homœopathic Review*,' vols. iv—vi.

Although, as I say, you have hardly thought of Aloes as a specific remedy, yet you know a good deal about its specific action. You know that it is no mere aperient, but has peculiar properties. That

it purges however introduced into the system ; that it affects the large intestine only, especially the rectum ; that here also it excites the action of the muscular coat rather than the secretions of the mucous membrane, being thus (as Dr. Druitt calls it) "eccoprotic;" that it not unfrequently irritates the rectum and anus, causing heat, tenesmus, and even haemorrhoids ; and that the determination of blood it induces towards the lower bowel extends itself also to the other pelvic viscera, so that the bladder becomes irritated, and menstruation excited,—these are the teachings of every work on *Materia Medica*. Our provings confirm them in every particular. They add evidence that the sexual instinct also is excited : that the whole abdomen shares though to a less degree in the congestion of the pelvis, becoming distended and tender ; that there is (as Wedekind long ago taught) a decided action on the liver, shown mainly by dull pain there ; and that, probably in sympathy with these affections, a heavy headache is caused by the drug.

The use of Aloes in the Homœopathic school has hitherto been pretty well confined to *dysentery*. It is especially indicated where the rectum is much affected, where the tenesmus is severe,* and where there is faintness after each stool. It should be useful in some cases of piles, where the characteristic symptoms exist ; also in pelvic congestions in general. Dr. P. P. Wells recommends it for "a

* "Aloes 3rd, a single pellet, once cured for me almost instantaneously a tenesmus which had endured for a week or ten days after recovery from dysentery." (Dr. Holcombe, in 'United States Medical and Surgical Journal,' vol. i, p. 228.)

peculiar heavy, dull, pressing pain in the forehead, of no great severity, but which indisposes to or even incapacitates for all exertion, especially for intellectual labour." Also for a sense of insecurity in the bowels, as if diarrhoea might occur at any minute,—which is especially prevalent during an epidemic of Asiatic cholera. Dr. Peters suggests Aloes as the specific remedy for the "haemorrhoidal congestions" of various parts described by Schönlein,—if these be anything more than pathological abstractions. Aloes is said to have cured falling of the hair. Teste promulgates some curious experience on this subject. "Aloes, in the 6th dilution, produces and cures falling of the hair in adults. Upon one of the persons who lent himself to my experimentation, this phenomenon was so marked, that a lock of white hair which this person had on the top of his head, in consequence of a blow received on this part twenty years before, completely recovered its black hue, like the rest of his hair. But, in compensation, the temples were garnished with white hair, which, however, disappeared the following month."

Aesculus, Collinsonia, Nux vomica, and Sulphur compare with Aloes.

In dysentery, the potencies from the 1st to the 3rd have been used. Teste, as he mentions, gives the 6th; and Dr. Wells prefers the 200th.

My next medicine is as strange as Aloes is familiar; it is—

Alumina,

by which we mean the genuine Oxide of Aluminium: not Alum. It is prepared by trituration.

The original proving of Alumina is in Hahnemann's 'Chronic Diseases.' You may occasionally find an exceptional case of disease pictured in this extensive pathogenesis: but I think you will learn more of the drug's sphere of action by reading the clinical remarks of Teste and of Peters and Marcy in their articles upon it.

Alumina seems to affect chiefly the sexual system and the mucous membranes. Teste says "I have often derived the greatest advantages from the use of this drug in the case of aged females, against diseases that had been apparently seated in the sexual system, but whose primary symptoms had disappeared with the complete cessation of the menstrual periods." It has cured chronic gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa, chronic post-gonorrhœal induration of the testicles, and raised itching spots in the vulva and vagina. In the mucous membranes, the characteristic feature indicating Alumina seems to be *dryness* with more or less irritation. Thus it has proved curative in morbid sensitiveness of the nasal mucous membrane to cold; in chronic pharyngitis where the membrane looks dry, glazed, and red; in dry hacking coughs from pharyngeal or laryngeal irritation; in dyspepsia from deficiency of gastric juice; and in constipation from lack of intestinal secretion. It has also cured a frequent desire to urinate during the night, occurring in an old paralytic.—All the affections to which Alumina is suitable are of a chronic character, and occur in old people, or in dry and thin subjects. I have no experience of the drug myself: it is very rarely used.

Its analogues are *Baryta*, *Conium*, and *Plumbum*.

What curative virtues Alumina has are probably obtainable from the 30th dilution or thereabouts.

I shall not trouble you with a discussion as to the exact nature of Ambergris—

Ambra grisea.

Suffice it to say that the substance, as met with in commerce, is triturated for Homœopathic uses.

The proving of Ambra is in Hahnemann's 'Materia Medica Pura.' Dr. Marcy, in the 'New Materia Medica,' contributes some therapeutic information concerning the drug.

Aambergris is one of those strongly scented substances, like Musk, Castor, and Valerian, which disturb sharply but superficially the functions of the nervous system. The symptoms of its pathogenesis all answer to this description. "Choking and vomiting can hardly be avoided when hawking up phlegm from the fauces;" frequent tenesmus, whatever be the character of the stool; frequent micturition of pale and copious urine; some sexual excitement (it was esteemed of old as an aphrodisiac)—are symptoms of this kind. Ambra is obviously what the therapeutists of the old school call "a nervine:" it finds its place in the treatment of nervous and hysterical affections. Depression with anxiety, sleeplessness, diminished sight and hearing from mental trouble, spasmodic choking and convulsive cough in hysterical subjects,—are some maladies of this kind which Ambra is reported to have cured. It is little used.

As I have already suggested, Ambra is closely

allied with such medicines as *Asafætida*, *Castoreum*, *Moschus*, and *Valerian*.

Hahnemann recommends the 3rd; but Dr. Marcy seems to have been successful with the 12th and 30th.

I shall conclude this letter by giving you some account of the Homœopathic uses of Ammonia and its salts. The specific properties of these substances are few compared with those of a chemical nature: hence they play a far less important part in Homœopathic therapeutics than in those of the old school. Nevertheless, they exert some dynamic action, of which we must take cognisance.

The Acetate of Ammonia (*Ammonium aceticum*) has not been proved: but I would suggest that its remarkable power of relieving dysmenorrhœa (see 'New Materia Medica,' p. 254) is of a specific character. The plain solution of Ammonia (*Liquor ammoniae*, *Ammonium causticum*) is rarely used but in veterinary practice. Mr. Moore seems to esteem it highly in acute bronchial and pulmonary affections of a severe type occurring in animals. But there are two salts of Ammonia which have been proved, and of which we have some slight clinical knowledge. The first is the Carbonate, or (as it is incorrectly called)—

Ammonium carbonicum,

of which we make triturations or watery dilutions.

There is a pathogenesis of this substance in Hahnemann's 'Chronic Diseases:' a short proving by Professor Martin of Jena in the 'Brit. Jour.

of Hom.,' vol. xviii, p. 207; and a full account of its clinical uses in the 'New Materia Medica.'

That Ammonia liquefies the blood, causing haemorrhages and exhaustion, you know well: but the action seems too purely chemical to allow of the inference that it is Homœopathic to scurvy and other sanguineous disorders. You know it also as a "stimulant:" and I hope you will not cease to use it to produce this effect in cases where the respiration needs assistance. Especially where dyspnoea results from the retrocession of an eruption, as in measles, or from impending death from phthisis pulmonalis, Ammonium carbonicum in the 1st or 2nd dec. dilution will generally relieve. I do not know whether also, in common with many of your brethren, you regard the Carbonate of Ammonia as a true specific in scarlatina. If so, its virtues must be dynamic, as its chemical action would favour rather than oppose the scarlatinal condition of the blood. Homœopathic physicians have not unfrequently used it with advantage in this disease, especially when the throat symptoms are prominent. In Homœopathic practice, it has cured (3rd trit.) epistaxis, the flushes of menopausia, and some chronic coughs with bronchial irritation and tendency to asthma. It is also very useful in incessant cough excited by a sensation as of down in the larynx.

Acidum muriaticum curiously enough has strong analogies with Carbonate of Ammonia: and I know of no other medicine of which the same can be said.

The lowest dilutions have generally been employed.

The other salt of Ammonia which takes rank in the Homœopathic Materia Medica is the Hydrochlorate, Sal ammoniac, or—

Ammonium muriaticum.

A trituration of the crystals is used in our practice.

Ammonium muriaticum has a pathogenesis in the ‘Chronic Diseases.’ Some interesting experiments with it by one Gumpert are translated from ‘Frank’s Magazine’ in the ‘New Materia Medica.’

From these experiments it would appear that Sal ammoniac has the property in large and long-continued doses of causing a morbid increase in the secretions of all the mucous membranes in the body, a “status pituitosus,” as the Germans call it. This is accompanied with chilliness; lassitude, sluggishness, and prostration; loss of appetite; and profuse sweating and urination. Later on, a true intermittent fever was induced, having the curious character of recurrence every seventh day. From other experiments it would appear that Ammonium muriaticum diminishes the plasticity of the blood, and specifically inflames the stomach and stimulates the spinal cord. The only case of cure by this drug when potentised that I know of is one of spasmodic cough, recurring daily at about 6 p.m. The 30th dilution was used. But many of the uses of Ammonium muriaticum, though in large doses, are certainly dynamic. It exerts great power over the chronic catarrhs (mucous flux of Chambers) which its pathogenetic effects so much resemble. It often acts in an almost magical manner, as you are doubtless aware, in relieving inflammatory face-ache.

And if the German physicians are not mistaken, it exerts an influence upon the liver which is doubtless of a specific character. It may be worth noting, moreover, that it seems to give much palliative relief in stricture of the œsophagus and scirrhous of the stomach. It should be useful in those seven-day agues which are sometimes left after the suppression of quotidiants by Quinine.

In its action on the mucous membranes, Ammonium muriaticum closely resembles *Antimonium crudum* and *Pulsatilla*.

As I have said, we know the drug at present as a remedy only in material doses.

LETTER VIII.

ANACARDIUM, ANGUSTURA, ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM AND TARTARICUM.

THE drug I am now to introduce to you is one of the many of high repute of yore which had fallen into disuse, but which the Hahnemannian method has restored to its due place in medicine. It is the Malacca bean, cashew nut, or—

Anacardium orientale.

A tincture may be prepared from the whole seed ; or the oily dark substance which separates the husk from the kernel, and in which the active virtues of Anacardium seem to reside, may be triturated with sugar of milk.

The proving of Anacardium is in the ‘Chronic Diseases.’ Some very interesting facts relative to its action on the skin are contained in the ‘New Materia Medica’ of Drs. Marcy and Peters.

The ancient reputation of Anacardium was as a remedy for weakness of the mind, memory, and senses : a preparation of it was known as the “confectio sapientium.” Noack and Trinks mention that Caspar Hoffmann called it rather “confectio stultorum,” because many had lost their memory and become mad on account of using it too often and inconsiderately. They therefore fairly claim its

remedial powers for Homœopathy. Our provings and therapeutic records confirm these observations of the old physicians. Anacardium appears from its pathogenesis in the 'Chronic Diseases' to depress the cerebral centres and the organs of special sense : and it has frequently proved curative in weakness of the brain caused by onanism or remaining after acute diseases. It is an important remedy in dementia, and in too rapid loss of memory and mental vigour in old persons ; also in amblyopia and nervous deafness. It has removed an hallucination of a dyspeptic which took the form of a belief that a demon was pursuing him. It has also cured paralysis of the tongue. Later researches have shown that Anacardium has a remarkable influence upon the skin. In its slightest degree of action it causes the appearance of wheals like those of urticaria tuberosa, with itching, burning, and swelling, terminating in desquamation. When operating more intensely it develops eczematous vesicles, and even bullæ. I am not aware that it has been used as yet as a cutaneous remedy ; but it deserves attention in some forms of nettle-rash, eczema, and pemphigus, and even in vesicular erysipelas. It would probably help in cases of nervous disorder induced by repelled cutaneous eruptions.

In the cerebral sphere, Anacardium resembles *Phosphoric acid* and *Zinc* ; in its action on the skin, *Cantharis*, *Apis*, and *Rhus*.

Anacardium seems generally to have been used in the 1st and 2nd dilutions.

In some Homœopathic treatises on Materia

Medica, a section on the Angustura spuria is introduced in this place. I have decided to omit it altogether, from the extreme uncertainty of its nature. If, as Christison and Pereira believe, it is the Strychnos Nux vomica itself, we have it already under another name. If it be an allied species, there is nothing in the symptoms of poisoning by it to distinguish it from Nux vomica. So I pass at once to the bark of the Galipea officinalis, the

Angustura vera,

or Cusparia. It is prepared in tincture.

A proving of Angustura vera is contained in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' It presents nothing characteristic.

Were it not that Angustura is one of Hahnemann's medicines, I should not have burdened your memory by inserting it here. You know that it is used in its native marshes as a substitute for Cinchona in the treatment of remittent and intermittent fevers. Homœopathy has nothing to add to this, save one case of prosopalgia cured with it by Dr. Marcy. That he used the 1st dilution is all I can say about the dose: and I cannot choose analogous medicines to one itself so little understood.

You must have become pretty well tired of minor medicines: for we have not come upon a polychrest since we left Aconite. Nevertheless I cannot think the space I have devoted to these medicines otherwise than well bestowed. You have learned the remedial action of *Actaea racemosa* in uterine and rheumatic affections, of *Æsculus* in hæmorrhoids, of

Agaricus in hypermobility of the nervous system, of Agnus castus in sexual atony, of Aloes in rectal irritation and pelvic congestion, of Alumina in chronic unhealthy conditions of mucous membrane, of Ambra in hysteria, of Ammonium muriaticum in gastric flux, and of Anacardium in cerebral weakness. The very limitation of their action makes it easier to grasp and remember. It is well that you should do so : for we are just coming upon a succession of important medicines which will require all your attention to apprehend. The first of these, Antimony, I will endeavour to Homœopathise for you in my present letter.

Two salts of Antimony take rank in our *Materia Medica*, the black sulphuret, Antimonium crudum, now, I believe, recognised by chemists as a ter-sulphide ; and the potassio-tartrate, the well-known tartarised Antimony or Tartar emetic (*Antimonium tartaricum*). I will speak first of the

Antimonium crudum,

which, for our purposes, is prepared by trituration.

The proving of *Antimonium crudum* is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' There is an excellent article upon it by Dr. Hempel in his '*Materia Medica*'

To Dr. Hempel's remarks I own myself indebted for all the knowledge I possess of the sphere of action of this medicine. He points out its essential relation to a state of depressed vitality of the mucous membranes and the skin. The action hardly goes on to inflammation. The mucous membranes are loaded with mucus, giving rise to slow digestion with fermentation of the food, nausea,

and occasional vomiting ; alternate constipation and diarrhoea, with mucous discharge from the anus ; much hawking and expectoration of phlegm ; and irritability of the bladder, with mucous sediment. The secretions and the flatulence are of a foul odour ; and there is drowsiness, and loss of flesh and strength. This is the "mucous flux" I have already spoken of while upon *Ammonium muriaticum* : but here there is no tendency to fever. The condition of mucous membrane described finds its parallel in the cutaneous disorder caused by *Antimonium crudum*. Parts readily become sore ; chilblains appear on the feet ; and tuberculous and pustular eruptions are developed. When these gastric and cutaneous affections are met with in practice, *Antimonium crudum* will prove an excellent remedy. The coating of the tongue indicating it I have always seen as a milky-white, very different from the no less thick coats of *Pulsatilla* and *Kali bichromicum*. It is indicated in that "diseased condition of the intestinal lining in children which favours the development of worms" (Hempel). Among skin affections, it has cured nettle-rash when dependent on gastric disorder ; the sore eyelids, ears, and nose of scrofulous children ; and even eczema impetiginoides.* It is worthy of trial (as suggested by Dr. Hempel) in the tuberculæ,—moluscum, acne, and mentagra.

The analogues of *Antimonium crudum* are *Ammonium muriaticum*, *Kali bichromicum*, *Petroleum* (?), and *Pulsatilla*.

* See a good case in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiv, p. 312.

The 6th and 12th dilutions appear the most suitable.

The other salt of Antimony which we use is common to both old medicine and new. The correspondences and divergences of its application in the two schools respectively are very instructive. I shall detain you some time in the study of

Antimonium tartaricum,

or Tartar emetic. We prepare it by trituation, or (after the pattern of Antimonial wine) by solution in diluted alcohol.

Strangely enough, though Tartar emetic is so freely used among us, it has never been "proved." We have obtained our knowledge of its physiological action mainly from the records of the effect of large doses contained in the ordinary treatises on *Materia Medica*. The largest collection of such facts with which I am acquainted is that of the 'New *Materia Medica*.' The action of Tartar emetic on the skin has been specially studied by M. Imbert-Gourbeyre, whose article on the subject you will find translated in vol. xix of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' In the number of that same Journal for April, 1867, is a study of the medicine by Dr. Madden and myself, in which an attempt is made to reduce the materials above enumerated to order, and to give the phenomena of antimonial action their physiological expression. I refer you to that study for an amplification of the remarks I propose to make here.

Let me begin by citing what we there say concerning the nausea and vomiting so characteristic of

our drug. "The emetic influence of tartarised Antimony appears to be purely neurotic in its *modus operandi*. The numerous muscular movements, whose harmonious play produces the complex act, called vomiting, are under the control of the nervous centres at the base of the brain and in the medulla oblongata, and are especially effected through the medium of the pneumogastric nerves. That Tartar emetic acts directly on these centres and through these nerves is shown *positively* by the fact that it causes vomiting when injected into the veins or rectum, or rubbed into the skin, as well as when introduced into the stomach, and in the latter mode of administration is emetic in doses too small to irritate the mucous membrane; *negatively*, by the experiment of dividing the vagi on both sides, when neither Antimony nor any other emetic will act."

We then go on to speak of the remarkable effects on the circulation and respiration produced by large doses of Tartar emetic, totally independent of and unlike nausea: and show that they are accounted for by the same action on the pneumogastric centres upon which depends the antimonial vomiting. I do not wish to dwell here upon these phenomena, which are familiar to you, and which have a physiological rather than a practical interest. You will rarely meet with cases of nausea or vomiting to which Tartar emetic is more suitable than other medicines: although the presence of these symptoms in acute affections to which it is otherwise related must always be an additional indication for its use. You will observe that the vomiting to |

which it is Homœopathic is nervous and sympathetic rather than gastric. Nor do we ever need the "contra-stimulant" action of Tartar emetic with which Rasori has familiarised us. Its most important sphere of action for Homœopathists lies in the mucous membranes and the skin (herein resembling Antimonium crudum, but acting much more sharply), and in the lungs.

1. There are two forms of morbid action set up by Tartar emetic in the mucous membranes. The first is that peculiar kind of inflammation we call catarrhal. In the second we have on the mucous membranes the same pustular eruption on an erythematous base with which you are well acquainted as the specific effect of the drug upon the cutaneous tissues.

Thus, in the alimentary canal a catarrhal gastritis and enteritis are set up ; it is found after death lined with a whitish yellow viscid secretion. In two cases of poisoning observed by Dr. Wood, the matters vomited and purged were white and liquid, without a trace of bile, resembling opaque rice-water. Post-mortem appearances show the stomach and small intestines to be most affected ; the glands of the latter, especially those of the ileum, have not uncommonly been found enlarged. On the other hand, the pustular eruption characteristic of Antimony has been seen in the jejunum, the stomach, and the lower third of the œsophagus : but is most severe and constant about the mouth and throat. In this latter region it begins with a feeling of tension, and other disagreeable sensations, and a metallic taste ; patches of erythematous

inflammation then appear, upon which come aphthæ, vesicles soon going on to pustules, and even false membranes. Upon the respiratory mucous membrane the influence of Tartar emetic is almost purely of the catarrhal character, though pustules are said to have been seen in the larynx. The nares escape untouched; but the inflammation, beginning in the larynx, becomes intense in the trachea and bronchi. The production of this inflammation under the influence of Tartar emetic has been established not only by post-mortem appearances in animals, but by the symptoms of the living, as in the experiments of Dr. Molin, to which I shall hereafter advert.

And now what about the lungs? Does the irritant influence of Tartar emetic upon the respiratory mucous membrane extend to the pulmonary tissue itself? You know probably that Magendie affirmed this, as the result of his experiments upon animals. Lepelletier also, as quoted by Christison, testifies independently to the same fact, and naïvely expresses his surprise that the drug is not pernicious instead of useful in pneumonia. On the other hand, you have doubtless read that counter-experiments have been performed by Rayer in France and Campbell in England in which no pneumonia was set up by Tartar emetic. Let me then recommend you, in this conflict of authorities, to read the account of Dr. Molin's experiments which in our study of Tartar emetic we have cited. They can hardly fail, I think, to carry conviction to your mind on this question. He accounts most satisfactorily for the discrepancy existing between

Magendie and Rayer, by showing that the latter experimented with such large doses that the animals died before the inflammation had time to be produced ; whereas the former, by using smaller doses, enabled the poison to produce its specific effects on the lungs. - When you have satisfied your mind from these experiments on the general question, I beg you to notice the special points about them. Observe that the pneumonia induced never goes beyond the second stage (*i. e.* that of red hepatization) ; that it is always accompanied by bronchitis ; and that the inflammation of the bronchial tubes is observed in cases where the animals die before the pneumonia has time to be developed.

You will already have drawn the obvious moral of these facts. The well-known curative action of Tartar emetic in bronchitis and pneumonia is after all an instance of the law of similars. You have hitherto in all probability acquiesced in the common belief that it acts in these cases by its general antiphlogistic power, in virtue of its depressing influence upon the circulation, and liquefacent action on the blood. But were this its only or even chief *modus operandi*, it ought to be beneficial alike in all inflammations, wherever occurring. That it is not so, your own therapeutists freely admit. In inflammations of the respiratory mucous membrane, it is invaluable ; when other parts, as the serous membranes, are affected, it does little or nothing. Even from this alone it would appear that the drug has some specific relation to this part of the organism : and we have already seen it acting as a specific irritant of the trachea, the bronchi, and the lungs.

We conclude, therefore, that Tartar emetic must be a true Homœopathic remedy against certain kinds of tracheal, bronchial, and pulmonary inflammation. The experience of our school has verified its value in *catarrhal* (not membranous) *croup*: in the second stage of *bronchitis* in infants and aged persons, when the mucus is profuse and the expulsive power feeble: and in the second stage of the *pneumonia* of the same subjects, where there is little pain but much dyspnoea. It is obviously bronchopneumonia (comp. Phosphorus) rather than pleuro-pneumonia (Bryonia) to which Tartar emetic is homœopathic.* The drug has also several times proved curative, in the hands of Drs. Wurmb and Caspar of Vienna, of acute œdema of the lungs. I have myself seen this condition, occurring in the course of general dropsy, subside entirely under the use of Tartar emetic. It is also very useful in chronic coughs, where the expectoration is profuse and easy, and of a mucous nature.

We have little experience of Tartar emetic in affections of the alimentary canal. It should be serviceable in aphthous, pustular, and other eruptive diseases of the mucous membrane;—perhaps in the aphthous mouth and throat of those dying from exhausting diseases, as phthisis. I intend trying it next summer in cholera infantum, to which it seems strikingly homœopathic, and for which we sadly want a perfect remedy.

2. I have yet to speak of the action of Tartar

* You will find the place of Tartar emetic in pneumonia very fully discussed by Dr. Cl. Müller, in Laurie's 'Hom. Practice of Physic,' p. 282.

emetic upon the skin. You know well the peculiar pustular inflammation which is excited by the local application of the drug. If your memory needs refreshing as to its characters, you will find them described at length in our article. But it may be a new idea to you, that this effect of Tartar emetic belongs to it, not as a mere local irritant, but as a dynamic agent. Nothing, however, can be more clearly demonstrated than is this thesis by Dr. Imbert-Gourbeyre, in the paper I have already referred to. He first quotes nineteen observations to show, that when Tartar emetic is used locally, pustular eruptions are apt to occur on other parts of the body, especially about the scrotum and labia, and the anus :—and this without the possibility of the mechanical transference of the ointment. He then cites five instances in which eruptions, closely resembling those produced by Tartar emetic ointment (and those also which characterise variola), have appeared during the internal administration of the drug.* Lastly, he adduces evidence to prove that the local effect of the drug is not produced till after a day or two, and sometimes does not appear at all at the spot of application, but on some other part of the body. Coupling these facts with the peculiar and specific character of the eruption, and with the frequent occurrence of similar pustules on the internal mucous surfaces under the use of the drug, he comes to the fair conclusion that Antimony is a specific and dynamic “ exanthe-

* Two additional cases of this kind are cited in the ‘New Materia Medica’ (see our article).

matogenic,"—its characteristic eruption being pustular.

The precise form of cutaneous eruption to which Tartar emetic corresponds is *ecthyma*. "The pustules," says Erasmus Wilson, "following the irritation of tartarized antimony are ecthymatous." A case of this disease cured by Tartar emetic is given in the 'New Materia Medica.' It is less suitable or serviceable in impetigo, save in one form of the disease, the impetigo *crysipelatodes*. Here I have found it as curative as it is homœopathic. But the deepest interest of Tartar emetic in this sphere lies in its relation to *variola*. Not only does it cause a specific pustular eruption closely resembling that of smallpox, but it has also the vomiting, the pustules of mouth and throat, the viscid mucus clogging the air-passages, and the hypnosis of the blood which no less characterise the disease. Still further, the inoculation of the lymph of Tartar emetic pustules appears to effect results analogous to those of vaccination. The pustules produced are precisely similar in appearance to those of cow-pock; they in their turn can excite fresh pustules by inoculation; and they are said (though this requires confirmation) to confer the same protection from smallpox. Correspondingly with this close homœopathicity, the power of Tartar emetic as a remedy for *variola* is very great. Testimonies to its value are collected in the 'New Materia Medica:' it is said to be especially useful in cases where the respiratory mucous membrane is much affected. I myself have invariably used Tartar emetic (in the 1st trit.) as the medicine for smallpox, and

have rarely had occasion to substitute any other. I cannot say that it cuts short the disease; it is doubtful if any medicine can. But it seems to me to conduct the cases through in a very satisfactory manner, decidedly mitigating all the incidental troubles, and leaving very little pitting behind.

I have now described the three great spheres of the action of Tartar emetic,—the pneumogastric nerve, the respiratory mucous membrane, and the skin. There are other forms of disease in which it is occasionally useful, notably *delirium tremens*. For these collateral phenomena I must refer you to the admirable collection of the ‘New Materia Medica,’ to which I have so often referred.

Ipecacuanha is the medicine most closely allied to Tartar emetic. Then we have, as acting like it on the pneumogastric, *Digitalis*, *Lobelia*, *Tabacum*, and *Veratrum viride*; on the respiratory organs, *Phosphorus*; on the skin, *Antimonium crudum* and *Clematis*.

The success of old-school practice with Tartar emetic in croup, bronchitis, and pneumonia shows that these diseases do not need very infinitesimal doses of the drug. In these, and in variola, I have generally used the 2nd, rarely the 3rd decimal potency. Higher dilutions (12—15) seem to answer well in œdema pulmonum.

I said at the outset that the correspondences and divergences of the application of Tartar emetic in the two schools respectively are very instructive. These have now appeared. You know the drug as an emetic, a depressant of the circulation, and a

specific remedy in acute pulmonary affections. We directly oppose the first of these three uses : the second we reject utterly : the third we claim for Homœopathy, define its range, proportion its quantities, and add to the diseases it includes others bearing to the pathogenetic effects of the drug the same relation of similitude.

LETTER IX.

APIS, APOCYNUM, ARGENTUM METALLICUM AND NITRICUM, ARNICA.

THE medicine I am now about to introduce to you under the name of *Apis mellifica* differs in important respects from the substances you have been accustomed to regard as drugs. I shall have to ask you to believe that the symptoms which you know to result from the sting of a bee are also produced when the virus of the insect, in a diluted form, is taken into the stomach. Moreover, in noting indications for the remedial use of the virus, I shall depend much upon the phenomena of bee-stinging: and shall take it for granted that similar phenomena occurring in disease are Homœopathically curable by the internal administration of the poison. I am bound to consider the difficulties which such assumptions must inevitably raise in your mind.

There is nothing *à priori* improbable in the statement that the virus of a bee, when taken into the stomach, should produce symptoms similar in kind to those of a bee-sting. In each case the poison is introduced into the blood, and therefrom produces its effects. The difference of the point of entrance should cause no variation in the results, any more than it does in the case of other specifically

acting poisons. But you are probably thinking of Fontana's experiments, and of the well-known innocuousness of serpent-poisons when introduced into the stomach or sucked from a bite. Of this there is no question: and we admit that here the secretions of the alimentary canal decompose or otherwise neutralize the virus. But on the other hand, it no less appears that the same serpent-poison, when taken in a diluted form, does cause decided disturbance, and that of a kind similar to the effects of the Peptile's bite. Read the admirable provings of the cobra poison (*Naja tripudians*) by Dr. Russell in vols. xi and xii of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy.' These positives are surely as good as Fontana's negatives: And if we assume, to explain his observations, that the digestive secretions destroy the virus; we are no less compelled by the other experiments to suppose that dilution enables it to escape that destruction. What is true of the virus of serpents must be true also of that of bees. Hence the question is one merely of fact. And if the effects of bee-stings, and of bee-virus taken internally be the same in kind, however different in degree, it follows that they must all be classed together as pathogenetic symptoms of the substance: and may one and all furnish indications for its therapeutic use.

With this preface, we will proceed at once to the consideration of

Apis mellifica,

the poison of the honey bee. It is prepared for use

in more than one way. A trituration of the whole bees, dried ; or a tincture prepared by macerating their hinder parts, after killing them while in a state of excitement,—have been used, and seem to contain the virtues of the medicine. But a better preparation would be a solution of the virus itself dissolved in alcohol. It can be obtained, as Dr. Hering suggests, by seizing the bee by its wings and causing it to eject its poison upon a piece of sugar, or by grasping the sting of a stupefied bee with a small pair of nippers, and gradually drawing out the sting and poison-bags together.

The original proving of Apis is in Dr. Hering's 'Amerikanische Arzneiprufungen.' A summary of the symptoms is given in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xi, p. 392; in Metcalf's 'Homœopathic Provings,' and in the 'American Homœopathic Review' for July 1865. Numerous clinical cases are appended to the two former; and are contained also in the 'New Materia Medica,' and in an article by Dr. Yeldham in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xii, p. 394.

Let us consider the local effects of a bee-sting. The part rapidly swells up, becomes more or less hot and red, with a tense pain, and often considerable burning, tingling, and itching. This is the simplest and most characteristic form of the pathogenetic influence of Apis. It is an *acute œdema*, the cellular tissue being more affected than the skin. Whenever a similar condition occurs idiopathically, whether on cutaneous or mucous surfaces, Apis is Homœopathically indicated. Acute œdema occurring on the skin is a form of *erysipelas*: and in this disease Apis is a prime remedy. It stands between Bella-

donna and Rhus, not controlling intense cutaneous inflammation like the former, or the tendency to form vesicles like the latter; but acting most efficiently in its own sphere. Then there is a species of sore-throat in which Apis is specific. There is no very great redness or pain (*Belladonna*), nor is the parenchyma of the tonsils inflamed (*Baryta carbonica*); but there is general œdema of the sub-mucous cellular tissue covering the tonsils, uvula, soft palate, and even the posterior portion of the hard palate. When you look at the throat it seems as if a bee had flown in and stung the patient there. If you will study the numerous cases of angina cured by Apis which have been recorded in our journals (as in Dr. Yeldham's paper) you will find this to have been their character. Such a sore-throat is not uncommonly an extension of erysipelas, as Dr. Todd describes it in his 'Clinical Lectures.' It is often, also, the beginning of œdema glottidis: in which Apis should be the great remedy. Other forms of acute œdema are inflammations of the tongue and of the labia: in both of which Apis has been actually found curative. Indeed, if you bear in mind this pathological condition as the main indication for the medicine, you will rarely go wrong in using it.

We have still remaining the burning, itching, and tingling of our bee-sting,—features by no means common in idiopathic œdema. They rather point to cutaneous hyperæsthesia and eruptions: into which indeed in the provers they are seen developed. The exanthem induced generally resembles *urticaria*: in which disorder Apis is our great remedy. It has

also cured cases of lichen, and of erythema nodosum ; and is generally indicated in skin affections not going on to destruction of tissue, but accompanied with excessive itching, especially of a burning and stinging character.

Urticaria, like erysipelas, may manifest itself internally. Here also we have acute œdema, but without the tendency to suppuration belonging to the erysipelatous form. The distressing and sometimes even dangerous symptoms arising from this cause have several times been successfully encountered by Apis.*

In acute œdema, erysipelatous and urticarious, we have the pathological condition most characteristic of Apis : and upon this I am desirous of fixing your attention. But both provings and therapeutic records credit the medicine with a range far wider than this, as will appear from what follows.

1. The mucous membranes are not influenced in their general extent by Apis : but at certain spots it manifests great power. It inflames the conjunctiva : and has frequently proved curative in catarrhal and scrofulous ophthalmia. It is where the *cornea* is much involved that its most striking curative results are seen. It causes hoarseness and dry cough : and is often useful in subacute and chronic laryngo-tracheal irritation, of a mild type (comp. *Rumex crispus* and *Carbo vegetabilis*). It irritates the stomach, and somewhat the bowels ; it is one of the best remedies for diarrhoea *recurring every morning*, the motions greenish-yellow and

* See Erasmus Wilson on 'Diseases of the Skin,' article "Urticaria," and cases 14, 16, 28 in Dr. Metcalf's paper.

painless (comp. again with *Rumex crispus*). It is very decidedly irritant to the kidneys and neck of the bladder (as *Cantharis*). Dr. Marcy recommends it in incipient Bright's disease, in inflammation of the neck of the bladder, and in "irritable bladder."

2. Apis acts rather powerfully in the *ovario-uterine* sphere. Few medicines cause so many ovarian symptoms: and it has not uncommonly provoked miscarriage when given to pregnant women.* It has proved curative in amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and menorrhagia when resulting from acute congestion of the ovaries: and even in chronic affections of the latter organs. I know of no certain evidence, however, to sustain the vague notion which seems to obtain of its power of curing ovarian dropsy.

3. I come now to the important question,—what power has Apis over *dropsy*, general and local? It is credited with almost unbounded curative virtues in this disease: but I think discrimination is needed. Its action on the kidneys is sufficient to make it a most useful remedy in acute febrile dropsy from a chill, in post-scarlatinal dropsy, in that of incipient Bright's disease, and in that which sometimes appears in the later months of pregnancy and lays the foundation of future puerperal convulsions. In all these forms of dropsy Apis has been used successfully: its curative action being generally announced by a great increase in the secretion of urine. By the same influence on the kidneys, as I suppose, it will sometimes remove for a time the œdema of the lower extremities

symptomatic of disease of the thoracic organs : but this action is uncertain, and at best palliative and temporary. Then there are the serous dropssies,—ascites, hydrothorax, hydrocephalus. These may be mechanical, from obstruction of the circulation ; as when ascites results from cirrhosis of the liver. In such cases, I cannot conceive of Apis dispersing the effusion ; nor do I see sufficient evidence that it has ever done so. It is otherwise when the dropsy is the unabsorbed effusion remaining after serous inflammations. There seems little doubt but that Apis acts specifically upon the serous membranes. I do not know that it has ever been used in their acute inflammations : but in ascites and hydrothorax remaining behind after peritonitis and pleurisy it has over and over again proved curative, and there is some reason to suppose that it has removed the effusion in cerebral meningitis (probably non-tubercular).

In conclusion, I would mention that Apis has considerable repute in America as a remedy for ague ; and that Dr. Nankivell has lately recommended it in *scarlatina*. He was led to use it in this disease by noticing in a patient affected by it that a patch of skin of the arm remained white amidst the surrounding redness ; and being informed that this spot had been a short time previously the seat of the inflammation resulting from the sting of a bee.

I have indicated many of the medicines which in particular spheres of action correspond with that of Apis. Thus, *Cantharis* and *Terebinthina* in the urinary organs, *Sabina* in the ovario-uterine system,

Rumex in the morning diarrhoea and laryngeal symptoms, and *Euphrasia* in the action on the conjunctiva closely resemble the present medicine. For the cutaneous symptoms, *Anacardium*, *Belladonna*, *Croton*, *Rhus*, and *Urtica* may be compared; and for the affections of the serous membranes, *Apocynum*, *Mercurius corrosivus*, and *Bryonia*. As a whole, the action of *Apis* more nearly resembles that of *Arsenic* than of any other drug.

The 3rd dec. dilution is that which I always employ in acute œdema. In dropsies, Dr. Marcy prefers the lower dilutions, from the 3rd downwards; in cutaneous affections, from the 3rd upwards; in irritation of the bladder he says we ought never to go lower than the 6th. The most striking cures of chronic ophthalmia have been made with the 30th: and this and even higher dilutions are preferred in the treatment of intermittents.

I have next to bring before you the

Apocynum, cannabinum,

called in America "Indian Hemp." It must not be confounded, however, with *Cannabis Indica*.

The article in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies' contains all that is known concerning this drug.

And "all that is known" is just this, that *Apocynum* has virtues of a remarkable kind in the treatment of all kinds of *dropsy*. Anasarca, hydrocephalus, hydrothorax, and especially ascites, of all kinds and from all causes, are among the diseases cured by it in the cases collected by Dr. Hale. I am quite unable at present to distinguish the

precise form of action of Apocynum in this sphere : and still less to suggest its rationale. It seems nearly always to require to be given in largish doses, yet it is not a diuretic : for when proved by Drs. Peters and Marcy, it diminished in both the urinary secretion. I have tried it fairly myself in two otherwise unreachable cases :—acute hydrocephalus, and ascites from hepatic cirrhosis. In neither case was any effect produced. Nevertheless, one cannot read Dr. Hale's cases without feeling assured that Apocynum has a true place as a specific remedy for some forms of dropsy. You will probably feel, with myself, that it should be held in readiness for cases which our ordinary remedies fail to relieve. Apocynum has also cured menorrhagia, to which it seems homœopathic ; and I have removed with it in a case of dyspepsia the sensation of sinking at the stomach, which it caused very markedly in Dr. Marcy.

Apis and *Helleborus* are the only medicines analogous to Apocynum.

No effect seems to be obtainable in dropsy from the usual dilutions. The mother-tincture, in doses of from one to five drops, has sometimes proved effectual : but more frequently it has been necessary to resort to a decoction of the fresh root. I would suggest triturations of the dried root.

To obtain the specific effects of Silver, we use in our practice two preparations, Argentum metallicum and Argentum nitricum.

Argentum metallicum

is prepared by triturating with sugar of milk the

finest silver foil. It probably becomes an oxide in the process.

Metallic silver was proved by Hahnemann, and subsequently by Dr. Huber of Vienna. The pathogenesis obtained by the former is in the 'Materia Medica Pura:' Huber's experiments I know only through the medium of Hempel. Teste's article should be read.

The said Huber sums up his proving by suggesting that Argentum acts specifically upon the articulations and their component elements,—bones, cartilages, ligaments, &c. It seems to correspond to arthralgia rather than arthritis. I know of no clinical experience with it in this direction. It seems also to irritate the genito-urinary organs: it is homœopathic to diuresis, and has cured chronic gonorrhœa and atonic spermatorrhœa from onanism, and greatly relieved for a time the symptoms of cancer of the uterus. It is also recommended for chronic laryngitis in public speakers. I see that your own Pereira recommends it in painful affections of the stomach and bowels, with increased secretion; in similar conditions of the uterus; and occasionally in epilepsy and syphilis. It is probably destined to take a higher place than that which it now enjoys.

Aurum, Platinum, and Selenium are analogous of Argentum: less so *Zincum*.

I know of no clinical experience by which to fix the dose: but the potencies from the 3rd to the 6th would probably answer every purpose.

Argentum nitricum

is prepared in aqueous solution, and preserved with the usual precautions. It is sometimes triturated : but the preparation must be uncertain.

An exhaustive proving of Nitrate of silver has been made under the direction of Dr. J. O. Müller, of Vienna : and may be found in Staph's 'Additions to the Materia Medica.' Some physiological experiments by Krahmer, and clinical experience by Kopp are related in Dr. Hempel's article on the drug.

I suppose I may sum up your old-school knowledge of the internal action of Nitrate of silver in the following quotations from Pereira. "If the dose be too large, it occasions *gastrodynia*, sometimes nausea and *vomiting*, and occasionally purging." "In chronic affections of the stomach (especially morbid sensibility of the gastric and intestinal nerves) it has been favorably spoken of by Autenreith, Dr. Jas. Johnson, and Kneff. It has been employed to allay chronic '*vomiting* connected with disordered innervation, as well as with disease of the stomach (scirrhus and cancer), and to relieve *gastrodynia*." Again he writes "It exercises a specific influence over the nervous system ; at least I infer this, partly from the convulsions observed by Orfila when it was injected into the veins of animals, and partly from its occasional curative powers in affections of this system, as epilepsy and chorea."

To this knowledge (singularly Homœopathic in its appearance) Dr. Muller's admirable proving has added considerably. It has shown that the specific

action on the *nervous system* which Pereira recognises is indeed very extensive. On the cerebro-spinal centres Argentum nitricum acts as a depressant. It causes headache deep in the substance of the brain, with low spirits; want of mental power; restless, dreamful sleep; weakness of the spine, with pain at the small of the back; *weakness even to paralysis of the legs*; vertigo; blindness. There is also a very characteristic *infra-orbital neuralgia*. Dr. Müller considers that it specially affects the ganglionic centres of the chest and abdomen; and to this action refers the spasms of the stomach, gullet, and intestines; the cardialgia with heartburn and water-brash; the bulimia or anorexia; the constipation; the irregularity and palpitation of the heart; and the dyspnoea, observed in its provers. Next, the Nitrate is shown to affect the *mucous membranes*. Locally, it may of course inflame the whole digestive canal: but it specifically irritates the mouth, throat, cardia, and duodenum. The throat looks dark red, and feels dry, and as if a splinter, or ulcer were there; the tongue is sore, and the papillæ elevated. The conjunctiva is much inflamed, even to chemosis; there is also fluent coryza, and titillation of the larynx. From this last cause, and from the irritation of the throat, a dry spasmotic cough is set up. Urethritis is induced; and flat pseudo-chancres have appeared on the glans penis. The *skin* follows here, as elsewhere, the mucous membrane: there is prurigo, followed by a small rash. Even the *glands* are influenced by this powerful drug. Its long-continued use is said to have caused disease of the liver and dropsy:

diuresis is induced ; the right testis has become enlarged and hard, the sexual desire suppressed, and the penis shrivelled ; the axillary glands have been affected with tension and swelling.

From this extensive range of pathogenetic influence, one would infer the possession by Nitrate of silver of a corresponding therapeutic efficacy. I am sorry to say, however, that my use of it hitherto has been a series of disappointments. There are only two disorders in which I have found it of service. The first is *ophthalmia neonatorum*, where it is a true specific, and cures rapidly, without the need of any external application. We owe the suggestion of this remedial use of the drug to Dr. Dudgeon. The second is commencing *paraplegia*, from debilitating causes. Recent French experience makes it probable that Argentum nitricum will take the highest place in the treatment of this affection, when arising from *tabes dorsalis* or any other form of spinal exhaustion.

A word before we close upon the local application of Nitrate of silver. You are probably accustomed to use it in this manner ; and would be loth to lose the advantages of the practice. I too should be loth to urge its discontinuance. There is a rough Homœopathicity about most of it, which is gratifying enough : you are subduing inflammation of skin and mucous membrane with a substance which certainly inflames them when applied in health. But however this may be, Homœopathy is affirmative, not negative. She forbids nothing,—not even bleeding and blistering : she ousts them merely by curing without their aid. So by all means if

you have an ulcer or a local inflammation which you cannot cure by specific remedies, apply your lunar caustic. But try the specific treatment first. I venture to predict that as that becomes perfected, the local treatment will cease to be required : and the porte-caustique will take its place with the phlebotomy lancet among the disused instruments of torture.

Argentum nitricum has obvious points of analogy with *Arsenic* and *Mercury*; with *Phosphorus*; and with *Hydrocyanic acid*.

I always employ the 3rd potency. In my fruitless trials of the drug, I used all dilutions, from the 1st to the 30th.

Arnica montana

is another of the precious gifts made by Homœopathy to therapeutic art.

A tincture is prepared from the entire fresh plant, or from the root, recent or dried.

The original proving of Arnica is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' An account of Jörg's experiments with it is given by Dr. Hempel; and Teste's article on the drug is worth reading.

I have said that Arnica is a precious gift made by Homœopathy to therapeutic art. In thus speaking I am making no allusion to its external application. This was a common practice in Germany before Hahnemann was born; and although as a matter of fact it was introduced into England by Homœopathists, our system cannot take credit for it, any more than it can for the use of Calendula as a vulnerary. I say this the more earnestly,

because some experiments have lately been made by Dr. Garrod, which go to disprove the action of Arnica in dispersing sanguineous effusions. Whether his results are confirmed or, by further experience, rejected, it matters not to Homœopathy. It is the internal use of Arnica concerning which the law of similars gives the fullest and almost indeed the only information.

Our experience, pathogenetic and therapeutic, has thoroughly established the ancient reputation of Arnica as an internal remedy against the effects of falls, blows, strains, and other mechanical injuries ; whence its common names Fallkraut and Panacea lapsorum. I would say that it is to an injury what Aconite is to a chill : it will infallibly neutralise the ill affects if given before organic mischief has been set up. With Arnica as with Aconite, however, we must not be too ready to assume that the time for giving it has gone by. I have seen sufferers from injuries—as from railway accidents—of very distant date immensely benefited by Arnica.* Indeed, I can hardly conceive of a case where mechanical violence was the *primum mobile*, and where Arnica would be of no advantage whatever.

But even here we must discriminate. Thus—I have no reason to suppose that Arnica influences directly the nervous centres, or would be curative of the consequences of concussion of the brain or spinal cord. Hahnemann seems to me right in

* I may refer you for some illustrations of the good effects of Arnica in remote results of mechanical injury to a paper by Mr. Nankivell in vol. xxiii of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' p. 177, "On the Thoracic Affections of the Cornish Miners."

limiting its effects to "the pernicious consequences which often attend falls, contusions, blows, thrusts, straining, twisting or tearing the solid parts of our organism." I may be wrong in this: and there can be no objection to giving Arnica in such cases, unless some other medicine is better indicated. But you should watch whether your case differs in its progress from the course of spontaneous recovery. Again, we have many morbid conditions to which the term "traumatic" is prefixed,—as tetanus, certain inflammations, surgical fever, &c. You would be using Arnica very ill if you relied upon it in such disorders as these. They cannot be classified among the consequences of mechanical violence; and are in themselves quite out of the sphere of action of the plant.

The parts specially involved in mechanical injuries are the *muscles*; and upon these Arnica specially acts. It is above all things a myotic. It thus becomes the main remedy for those numerous affections which Dr. Inman has so well described under the term *myalgia*. Over-exertion of healthy muscles, or the normal use of weak muscles will bring on these pains: and Arnica will almost infallibly relieve them. As their occurrence is very common, it is a medicine in daily use. I need only specify two of them. One is the form of pleurodynia known as spurious pleurisy. This may readily be induced by over-exertion, as in the following case reported by Dr. Inman. "A party of gentlemen on a severe pedestrian excursion were all tired on the first day, and that was all; on the second day some began to have frequent stitches in

the side, could not sleep on the side, but only on the back ; on the third day the pains in the side were terribly increased, with so much tenderness that they could not bear the weight of the clothes." In this not uncommon form of pleurodynia Arnica gives rapid relief. It must be distinguished from the muscular rheumatism so called, which yields much more satisfactorily to Bryonia or *Actaea racemosa*. Another myalgia which I would specify is one of the forms of pain after food. The pain comes on immediately, even during the act of swallowing ; the patients are weak, and of lax fibre ; and they often have or have had myalgiae elsewhere. Here too Arnica is an admirable medicine.*

With Arnica, as with other medicines, my main endeavour has been to indicate to you the principal and most characteristic sphere of its operations. But there are, as with other medicines, so with Arnica, certain residuary phenomena which do not come under the primary law of its working. These also I must, however briefly, indicate.

1. There is the well-known *eruption* of Arnica, which in some susceptible persons results from its external application. I have even known it follow the internal use of the 1st dilution. It consists of

* I had written this article before the appearance of Dr. Madden's paper on "Myalgia" in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' and of Dr. Bayes' remarks on "Arnica," in the 'Monthly Homœopathic Review.' The experience of both these excellent physicians is quite in accordance with the statements here made. They concur, moreover, in stating that the myotic action of Arnica reaches even the heart, so that it is frequently curative of the hypertrophy and dilatation of this organ brought on by violent exercise, as rowing.

a number of very fine vesicles on an erythematous base, with much heat and itching. I am not, however, aware of Arnica having been used in cutaneous disorders, except for boils. Hahnemann recommends it (apparently from theory only) for the diathesis which leads to the formation of boils : and Teste has cured with it an angina which seemed to result from their retrocession. For myself, I find no need of any other medicine for boils beside Belladonna and Sulphur.

2. Arnica "determines to the surface," and tends to produce *hæmorrhages*. For their idiopathic occurrence it is often a useful remedy ; especially, as one would suppose, when resulting from mechanical violence, as in epistaxis from a blow, and hæmoptysis from violent coughing.

3. Partly from its relations to hæmorrhage, and partly from its influence on muscular fibre, Arnica finds a place in the treatment of *dysentery*. It gives marked relief to the tormina.

4. Arnica may occasionally be given with advantage in dry, spasmodic coughs ; and in gastric headaches. It is said to have caused the reabsorption of cerebral effusion.

In its antidotal power against mechanical violence, Arnica stands quite alone. In its action on the muscles *Bryonia* and *Actaea racemosa* resemble it somewhat : as a cutaneous irritant, it is allied to *Rhus* and *Croton*.

Arnica is one of those singular medicines which, though by no means actively poisonous, manifests its full remedial powers only in very infinitesimal doses. I used to care very little for the remedy

when I gave it from the 1st dil. to the mother-tincture; but since I have used the dilutions from 2 to 12 I have obtained from it the most unfailing and satisfactory results. Our general experience with Arnica seems to have been gained from about the 3rd potency.

LETTER X.

ARSENIC.

WE have now to gird up our loins, and summon all our strength, that we may master the greatest of medicines, because the greatest of poisons,

Arsenicum.

By this name, a Homœopathist means Arsenious acid, the Arsenicum album of the old nomenclature. This salt is triturated up to the 3rd dec. potency, and then prepared by solution.

Our sources of information concerning Arsenic are very numerous. Hahnemann published a proving of it in the 'Materia Medica Pura,' and subsequently another in the 'Chronic Diseases.' I would recommend you to study these pathogeneses in Dr. Black's able article in the 'Hahnemann Materia Medica,' Part I, where unreliable symptoms are omitted, new ones added from later cases of poisoning, and many clinical notes appended. It is prefaced, moreover, by seventeen cases of poisoning, some of which are not met with in other compendiums. There is a "Study" of Arsenic by the late Dr. Wurmb translated in the 3rd and 4th vols. of the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy.' M. Imbert-Gourbeyre, who has been working at Arsenic for many years, has

published papers on "Arsenical Eruptions" ('North Amer. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. vii, p. 512), on "Arsenical Epistaxis" ('Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxii, p. 519), on "The Action of Arsenic upon the External Genitals" (*ibid.*, vol. xxiii, p. 77), and on "The Febrigenic Properties of Arsenic" (*ibid.*, vol. xxiv, p. 72). If to these you will add the articles on this substance in your Christison and Pereira, and in our Hempel and Teste: and will also wade through the copious but undigested material which is heaped around it in the 'New Materia Medica,' you will have before you most of the facts on which my remarks now following are based. I shall make reference to other information regarding Arsenic as we proceed.

It would be an affront to your knowledge were I to detail in any elaborate manner the phenomena of poisoning by Arsenic. We will, however, pass them rapidly in review, that we may inquire into their physiological expression, and ascertain their precise pathological similes.

I. There are certain actions of Arsenic which we must (provisionally at least) call *general*, as we are as yet unable to localise them. Thus, there are cases of Arsenical poisoning in which the sufferer dies simply prostrated, without special symptoms or discoverable lesion. The same profound adynamia is seen to characterise the influence of the drug in the provers. It must be reckoned as a part of its general action. Again, a tendency to exacerbations and remissions, and sometimes even to intermissions, is noticed in the symptoms produced by Arsenic:

and not uncommonly in these instances there is well-marked periodicity of return.

II. A certain number of the symptoms of Arsenical poisoning seem referable to a direct action upon the *nervous* tissue. This action is not one of pure depression, like that of Curare; still less of pure excitation, like that of Strychnia. It is a curious mixture of depression with irritation; the paralysis is accompanied by cramps, and the anaesthesia with neuralgia. These last-named phenomena are seen only in chronic poisoning: they are worth considering, and comparing with the effects of Lead, Copper, Mercury, and Zinc. You will observe that both paralysis and anaesthesia mount periphero-centrad, and are hence often partial; and that they sometimes affect one side only.* The mental and moral symptoms, moreover, which characterise the sufferings from Arsenic are so uniform, that I cannot but refer them to a direct action upon the ideational and emotional centres. There too there is the mingling of irritation and depression; there is melancholy, but also restlessness, irritability, anxiety, and anguish. I would add, without at present attempting explanation, that Arsenic has occasionally caused epileptiform and choreiform convulsions.

There is yet remaining another division of the nervous system, whose importance we are just learning to recognise—the sympathetic or ganglionic.

* In a case of hemiplegia produced by Arsenic, where there was also aphonia, the laryngoscope detected paralysis of the vocal cord of the affected side. In the Arsenical anaesthesia there is sometimes manifested an acute sensibility to cold: by which also the neuralgia is aggravated.

Arsenic powerfully affects the vaso-motor nerves, and somewhat similarly to Aconite. Hahnemann long ago remarked this, and expressed it thus in the language of his time. "This much I have myself ascertained, that Arsenic is well capable of producing that *spasm in the blood-vessels* and that commotion in the stomach called the *febrile rigor*. If it be used in a strong dose—the fifth or sixth of a grain for an adult—this rigor is very observable." The febrile reaction, when it takes place, sometimes assumes a typhoid type. More commonly chill, heat, and sweat recur periodically, in somewhat irregular rotation.

III. You will be more prepared to admit that Arsenic is an haematic than that it is a neurotic. The researches of Schmidt and Sturzwage appear to have established this action: and Dr. Harley's experiments have led him to the same conclusion. In small doses, frequently repeated, the only result of this influence of the drug is a diminution of the metamorphosis of the tissues, leading to obesity. This the experimenters referred to suppose to account for the peculiar effects of Arsenic eating upon the Styrian peasants and the Vienna horses. The poison acts directly on the red corpuscles, diminishing their power of taking up the oxygen supplied to them in the lungs; and the carbonaceous compounds thus unconsumed deposit themselves in the form of fat. If this direct action on the corpuscles be granted, many of the phenomena of Arsenical poisoning become explicable. No wonder that the blood is black and non-coagulable, resembling that of malignant fever and cholera; that petechial effu-

sion frequently occurs; and that chronic poisoning takes the form of a profound cachexia.

IV. I cannot but think that Arsenic acts directly upon muscular tissue also. Hahnemann (who while yet an old-school practitioner wrote an exhaustive treatise on Arsenical poisoning) calls special attention to the myotic influence of the poison. "The constricting power of Arsenic" he writes "shows itself after death by many phenomena. We usually find after poisoning by Arsenic the cardiac and pyloric orifices of the stomach in such a state of contraction, that not the least quantity of air can be passed through them. The pharynx is also contracted, the breast (Qy? diaphragm) constricted, the muscles of the abdomen strongly contracted; almost all the sphincter muscles, especially those of the anus and bladder, are closed; the mouth of the ducture communis choledochus in the duodenum appears to be often so much narrowed, that no bile can be passed through it. Also some have found the stomach, after Arsenic has been taken, strongly contracted on itself. There appears likewise to be produced in the limbs a visible contraction or spasm of the muscular fibres." To such a myotic influence I would refer the cramps so characteristic of Arsenic poisoning. They can hardly be produced through the motor nerves, as these are more or less paralysed. We have a parallel instance of the opposite kind in Plumbum and Digitalis, which paralyse the muscles directly, and not through the medium of the nervous system. A lesser but more diffused degree of the same muscular irritation, combined with the neurotic effects of the poison,

seems the cause of the chorea-like restlessness, trembling, and twitching so frequently observed. To the same action also I would refer the cardiac symptoms,—præcordial pain and anxiety, violent palpitations, quick and irregular pulse, &c.

V. The most important action of Arsenic, however, is its power of setting up inflammatory irritation of the tissues. Hardly any part of the body escapes this influence of the poison : but we know its effects mainly in the mucous and serous membranes, and the skin.

a. Arsenic is a specific irritant to *mucous membrane*, wherever found. The “burning pains” so common in its pathogenesis are regarded by Dr. Wurmb as dependent upon this action. The character of the inflammations here produced is not (as with Tartar emetic) muco-purulent, but the membrane is dry, or exudes a thin, ichorous discharge : and the further progress of the disease is towards ulceration rather than suppuration. The alimentary canal is affected throughout, but more especially in the mouth, throat, stomach, duodenum, and rectum. The inflammation is severe, and causes vomiting, diarrhœa, and dysentery, aphthæ in the mouth, ulceration of the stomach and intestine, and even gangrene at the anus. In one case, there was found enlargement of Peyer's glands at the lower part of the jejunum, with tendency to ulceration. On the respiratory tract the influence of Arsenic is less potent, save on the upper portion. Tight frontal headache from irritation of the lining membrane of the ethmoid cells and frontal sinus ; and coryza, with profuse ichorous discharge, are

commonly produced. The Arsenical conjunctivitis, moreover, which is as well known as the Mercurial stomatitis, belongs to this category. The irritation diminishes as it descends, but takes a fresh start in the lungs. The genito-urinary mucous membrane is inflamed throughout : in the penis, scrotum, and vulva (as in the anus) gangrene not infrequently takes place.

The renal structure shares in the general irritation. In acute poisoning the secretion of urine is nearly always diminished or suppressed : if any urine is obtained, it is found to contain albumen. The chronic effects of Arsenic upon the kidneys have been ascertained by Dr. Quaglio. He slowly poisoned four cats by the Arsenite of potash ; and in the description he gives of the post-mortem appearances of the kidneys you will recognise plainly the essentials of the most common form of Bright's disease,—the "chronic non-desquamative nephritis" of Dr. George Johnson,—the large white kidney, with scanty urine, albuminuria and dropsy.

b. Arsenic affects the *serous* no less powerfully than the mucous membranes. The inflammations here caused by it are of a subacute character, with speedy and copious serous (less often purulent) effusion. The pleura are most frequently affected ; then the pericardium : less often the peritoneum and arachnoid. I must refer you to the authorities mentioned at the beginning for instances of these effects of Arsenic.

c. The powerful irritant action of Arsenic upon the mucous membranes makes it almost certain that it must exercise a similar influence upon their

external continuation, the *skin*. Should it do so, however, it convicts of unconscious Homœopathy the almost universal use of this drug in the treatment of cutaneous diseases. I must accordingly cite old-school authority for the fact. Mr. Hunt (than whom no better man could be named) bears witness to a pityriasis being almost always, and a lichen occasionally induced by the continued use of Arsenic. Dr. Inman writes "Arsenic, when taken in excess, produces a sort of chronic inflammation of the skin, accompanied with œdema, harshness, and dryness, and followed by desquamation of the cuticle and shedding of the hair, and sometimes of the nails."* Lastly, M. Imbert-Gourbeyre, Professor of Materia Medica at the School of Clermont Ferrand, has collected a vast number of cases in which Arsenic has produced eruptions on the skin. Every form of cutaneous irritation is shown by him to have been caused by it, from simple erythema to malignant erysipelas, pustular inflammation, and gangrene. The vesicular and squamous forms, however, are the most common.

Pardon me if, after all, I have fallen into too didactic a tone in describing the pathogenetic effects of Arsenic. It was necessary to set these forth in a somewhat systematic way, that you might have before you the basis on which the application of the law of similars has enabled us to raise so imposing a superstructure.

I shall now pass in review the curative powers of

* 'New Theory and Practice of Medicine,' p. 269.

Arsenic, tracing as I proceed their relation to its pathogenetic effects.

I. The action of Arsenic on the cerebro-spinal centres would lead us to use it in some cases of general paralysis and of melancholia. Less intelligible, but unquestionable, is its power over chorea, and occasionally over epilepsy (especially when the paroxysms recur periodically). I can only say that its use in these affections is Homœopathic, because it has caused them in the healthy. But the capital instance of the pure neurotic influence of Arsenic is its curative power in neuralgia. It is one of the very few medicines which causes genuine neuralgia : and it far excels all others in the treatment of the idiopathic disorder. The Arsenical neuralgia is pure, *i. e.* neither inflammatory, toxæmic, nor reflex. The pain is burning and agonising, accompanied with great restlessness and anguish ; it is often intermittent, with tendency to periodic return ; is generally made worse (even though at first relieved) by the application of cold ; is worse at rest, and diminished during exercise ; and usually affects (at least in the first instance) the left side. Such a neuralgia you often meet with as a consequence of malaria or influenza,—still more frequently as a symptom of pure debility. If you will read the cases published by Dr. Quin in the fourth volume, and by myself in the twenty-second volume of the ‘British Journal of Homœopathy,’ you will see evidence that Arsenic exerts a magical influence over pure neuralgiæ, whenever occurring.

II. The action of Arsenic on the vaso-motor nerves, coupled with the tendency to intermittency

and periodicity observable in its symptoms, at once suggests Arsenic as a remedy for ague. Indeed, Hahnemann,* Boudin,† and Clarus‡ have each observed an instance of true intermittent fever resulting from its use. You of the old school I believe place it only second to Quinine; but use it only as an alternative remedy to that drug. We rather endeavour to discriminate. Giving Quinine in recent, typical, and uncomplicated cases, we should prefer Arsenic in the severer and more malignant forms of the disease; in the tertian and quartan types; and in long-standing cases, where the phenomena of the paroxysms have lost their integrity and rhythm. Dr. Wurmb—who made Arsenic the prime remedy for intermittents at the Leopoldstadt Hospital in Vienna—thus epitomises the special indications for its preference. “One stage absent; heat burning; rapid prostration; torpid weakness; dropsical swellings; cachexia; abuse of Quinine.” As the last phrase suggests, Arsenic is a capital antidote to the ill-effects of Quinine, when (as so often happens) it has been abused in chronic cases of ague.

III. In the twenty-fourth volume of the ‘British Journal of Homœopathy’ (p. 485) I have endeavoured to prove the essential resemblance between ague and Asiatic cholera. The common ground which these two diseases occupy,—viz. the intense excitation of the vaso-motor nerves, causing temporary arrest of the circulation—is just the

* ‘Lesser Writings,’ translated by Dudgeon, p. 336.

† ‘Traité des Fièvres Intermittentes.’

‡ ‘British Journal of Homœopathy,’ vol. xi, p. 334. •

sphere of the action of Arsenic. Add thereto the general prostration, the cramps, and the suppression of urine induced by the drug, and you have the really alarming features of the collapse of cholera, compared with which the vomiting and purging are quite secondary matters. Were the latter—as was at first supposed—the essential elements of cholera, Arsenic would not be homœopathic to the disease, nor curative of it; as these symptoms in Arsenical poisoning depend upon the gastro-enteritis set up, which is entirely absent in cholera. It was probably for this reason that Hahnemann, on first hearing an account of the disease when it invaded Europe in 1830, in naming the drugs most likely from their homœopathicity to be its antidotes (Camphor, Veratrum, Cuprum) omitted Arsenic. Further knowledge of the disease has shown that the vomiting and purging are not necessary elements of cholera, and that in some of the worst cases they are altogether absent. Arsenic has accordingly been added to the three Hahnemannian medicines. Being perfectly homœopathic to the general condition set up by the cholera poison, and vieing with it in energy, it has become our sheet-anchor in the most desperate cases. In the epidemic of 1849, Dr. Russell at Edinburgh, and Dr. Drysdale at Liverpool concur in assigning to Arsenic the chief place in the treatment of cholera, when the time for curing with Camphor has gone by. I would suggest that in this rapidly destructive disease, the medicine should be used in the more soluble form of the Liquor Potassæ Arsenitis, and given in appreciable doses.

IV. Another epidemic disease, characterised by vaso-motor disturbance, prostration, and local discharge, is influenza. To the typical form of this malady Arsenic precisely corresponds, being homœopathic here to the local affection also. In my hands it has always proved rapidly curative of the disorder, unquestionably cutting short its progress. The only symptom it does not cover are the pains in the bones: and these, when excessive, require a few doses of Eupatorium perfoliatum.

V. If Arsenic be homœopathic to the collapse or *chill* of cholera, it is no less so to the "consecutive fever." And when to this we add its poisonous influence upon the blood, we can hardly fail to recognise in it a probable remedy for the true toxæmic fevers, and for typhoid conditions in general. So close is the correspondence, indeed, that cases of poisoning by Arsenic have more than once been compared to, and once even mistaken for an attack of typhoid fever. Let me urge you to get this thought well into your mind, that what Aconite is to simple fever, that Arsenic is to the malignant and typhoid forms. Whenever the well-known "typhoid" symptoms occur—especially the dry tongue and the involuntary diarrhoea—whether in continued fevers, in the exanthemata, as symptomatic of local gangrene, or as results of poisoning, always put in your Arsenic, and use it freely and persistently. I have seen many an apparently desperate case cured by it.

VI. The frequency of petechial effusion in Arsenical poisoning, while forming one element of its homœopathicity to typhus, suggests it also as a

remedy for purpura hæmorrhagica. But before leaving the hæmatic action of Arsenic, I must dwell upon its antidotal power against one of the worst of the dyscrasiæ, cancer. Homœopathic experience quite coincides with that of your own Walshe and Hunt, in ascribing to Arsenic a real specific influence over this fatal disease. In epithelial cancer of the lip and face, and in cancer of the tongue, it has even proved curative ; its local being conjoined with its internal use. It is only less efficacious in cancer of the stomach ; and has some power over the disease when affecting the breast and uterus. In the last-named locality, it is said to act best in the form of the Iodide.

VII. The myotic influence of Arsenic—with possibly some elective affinity for the organ—makes it a most valuable medicine in cardiac diseases. Of pericarditis I shall speak under the head of its action on serous membranes. • In endocarditis it should be the prime remedy : though I know of no recorded cases of its use. But in chronic organic disease of the heart—especially dilatation and valvular mischief—the testimony to its value is loud and unanimous. It relieves pain, palpitation, and dyspnœa ; and above all, has a very marked influence over the anasarca in which these cases usually end. It is also of considerable efficacy in keeping at bay the paroxysms of angina pectoris.

Hitherto we have been dwelling in the sphere of the neurotic, hæmatic, and myotic action of Arsenic. Neuralgia, ague, cholera, influenza, typhoid conditions, cancerous growths, and cardiac diseases, crown it with a goodly wreath of therapeutic triumph.

But we have yet to follow it through the tissues it irritates, noting as we go what it has done to modify their inflammations when otherwise induced.

1. There are few inflammatory diseases of the *alimentary canal* in which Arsenic is not of great service ; though in some it is eclipsed in value by other remedies. Thus, in the mouth and throat, Mercury, the mineral acids, Chlorate of potash, and Belladonna, supersede it on ordinary occasions. But in "cancrum oris," in aphthæ occurring in the course of exhausting diseases, and generally in malignant inflammations and phagedænic ulcerations of these parts, Arsenic is indispensable. It appears to have no influence over true diphtheria. In gastrotritis, acute and chronic, it is the chief remedy. I have often cured with it pain after food, vomiting, and other dyspeptic symptoms dependent on chronic inflammation of the stomach and duodenum. It deserves a trial in ulcer of the stomach : though here it may be excelled by Kali bichromicum. Arsenic would generally yield to Mercurius corrosivus in dysentery : but is very useful when the rectum is most affected, or when there is great prostration. As the purging caused by it depends upon intestinal inflammation, it is not homœopathic to simple "functional" diarrhœa, however severe. But in the various forms of chronic diarrhœa, where there is generally inflammation, ulceration, or some other kind of disorganisation, Arsenic is a glorious remedy.

2. Arsenic holds an important place in the treatment of the disorders of the upper portion of the *respiratory mucous membrane*. Of its action in

influenza I have already spoken : it is no less valuable in coryzas approaching this type. It is also about the best medicine we have (which is after all not saying much) for hay-fever and -asthma. The conjunctiva being an offset of this mucous tract, Arsenic is a remedy for several kinds of ophthalmia. In chronic conjunctivitis I place great reliance upon it ; and in strumous ophthalmia my experience coincides with that of many others, that it will often cure obstinate cases where every other medicine has failed. In affections of the larynx and trachea Arsenic is seldom if ever required. In bronchitis and pneumonia it is indicated only when the inflammations occur in aged people, are of a low type, and are accompanied with much suffocation (capillary bronchitis, pneumonia notha). Even here I greatly prefer Tartar emetic. Arsenic has much reputation in our school in the treatment of asthma. I must confess, however, that I myself prefer other remedies. Dr. Wurmb gives the following special indications for its choice. " When the paroxysms of suffocation come on especially towards evening or at night, or are brought on by walking, going up hill, deep inspiration, coughing, or anger ; and are accompanied by great feelings of weakness, fretfulness and anxiety, rawness in the pit of the stomach and chest, and dry hacking cough."

3. In inflammations of the *urinary tract*, and in acute renal affections, Arsenic is more than rivalled by other medicines, notably Terebinthina and Cantharis. But in chronic Bright's disease it is probably the very best medicine, and has effected some brilliant

cures, as the references will show.* It is probably the large white kidney only to which it is curative, as it is to this form only that it is homœopathic. In affections of the *generative organs* its use is known at present only in chronic menorrhagia (for which it is extolled by your own Locock and Hunt), and where the soft chancre runs into phagedæna. It will probably be found curative in noma pudendi, in cancer scroti, and other malignant and gangrenous affections of the external genitals. Dr. Black suggests the use of Arsenic in chronic uterine disease : a thin, corrosive, burning leucorrhœa would indicate it in such cases.

4. In inflammations of the *serous membranes* Arsenic is called for whenever very copious serous effusion is present. No remedy equals it here. It has most influence on the pleura, least on the peritoneum. In chronic serous dropsies the persevering use of Arsenicum is sometimes attended with good results.† In idiopathic cases it is probably inferior to Apis, perhaps also to Apocynum ; in ascites from disease of the liver, it can do little ; but in dropsy secondary to cardiac or renal disease its powerful action upon the organs primarily affected makes it a most valuable medicine.

5. I need hardly tell you that Arsenic has a curative range in *cutaneous diseases* not less extensive than its pathogenetic influence in the same sphere.

* See 'Lancet,' January 18, 1862 : Black, p. 17, note 1 : and 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xii, p. 485 ; vol. xiii, p. 566 ; vol. xiv, p. 20 ; vol. xvi, p. 219 ; vol. xvii, p. 545, 573.

† See some capital cases by Dr. Yeldham in vols. iii and iv of the 'Annals.'

I suppose that Mr. Hunt fairly expresses your own experience and that of old-school practitioners generally. If you will read through a review of his book which I wrote in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xxi, p. 660, you will see the Homœopathicity of his treatment argued out. It extends even to dose, when he gives (as in one case) the $\frac{1}{400}$ th of a grain only at a time. We have many other remedies for skin diseases besides Arsenic, and hence do not use it so indiscriminately as in the old school. But in chronic cases of urticaria, eczema, pemphigus, rupia simplex, lichen, prurigo, pityriasis, psoriasis and lepra we esteem it as highly as you do, and use it as the leading remedy..

And so we come to the end of the therapeutic virtues of Arsenic, having added to its conquests formerly enumerated (among other diseases) cancrum oris, gastritis, diarrhœa chronica, ophthalmia chronica and scrofulosa, asthma, Bright's disease, menorrhagia chronica, serous effusions and dropsies, and chronic diseases of the skin. Truly a goodly list; and it might be yet extended. For myself I can say this, that were I reduced to two medicines only out of the whole Pharmacopœia, the two I should choose would be Aconite and Arsenic.

The action of Arsenic is so extensive, that it has points of analogy with nearly every medicine in the 'Materia Medica.' Those which resemble it most closely are *Mercurius corrosivus*, *Kali bichromicum*, and *Iodine*.

Like all polychrests, Arsenic must be given in various dilutions to obtain its full efficacy. In

cholera, typhoid conditions, cancer, chronic menorrhagia, and cutaneous diseases you may use the 1st trituration of Arsenious acid, or (which I prefer), the Liquor Potassæ Arsenitis, which contains gr. j of Arsenious acid in $\text{m}\text{c}\text{xx}$. The 3rd dec. trituration is a very useful potency for chronic diarrhœa, and for chronic inflammation of those tissues to which Arsenic is irritant. The 6th dilution answers admirably for influenza, coryza, acute serous effusion, and other acute inflammations to which the drug is homœopathic. The potencies from the 6th upward have proved most serviceable in neuralgia, in chronic intermittents, and in asthma.

LETTER XI.

ARTEMISIA, ASAFOETIDA, ASARUM, ASTERIAS, AURUM,
BAPTISIA, BARYTA CARBONICA AND MURIATICA.

THE alphabetical arrangement we are following brings us now to a series of minor medicines,— each of these, nevertheless, having its own place in the treatment of disease, which place cannot be filled by any other without loss. The first in order is the common Mug-wort, the

Artemisia vulgaris.

A tincture or (better) triturations may be made from the inner part of the root.

There is no proving of Artemisia extant. Our knowledge concerning it (mainly contributed by Dr. Burdach) is set down in Hempel and in the 'New Materia Medica,' *sub voce*.

From the facts there narrated, it would appear that Artemisia exerts a decided influence over the nervous system, enabling it to modify such disorders as epilepsy, chorea, somnambulism, &c. It has quite a reputation among the common people as an anti-epileptic. The cases in which it is of most value, according to Burdach, are those in which the paroxysms recur several times daily. I have lately nearly cured a long-standing case in which the *petit*

mal occurred five or six times daily with *Artemisia*, after the failure of the more usual remedies. The curative effect is generally accompanied by profuse and foetid perspirations. Burdach considers it also quite a specific for the epileptiform convulsions of children, as from dentition.

Artemisia closely resembles *Aethusa*, and hence also *Cicuta* and *Enanthe crocata*.

It has hitherto been prescribed only in material doses. In the case I have referred to I gave the 1st dec. trit. of the dried root.

The next drug in order is the familiar

Asafœtida,

for so, and not "Assafœtida," it is correctly spelt. I need hardly tell you that the drug known by this name is the dried juice of the root of the Indian plant which yields it. From the Asafœtida of commerce we prepare a tincture in the usual manner.

Asafœtida has been proved only by Professor Jörg and his pupils. An account of their experiments is given in Hempel.

Pereira thus sums up Jörg's results. "Doses of Asafœtida, not exceeding a scruple, caused uneasiness and pain in the stomach, increased secretion of the gastro-intestinal mucous membrane, and alvine evacuations. The pulse was increased in frequency, the animal heat augmented, the respiration quickened, and the secretions from the bronchial membrane and skin promoted. A very constant effect was headache and giddiness. The urino-genital apparatus appeared to be specifically affected, for in

the males there was an increase of the venereal feelings, with irritation about the glans penis, while in the females the catamenial discharge appeared before its time, and uterine pain was experienced."

Our main use of Asafœtida is that with which you are well acquainted, viz. as a remedy for hysterical troubles. A symptom repeatedly observed by two of the provers strikingly resembles the *globus hystericus*; and hysterical cough, tympanitis, and asthma come within its range of influence. I confess that I myself rarely use it, preferring the more agreeable Moschus, whose action seems so precisely similar. Quite another, and a very inexplicable action of Asafœtida, is its influence upon diseases of bone. Dr. Holcombe writes, "I have twice verified the value of this remedy in scrofulous caries of the bones. I used the 12th dilution. It is singular that a remedy, whose principal applications are to the most fugitive and sympathetic disturbances of the nervous system, should extend its curative power to the most deep-seated and chronic organic lesions." It is also highly commended in acute necrosis. I give you these facts as they stand. For myself, I have given Asafœtida very persistently in several cases of chronic caries, without being able to discern the slightest result from its use.

The relations of Asafœtida as a nervine are with *Ambra*, *Castoreum*, *Moschus*, and *Valerian*. Its influence upon bone (if a fact) ranks it with the metals and metalloids *Aurum*, *Mercurius*, *Phosphorus*, and *Silicea*.

In hysterical disorders, the dose should probably

be from the 2nd downwards. In diseases of bone, Asafœtida has gained its repute in the dilutions from 12 to 30.

I am entering a region unknown to you when I proceed to speak of

Asarum Europæum,

or Asarabacca. We prepare a tincture from the dried root.

Asarum was proved under Hahnemann's superintendence, and the pathogenesis is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' There is a good article upon it (the last published, I am sorry to say) in the 'New Materia Medica.'

That Asarum is a local irritant, of the Elaterium and Veratrum type, to the mucous membranes generally, acting as errhine, emetic, and purgative, is pretty well known : but the fact has little bearing on practice. In Hahnemanu's provings we are most struck by,—as general symptoms, excessive sensibility and general chilliness without thirst ; in particular regions, depression of the cerebral functions with heavy headache ; weak sight and twitching of the eyelids ; still more striking dulness of hearing, as though a pellicle were stretched over the meatus auditorius ; passing of much mucus from the bowels ; marked stitching in the lungs ; a great deal of myalgia in the back and lower extremities. Asarum has hardly ever been used in disease : the above symptoms may occasionally help you to its phenomenal application. It has a great reputation

in Russia as a remedy for the effects of excessive drinking.

I can say nothing as to the analogous medicines or the dose of Asarum.

Still more novel is the next medicine I have to introduce to you. It is made from the star-fish,

Asterias rubens,

by bruising (as I suppose) the dried fish in a mortar and triturating with milk-sugar.

Our sole knowledge concerning Asterias is derived from the proving and clinical cases furnished by the late Dr. Petroz. They may be found in his collected writings or translated in Metcalf's 'American Provings.'

Dr. Petroz makes the following remark. "Experimentation on the healthy gives readily, and often in profusion, symptoms indicating disturbance of function ; but it never goes on to alteration of tissue, rarely even to the earliest indications thereof. We must therefore have recourse to clinical experience. 'Its teaching is sure, when time has confirmed it.'" To no medicine does this statement apply better than to Asterias rubens. The skin symptoms alone are well-marked : and these have led to its employment in chronic ulceration, even when of a cancerous nature, with success. Its action seems limited to the left side of the body. It has also cured a case of cerebral congestion with obstinate constipation in an old officer.* Asterias had a reputation among the ancients in epilepsy : and

* I have myself found it of great use in a similar case.

Petroz cites two cases in which much benefit resulted from its use in infinitesimal doses. I have little personal experience with this remedy.

Teste classes Asterias (with Petroz' assent) in his group headed by *Sulphur*, and including *Bovista*, *Aethusa*, and *Cicuta*.

The higher dilutions (12 to 24) were employed in all cases on record of relief or cure by Asterias.

We now come to a medicine which Homœopathy has done much to rescue from unmerited neglect, and to restore to a high place in therapeutics. I speak of gold. There is so little difference between the action of the metal and its salts that I shall speak of them generally as

Aurum.

We prepare the metal by triturating the finest gold-leaf with milk-sugar. The terchloride (Aurum muriaticum) is dissolved in water or alcohol to make the dilutions.

Metallic gold and its muriate were proved by Hahnemann: their pathogeneses were published first in the 'Materia Medica Pura,' and then in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

It seems that pulverised gold was in repute among the Arabian physicians for several forms of disease, notably melancholia, palpitation, and dyspnoea. Abandoned by modern physicians from theoretical objections, based on its supposed insolubility, its use was revived by Hahnemann. His process of trituration developed its medicinal powers,

and his method of experimentation revealed their range and character. Now, as you probably know, a "Pulvis auri" finds a place in some foreign Pharmacopœias ; and the introduction of the ter-chloride gives us an agent bearing the same relation to the metal as Corrosive sublimate bears to Mercury.

Hahnemann's provings make it evident that three at least of the ancient uses of gold were instances of the operation of the law of similars. No medicine causes such marked depression, anguish, loathing of life, and impulse towards self-destruction : and for melancholia, especially with this suicidal tendency, Aurum in minute doses (1st trit.) has proved an effectual remedy. Again, the symptoms of dyspnoea are very prominent : so that we understand why Avicenna commends it as "extremely useful in difficulty of breathing." I cannot, however, tell you what is the precise kind of dyspnoea of which Aurum is curative : from the proving it would seem to be spasmodic asthma. Thirdly, Gold was known of old as a remedy for the bad effects of mineral poisons, especially of Arsenic and Mercury. Observe then the exostoses, the ulceration and swelling of the nose of the provings: and read the account in Percira of the salivation and erethistic fever induced by the ter-chloride, and you will see that Aurum antidotes Mercury by virtue of the similarity in their effects. Hahnemann mentions a case of mercurial caries of the nasal and palatine bones cured by the 2nd trituration of Aurum.

The proving also shows us the following as effects of Aurum. Determination of blood to the brain,

with turmoil and roaring in the head (compare with Glonoine) ; hemi-opia, so that only the lower half of objects is visible (contrast with Muriatic acid, which cuts off a lateral half by a perpendicular line) ; crusts in the nostrils (especially from Aurum muriaticum) ; very marked sexual excitement ; swelling and tenderness of the right testicle ; and palpitation of the heart. You will probably find these symptoms good indications for the use of Aurum in your practice. Hitherto, its main employment has been (besides the *melancholia* and *hydrargyrosis* of which I have already spoken) in *tertiary syphilis*, and in *sarcocele* of long-standing. It is an admirable medicine for those constitutions broken down by the combined influence of syphilis and Mercury, which sometimes come before us for treatment.* I once gave to a poor fellow thus afflicted the 1st trituration of gold : he came back to me in a week's time, looking quite another man, and exclaimed, "Surely you have given me the elixir of life." The syphilitic form of sarcocele would of course be that for which it is best suited : but I have seen it act well in the simple disease. It is recommended in *oxæna*, and should be the best remedy for *exostosis*. At the Leopoldstadt Hospital at Vienna, Aurum muriaticum, 15th dec., is the favorite remedy for *periostitis* ; and, in the 6th dec. dilution, cured one severe case of *albuminuria* with general and local dropsy.† In vol. viii of the 'North American Journal of Homœopathy' you

* Dr. Chapman has narrated a good case of this kind in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. vii, p. 396.

† See 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xvi, p. 314, 498.

may read some cases showing its power over chronic ophthalmia. Altogether, Gold is a very important medicine : and its use will probably become more and more extensive.

After Mercury, the most striking analogue of Aurum is *Platina*, which is to the female sex much what Gold is to the male. In its action on the testicles it is associated with *Pulsatilla*, *Clematis*, and *Spongia*.

I find that I have mentioned the potencies in which Aurum has proved efficacious : you will see that they have generally been the lower ones.

One of the most valuable among the contributions which America has recently made to our *Materia Medica* is the

Baptisia tinctoria

or wild Indigo. We make a tincture of the root.

Fragmentary provings of Baptisia may be found in the 'North American Journal of Homœopathy,' vols. v and vii. These, with further pathogenetic and clinical facts, are collated by Dr. Hale in his article on the drug in the "New Remedies."

I can hardly say whether the provings of Baptisia would have led us *à priori* to its use in *gastric fever*. But, knowing its high reputation as a remedy for this disease, we see in its pathogenetic effects much resemblance thereto. The weak and tremulous feeling ; the quick (90), full, and soft pulse ; the internal and external heat, with thirst ; the headache and tendency to delirium ; the tongue yellowish-brown in the centre and red at the edges ;

the constipation alternating with diarrhoea,—all contribute to make up the morbid picture. As regards its curative virtues I will repeat here some remarks which I made in vol. xxiii of the ‘*Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy*.’

“ The special interest of this remedy lies in its power over certain kinds of fever. The authorities quoted by Dr. Hale consider it the great specific for all idiopathic fevers of whatever kind. We cannot but agree with him when he says, ‘ It is doubtful if *Baptisia* is indicated in all fevers. It is one of the misfortunes of all schools of medicine, that when a new remedy comes up, it is seized upon by certain enthusiastic members of the profession ; and they, losing sight of its specific indications, proceed to laud it in the most extravagant terms, as a panacea in all diseases.’

“ In a former No. of this Journal (that for July, 1863), I have endeavoured to indicate the special form of fever to which the pathogenesis of *Baptisia*, aided by clinical experience, points as its sphere of influence. It is the first stage of the ordinary endemic fever of this ‘country, known popularly as ‘gastric,’ and medically as ‘typhoid’ or ‘enteric.’ In the first stage of this disease the patient has a hot dry skin and a quick full pulse ; the tongue is thickly covered with a ‘whitey-brown’ fur ; the head aches, and there is at least nocturnal delirium ; the appetite is absent, and thirst great ; the urine is high-coloured, and the bowels generally constipated. Unless the disease is checked in this stage, the true typhoid symptoms supervene, which I need not here describe.

"Now there is nothing improbable in the supposition that if we could find a remedy perfectly homœopathic to the first stage of this malady, we might cure it there and then before the typhoid symptoms supervened. None of our ordinary remedies seem applicable. Aconite is powerless against such fevers; it never reduces the pulse one beat, or relieves the skin by a drop of moisture. Arsenic is suitable only to the later stage of the disorder. Bryonia is the remedy generally administered; but, though better than nothing, it is difficult to see anything *curative* in its action. On the other hand, the pathogenesis of Baptisia, brief as it is, exhibits it as properly homœopathic to the condition I have described. And the result of my own experience in its use has been, that in the great majority of cases it *cuts short* the fever in this its first stage, freeing the patient from all the dangers of the second. I have never yet been disappointed in it: and its curative action is often exceedingly rapid."

I have little to add to the above remarks. My own confidence in the power of the drug is unabated: and testimonies to its value continue to accumulate. I refer you to cases by Mr. Harmar Smith* and Dr. Bayes;† and to accounts of epidemics in England,‡ America,§ and Australia,|| by Mr. Freeman, Dr. Hale, and Dr. Madden

* 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiii, p. 400.

† 'Monthly Homœopathic Review,' October, 1866.

‡ Ibid., May, 1866.

§ 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiv, p. 664.

|| Ibid., vol. xxiv, p. 302.

respectively. The facts adduced by the last-named physician relative to the power of Baptisia to shorten the duration of the "colonial fever" observed by him at Melbourne are very striking.

Baptisia is also occasionally used with advantage in ulcerative conditions of the mucous membrane attended by tendency to putrescence.

Baptisia is a very unique drug. I can hardly liken it to any other, unless it be *Gelsemium*.

Material doses have always been given. In fever, I give a drop or two of the 1st d^oc. dilution every two hours.

Of the salts of Barium we use two in our practice, the Carbonate of Baryta (Baryta carbonica), and the Chloride of Barium (Baryta muriatica). The latter has not been proved : we use it much as do the old school practitioners of the continent, in strumous enlargements of the glands. A much more important medicine is the

Baryta carbonica.

It is of course potentized by trituration.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

Among the numerous symptoms contained in this pathogenesis two groups only have led to practical results. These are, the symptoms of inflammation of the throat and of depression of the sexual functions. Clinical experience has interpreted the former of these to mean an acute affection of the parenchyma of the tonsils. I know not who first recommended Baryta carbonica in true *quinsy* (tonsillitis); but it is one of the

prettiest bits of practice I know. I have never failed to check by its means the progress of the disease, when taken in time : so that the engorgement subsides without going on to suppuration. As regards the sexual functions, my friend Dr. Madden has communicated to me several cases in which impotence has been removed by this drug. Baryta is considered very suitable for affections of aged people, especially old men (Conium takes its place for old women).

Baryta, too, has hardly any really analogous medicine. As a sexual depressant, however, it ranks with *Agnus castus*, *Camphor*, *Conium*, *Lycopodium*, *Naja*, *Plumbum*, *Selenium*, and *Zincum*.

The higher dilutions are probably the best. In quinsy I always use the 6th : in impotence Dr. Madden gave the 12th.

LETTER XII.

BELLADONNA.

AGAIN we come upon one of our great medicines, our "polychrests." I shall devote this letter to a consideration of the Atropa

Belladonna.

We prepare a tincture from the fresh plant in the usual manner.

The original proving of Belladonna is in the 'Materia Medica Pura,' prefaced by some of Hahnemann's characteristic remarks. There is another proving by some Vienna physicians (allopathic), of which an account is given in vol. vi of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy.' In vol. xx of the same Journal I have published a number of cases of poisoning by the plant, with commentaries. Lastly, the therapeutic virtues of Belladonna are detailed at much length in Hartmann's 'Practical Observations on some of the chief Homœopathic Remedies,' 2nd series, transl. by Dr. Okie.

You doubtless consider Belladonna to be in the main a neurotic poison and medicine. That it does influence nervous function directly and extensively, I fully grant: but I submit that the great body of its action is not to be thus explained.

Let us see how it affects the nerves,—sensory,

motor, and sympathetic. Locally applied, it is a depressant to the two former, causing anaesthesia and paralysis: but, with a not uncommon antagonism, excites the latter, causing contraction instead of dilatation (as with Opium) of the minute arteries. Similar effects might be expected from its internal administration: but as a fact they are very rarely seen, *except in those parts of the body for which Belladonna has an elective affinity.* Thus, anaesthesia is produced hardly anywhere but in the eye, where a true amaurosis is set up. Paralysis is seen only in the sphincters,—incontinence of urine and involuntary defaecation resulting from full doses of Atropine. And the characteristic dilatation of the pupil, with open, brilliant, staring eyes, is the sole witness to excitation of the sympathetic system.

You will notice how different all this is from the generally diffused action of Aconite. But you will also, I think, agree with me that such an influence as this in no way accounts for the remarkable disturbance of the cerebral functions so characteristic of Belladonna poisoning: still less for the red face, the dry throat, the scarlet skin, and the urinary irritation which rarely fail to appear. Everything here points to excitement rather than depression of the nervous centres, and to dilatation rather than contraction of the blood-vessels. We must inquire whether Belladonna does not possess properties of another kind which may account for these phenomena.

Now although writers on Materia Medica treat of Belladonna as a pure narcotic, a toxicologist like Christison does not hesitate to class it among the narcotico-acrids, adducing several instances in which

inflammatory irritation—as of the throat and bladder—resulted from its use. We have only to suppose that it exerts this influence upon the cerebro-spinal centres also; that it irritates nervous tissue as well as affects nervous function, and the whole difficulty disappears. According as one or other action predominates in any part of the body, so the symptoms will be those of excitement and vascular fulness, or of depression and arterial contraction.

Upon such principles we will now pass in review the action of Belladonna, pathogenetic and therapeutic, in the chief spheres of its operation. These are the intra-cranial nervous centres, the eye, the throat, the bladder, and the skin.

I. The whole encephalic mass seems irritated by Belladonna; and each of the nervous centres of which it is made up manifests this in its own peculiar way. In all we have excitement with perversion of function, followed by or accompanied with more or less hyperæmia of an active character. Upon the *cerebrum* the earliest effects are insomnia, delirium, and even mania. These symptoms are generally accompanied with or followed by the signs of active determination of blood,—flushing of the face, headache, intolerance of light and sound, &c. When the poisonous influence is severe or prolonged, this stage of excitement is often succeeded by one of sopor and exhaustion, as it is in idiopathic inflammations of the brain. A similar derangement of the *motor centres*, the corpora striata and perhaps the cerebellum, appears in the disorder of standing and walking observed in many cases of Belladonna poisoning. This does not appear to be a true

paraplegia, it resembles rather that want of control of the lower limbs which is induced by alcohol. Other evidences of excited but perverted muscular action are seen in the twitchings, jactitations, and chorea-like movements which occur in various parts of the body. As for the *sensory ganglia*, we have as yet no evidence of the action of Belladonna upon the optic thalami or the olfactory lobes. Upon the centres of vision and hearing its influence is very decided. Auditory illusions, as roaring in the ears, occasionally though not frequently occur : and visual hallucinations are exceedingly common. Lusanna says, " Various phantasms are observed, gigantic forms, and appearances sometimes laughable, sometimes terrifying ; also quick rotation and duplication of objects." The excited and perverted functions of the *medulla oblongata* are seen in the abnormal actions of the parts supplied by the nerves—pneumogastric, hypoglossal, &c.—which originate in it. Such are spasms of the larynx and pharynx, difficult articulation and deglutition, spasmodic cough, and stridulous respiration. Post-mortem examination almost invariably discloses considerable cerebral congestion, involving also the cerebellum and medulla oblongata.

The physiological actions I have now enumerated at once lead us to a wide range of therapeutic influence on the part of Belladonna. In all active hyperæmiæ and perversions of function of any of the encephalic centres, Belladonna is the first medicine to be thought of. In delirium and mania the choice nearly always lies between it and Hyoscyamus or Stramonium. When we come to the study of

these medicines, we shall find that Strychnion is best suited to very acute maniacal delirium; and Hyoscyamus to cerebral disturbance ^{un}bconnected with hyperæmia, or resulting from toxæmia, as in low fevers. Sometimes, however, the cerebral complication of fever is sufficiently active to require Belladonna. In delirium tremens the presence or absence of hyperæmia of the brain determines the choice between Belladonna and Hyoscyamus. If the distinction between delirium ebriosorum (*anania à potu*) and true delirium tremens be valid, it is to the former that Belladonna is best suited. Belladonna rarely fails to relieve the ordinary nervo-congestive headache: but is of no value in that which depends on gastric derangement. It yields to Nux vēomica as a remedy for apoplexy, and for the chronic cerebral congestion of apoplectic subjects: in these cases there is no tendency to perversion of function. It is the all-important remedy (generally in conjunction with Aconite) in the first stages of phrenitis and acute hydrocephalus; but obviously becomes inapplicable when collapse or effusion has set in. In puerperal convulsions, when a hyperæmic state of the brain is present, it is our best remedy. Altogether, Belladonna stands *facile princeps* among our brain-medicines; and daily affords us unbounded satisfaction.

I pass by the action of Belladonna on the motor and sensory ganglia with two remarks. 1st. Chorea has been described as "an insanity of the muscles," and is to the motor centres what delirium is to the cerebrum. Belladonna, thus essentially homœopathic to it, may find (as it has found) a

place in its treatment. 2nd. The curative action of Belladonna with regard to visual hallucinations is most frequently called into play when these arise as a part of the delirium of drunkards or fever patients. It should be thought of, however, in any subjective derangement of vision—chromatopsia, diplopia, &c.—of intra-cranial origin. But next to the cerebrum, the medulla oblongata is the great sphere of the therapeutic operation of Belladonna, since upon irritation of this centre so many important diseases depend. You are probably acquainted with the recent researches (inaugurated by Schroeder Van der Kolk) on the nature of *epilepsy*, which point to irritation of the medulla oblongata as the starting-point of the paroxysms. Hence, probably, the great value of Belladonna in the treatment of this disease, which both old and new schools attest. It is the favorite remedy alike at the London Homœopathic Hospital and at the Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic. *Infantile convulsions* also, when active and epileptiform, probably start from the medulla oblongata, and find in Belladonna their best medicine. If the irritation fall upon the laryngeal nerves, we may have laryngismus or spasmodic cough. Belladonna should do (I believe it has done) good service in preventing the recurrence of *laryngismus stridulus* in florid and excitable children. In *hooping-cough* it frequently becomes useful: especially in the second stage, when the laryngismus is severe, the determination of blood to the head very great, and convulsions are supervening. Again, the poison of *hydrophobia* falls most upon the medulla oblongata

and its issuing nerves : and if this disease ever has been cured or prevented, the credit is due to Belladonna. Since irritation of the medulla oblongata may through the vagi cause true *asthma*, Belladonna may occasionally be serviceable in this disease. There is a case by Mr. Nankivell in the 'Monthly Hom. Review' which well illustrates the form of the disease to which it is suitable.

If you have followed me in this sketch of the main sphere of the operation of Belladonna, you will concur with Teste when he lays down that "the subjects to whose diseases it corresponds most exactly are those whose cerebral functions are most liable to become irritated; or whose brains, and consequently heads, have the greatest development, *i. e.* children." You will also appreciate Pereira's naive remark, "In the first degree of its operation, Belladonna diminishes sensibility and irritability. This effect (called by some sedative) is scarcely obvious in the healthy organism, but is well seen in morbid states, when these properties are preternaturally increased."

II. We come now to the action of Belladonna upon the eye, which presents a most complicated problem. The conjunctiva exhibits the tissue-irritation of the drug: it is generally injected, and in two of the cases of poisoning I have collected actual inflammation was set up. Then comes the dilated pupil so characteristic of Belladonna. On what does this phenomenon depend? I was always greatly interested in the question, and wrote upon it before I knew anything of Homœopathy. My most matured views on the subject you may

read in a paper entitled "Observations on the Pupil, as affected by Disease and Drugs," in vol. xxii of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' I still adhere to the opinion there expressed and reasoned out, that the dilated pupil of Belladonna results from excitation by it of the cervical sympathetic. I know that the general tide of opinion is now setting in the direction of supposing the phenomenon to depend upon paralysis of the circular fibres of the iris. If this be so, it would correspond with the action of the poison on the other sphincters: and would be an instance of its depression of the cerebro-spinal nerves rather than of its excitation of the sympathetic.—The presbyopia of Belladonna poisoning is undoubtedly the result of the dilatation of the pupil. Not so, however, the impairment of vision going on to complete amaurosis which is so often observed. The two phenomena are not always co-existent; and the one may decline while the other continues in force. I believe the amaurosis to depend upon an exertion of the anaesthetic influence of the drug upon the retina, which obtains also in the ophthalmic branch of the fifth nerve. In Belladonna poisoning there is insensibility to the stimuli which ordinarily give rise to the act of winking. And as reflex winking may be excited through the medium of either the fifth or the optic nerve, it follows that when it is entirely absent both these must be paralysed. It is most interesting to notice that the phantasms and visual hallucinations, which result from the irritation exerted by Belladonna upon the tubercula quadrigemina—the intra-cranial centres of vision—are present when, by the anaesthetic in-

fluence of the drug upon the retina, all real objects are invisible.

These actions of Belladonna, and the special affinity for the eye which they exhibit, render it an important medicine in maladies affecting this organ. In severe cases of catarrhal ophthalmia, and in the inflammatory aggravations of the strumous form, it is very useful. How frequently its power of dilating the pupil may be turned to advantage you know better than I can tell you. Homœopathy does not exclude pieces of practice such as this: and now that you do it with the hundred-thousandth of a grain of Atropine, you will feel yourself still in the region of infinitesimals. Do not, on the other hand, make a dilated pupil an indication for the Homœopathic use of Belladonna, at least in cerebral affections. Let me cite what I have said upon this point in the article already referred to.

" It is generally, taken for granted, that the dilated pupil of Belladonna poisoning is but a part of the general influence of the drug upon the brain. But this is exceedingly improbable. No fact is better ascertained about Belladonna than that it is an irritant to the intra-cranial nervous centres, exciting and deranging their functions, and causing them to attract a larger supply of blood than is natural. In a word, it sets up the first stage of inflammation of the brain. Now this condition of the brain, when occurring idiopathically, is always accompanied by a *contracted* pupil; and it is not until the stage of exhaustion or effusion sets in that the pupils dilate. If, then, the dilated pupil of Belladonna were a symptom of the state of the brain

induced by it, that state should be precisely the opposite of what it really is. We conclude, therefore, that the influence of Belladonna upon the pupil is wholly independent of its action upon the brain."

I go on to support this view by a case of compound poisoning by Opium and Belladonna. In this case "the cerebral influence of Belladonna was entirely neutralized by the superior power of the Opium: while the dilatation of the pupil was as marked as ever, and this in spite of the tendency of Opium to cause its contraction. If, now, the dilated pupil of Belladonna were symptomatic of the condition of the brain induced by the drug, we should have in this instance a contradiction of the axiomatic law 'causâ sublatâ tollitur effectus.'

"An important practical conclusion follows, viz., that a dilated pupil is no indication for the exhibition of Belladonna in cerebral disorder. Here, as elsewhere, true physiology and pathology are indispensable *addenda* to symptomatic indications as our guide to the choice of the remedy. Were we to follow, upon the rule 'similia similibus,' the invariable symptom of the dilated pupil as an indication for Belladonna, we should be giving it in those very cerebral conditions to which it is not homœopathic, and upon which it can exercise no curative influence. And, on the other hand, when Dr. Graves recommended the administration of Belladonna in the head affections of fever, when the pupils were contracted, although he thought himself acting upon the old principle of antipathy, his remedy was really homœopathic to the disease."

I have only to say farther as regards the eye that Belladonna ought to find a place in the treatment of amaurosis, though I am not aware of any records of its use.

III. Dryness of the *throat* is an almost constant symptom of overdoses of Belladonna. It is to this drug what salivation is to Mercury, and conjunctivitis to Arsenic. In two of the cases in my collection it is said to have been hot as well as dry; but in neither does any visual examination appear to have been made to ascertain the physical condition of the parts. From other sources, however, which I have cited in the same paper we derive farther information on this head. In one case the patient complained of "sore-throat." In another it is said "he felt great soreness in the throat, which looked *very red* about the tonsils and palate. The soreness extended to the ears." In another "the mucous membrane, from the posterior third of the palate as far down as could be seen, was of a deep crimson colour, and the tonsils were much enlarged." Lastly, Christison speaks of "redness of the throat" in one instance, and of "aphthous inflammation" of this part in two others. I think that from these facts it is evident, that the dry mouth and throat of Belladonna do not result from an anaemic condition of these parts, as from sympathetic excitation; but result from the arrest of secretion which accompanies congestion and inflammation. Belladonna is hence tissue-irritant to this portion of the alimentary mucous membrane.

Correspondingly, for ordinary acute sore-throat,

Belladonna is as complete a specific as medicine can present. It is specially indicated where there are much heat and pain on swallowing, bright redness of the affected parts, flushed face, and headache. When the sub-mucous infiltration is great, Belladonna yields in value to Apis; when the parenchyma of the tonsils is specially affected, Baryta carbonica is a better medicine. But do not be led away to other remedies (as Mercurius) because ulcers form, or diphtheritic patches appear. In both these forms of sore-throat, if you cut away the inflamed basis with your Belladonna, the ulcers or patches will soon follow. It is only when the angina is ulcerative from the commencement, with little redness, or when true constitutional diphtheria appears, that Belladonna ceases to be efficacious.

IV. Belladonna has a decided affinity for the *bladder*. Its paralytic influence over the sphincter I have already noted. In smaller doses, it causes frequent, difficult, and scanty micturition of nearly colourless urine. That these phenomena, like those of the throat, depend upon an irritation of the urinary mucous membrane, appears when we investigate the ultimate effects of the drug in this sphere. Christison quotes one case from Wibmer, in which the patient had "violent strangury towards the close;" and another from M. Jolly, where there was "violent strangury with suppression of urine and bloody micturition."

There are two affections of the bladder in which Belladonna is extremely useful. The one is nocturnal enuresis, as it occurs in delicate and sensitive children, without any irritating quality in the

urine. It has also been found useful where involuntary defecation reveals a similar state of the rectal sphincter. The other is an irritable state of the urinary apparatus, short of actual inflammation. When true inflammation occurs, Belladonna yields to Cantharis, Cannabis, &c.

V. Heat, dryness, and redness of the *skin* are very constant symptoms of Belladonna poisoning. That here again we have a tissue-irritation appears from the more advanced effects of the drug. In one of my cases the symptoms closely resembled those of erysipelas of the face. Far more commonly, however, a scarlatinoid eruption, very like that of the idiopathic disease, is observed. In one case, the local application of Belladonna, twenty drops of the mother-tincture to four ounces of water, caused intense redness, with fine vesicular eruption, exactly co-extensive with the lint with which it was applied.*

The curative power of Belladonna in inflammatory affections of the skin is very marked. In erythema, especially from insolation, it readily effects a cure. In the ordinary non-vesicular erysipelas, its use is one of the most triumphant things in Homœopathy. Liston has recorded his testimony to its great value: and he could speak comparatively better than most men. A moderate amount of swelling does not contra-indicate it: but if this symptom be excessive, *Apis* becomes preferable. When vesicles form, it is usual to change to *Rhus*: and I have seen such capital results from this medicine that I cannot but approve the practice. Boils and car-

* 'Annals,' vol. iv., p. 83.

buncles, which bear so close a relation to erysipelas, may generally be helped—the former often blighted—by Belladonna. Again, Belladonna so obviously covers the symptoms of ordinary scarlatina—the rash, the angina, and the delirium—that it has become our leading medicine for the disease. That it shortens its duration, I cannot say : that it does not diminish the fever, I can testify, finding that cases never do so well without Aconite. Nor will it touch the renal affection, or (as far as I know) any other of the sequelæ of scarlatina : and it is confessedly inadequate to cope with the more malignant forms of the disease. What then, you will ask, does Belladonna do for us in scarlatina? I can only say, that I suppose it moderates the angina and delirium, and helps the case to a successful issue. It is somewhat a matter of faith, resting on analogy : but the probability is sufficient to make me use it in every instance. A more valuable property of the drug would be that claimed for it by Hahnemann, that it acts as a prophylactic against the scarlatinal contagion. Much controversy has raged upon this subject, and very different results have been obtained by different experimenters. You will find a good summary of the facts of the case in Dr. Dudgeon's 'Lectures on Homœopathy.' On the whole, the balance is in favour of its prophylactic virtues : and we do well to administer it for this purpose whenever scarlatina breaks out in a household.

I have said nothing about the relation of Belladonna to the uterus and its disorders. It is a good deal used as a uterine remedy : and there are a few

symptoms in Hahnemann's proving which suggest its action in this region, especially increased and premature menstruation, and a feeling of pressing downwards, as if all the contents of the abdomen would issue from the genitals. I have myself removed this symptom by a high dilution of Belladonna. But I cannot help thinking that if Belladonna had an affinity for the uterus like that it manifests for the brain, the eye, the throat, the bladder, and the skin, we should have seen some evidence of it in the cases of poisoning I have collected, of whose subjects several were women. However, do not be deterred from using it by my scepticism. You will see that Hempel recommends it to correct foul states of the uterine discharges, in puerperal fever, and in chronic uterine congestion. Mr. Leadam speaks highly of its power to relax rigidity of the os occurring during labour.

This is all I have to say about Belladonna. We are fully justified in placing it with Aconite and Arsenic in the very first rank of our remedies.

There are only two medicines which I can call truly analogous to Belladonna; and these are *Hyoscyamus* and *Stramonium*. If, as is now believed, the three contain a common active principle, their similarity of action is explained. At the same time, their well-recognised diversities afford another instance of the fallacy of supposing that in these "active principles" resides the whole virtue of a plant.

With Belladonna, like Arsenic, we must avail ourselves of the whole scale of potencies. In cerebral affections, the higher dilutions (12 to 30) are best when perversion of function, the lower

(3 to 1) when hyperæmia predominates. In recurring convulsive affections (except infantile eclampsia), in strumous ophthalmia, in acutely inflamed throats, in irritable bladder, and in erysipelas I use the 1st and 2nd dec. dilutions : in enuresis, and in recent headache or neuralgia, the 6th and 12th. As a prophylactic, I think Belladonna should be given in doses of from half a drop to two drops of the mother-tincture twice daily. I must tell you, however, that Hahnemann used the dilutions for this purpose : and that Dr. Bayes has recently advised the 12th as most suitable.

Before leaving Belladonna, I must say something of its chief alkaloid,

Atropia.

Our information concerning its therapeutical virtues is contained in an article by Dr. Caspar of Vienna, which you will find translated in vol. vi of the 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', p. 457.

Dr. Caspar gives therein the results of the treatment of above a hundred cases, in which, having given Belladonna without effect, although well indicated, he substituted Atropine : and afterwards, as his knowledge of the drug grew, gave Atropia in the first instance, followed, if ineffectual, by Belladonna. His main conclusion is, that Atropia occupies the purely neurotic sphere of Belladonna, having no place in its tissue irritations and vascular excitements. He has cured with Atropia idiopathic and post-febrile headaches, hallucinations, epilepsy (in three cases), irritable throat and larynx, hooping-cough in the convulsive stage, and asthma. He

thinks that it has little or no action below the diaphragm. But Dr. Kafka, of Prague, having made a proving of Sulphate of Atropia upon himself, and experienced marked gastric symptoms, was led to give it in chronic affections of the stomach characterised by much pain and vomiting, and with very satisfactory results. You will find his remarks in the 'British Journal,' vol. xv, p. 238. Of late, Atropia has gained much repute in the treatment of epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis.

The 4th dec. trit. has generally been employed.

LETTER XIII.

**BERBERIS, BISMUTHUM, BORAX, BOVISTA, BROMIUM,
AND KALI BROMIDUM.**

I shall begin this letter by a sketch of the action of the Barberry,

Berberis vulgaris.

We make a tincture from the delicate rootlets and the bark of the larger roots,—at least so says Hempel.

Berberis was proved in Germany, under the superintendence of Dr. Hesse. For the pathogenesis I must refer you to Jahr's 'Manual.' There are some notices of cures effected by it in an article by Dr. Hering in the 'American Homœopathic Review' for August, 1865.

From these sources it would appear that Berberis has an irritant influence of a not very intense kind upon most of the mucous membranes. It has been used successfully in some sub-acute urinary irritations, in which it is said to be indicated by a burning along the mucous tract, and by pains in the hips (comp. Cannabis sat.) It is reported to have twice effected a cure of fistula ani, complicated with chest symptoms (comp. *Calcarea phosphorica*).

The two medicines named for comparison are the only ones I know which at all resemble Berberis.

Those who have used it have done so in the higher dilutions (6—18).

The next medicine is one well-known to you, viz.

Bismuthum.

So Hahnemann called his preparation, supposing it to be an oxide. But I think that if you read his directions for its preparation, you will agree with me that the resulting salt is identical with that which the London Pharmacopœia styles Nitrate of Bismuth. By Bismuth, therefore, is meant that preparation of the metal which is used in ordinary practice. We prepare it by trituration.

The proving of Bismuth is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' Some additional physiological effects are related in Hempel's article.

Percira's account of Bismuth is, as usual, unconsciously founded upon the law of similars. "In large doses," he says, "it disorders the digestive organs, causing pain, vomiting, and purging." And its chief uses are, according to him, the relieving painful affections of the stomach, allaying nausea and vomiting, and checking pyrosis and the diarrhoea of phthisis. I have little to add to this,* except to call your attention to the remarkable action of Bismuth upon the *heart*, especially the endocardium. "Violent beating of the heart" appears in the

* Dr. Chapman has mentioned some cases in which Bismuth has acted well in the 3rd trituration against dyspepsia. ('Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vii, p. 504.)

pathogenesis : and in the post-mortem examination of the only case of poisoning on record, the inner surface of both ventricles of the heart was very red. Bismuth deserves a trial in endocarditis. Teste states that he has used it with brilliant success in phlegmasia alba dolens.

Bismuth is one of the analogues of *Arsenic*; indeed Arsenic is so frequently present in the specimens of Bismuth we obtain from the shops, that some have ascribed its action to the presence of the more powerful poison. It resembles also *Argentum*, *Hydrocyanic acid*, and *Zinc*.

Hahnemann recommends the 2nd trituration to be used for medicinal purposes.

Another familiar drug is the Biborate of Soda,

Borax.

It is prepared by trituration.

There is a proving of Borax in the 'Chronic Diseases,' of the real value of which I can say nothing.

I need not recount to you the external uses of Borax : they are common to both schools. But there is something in its power over aphthæ which looks specific, especially considering the essential nature of the aphthous process. So far as Hahnemann's proving goes, it would appear that Borax can cause as well cure aphthæ in the mouth. But the best evidence of its specific power over this complaint is the fact, which you may verify for yourself, that it will cure aphthæ nearly if not quite as rapidly when given internally,—say in the 1st trituration.

Besides this, Borax has long been credited with a special influence upon the uterus: and is said to have removed sterility, when connected with a chronic acrid leucorrhœa.

In its relation to aphthæ, Borax compares with Mercurius and the mineral acids: in its influence on the womb, with Conium.

Borax is used in the lowest potencies against thrush, as a uterine remedy in the higher.

My next medicine is probably known to you by its poisonous effects only. It is the "puff-ball," Lycoperdon

Bovista.

It is prepared by trituration.

For information concerning Bovista I can only refer you to some remarks by Petroz on the drug in his 'Collected Writings,' and to the article in Teste.

Bovista is said to be indicated, and to have proved curative in head affections characterised by a sensation as if the head were enormously increased in size; also in leucorrhœa when the same symptom was complained of. Its poisonous effects resemble asphyxia, which is a fact worth remembering. Dr. Madden tells me that he has more than once cured with Bovista 3rd dec. an itching of the skin coming on after washing.

Bovista is classed by Teste with Sulphur, Æthusa, and Asterias.

The 12th dilution was used by Petroz and Teste.

I have now to speak of the well-known—

Bromium.

Dilutions may be prepared with alcohol: but as Bromic acid soon forms in such a solution, it is better to keep the Bromine pure, and dilute it with distilled water when required for use.

There is a proving of Bromine by Dr. Hering, for which I must refer you to Jahr's 'Manual.' Hempel's article should be consulted.

Both the physiological and the therapeutical actions of Bromine show that its influence is nearly if not quite limited to the *respiratory organs*. It has frequently proved curative in severe cases of membranous croup, as will be seen in the authorities cited below.* The last of these cases is put on record by Dr. Meyhoffer of Nice, who in a very able way discusses the precise place of Bromine in the therapeutics of this disease. He decides that it is in extension of diphtheria to the air-passages that Bromine is indicated, while Iodine or Spongia is better suited to the more local and sporadic "croup." His own case is certainly of the kind first named: and so are others that I have read. But I confess that I have hitherto been utterly disappointed in Bromine, as in all other medicines, for true croupal diphtheria. In the absence of any other more promising remedy, I should probably try it again in the next case I might see: but I should have little hope of a favourable result.—Bromine deserves to be used more than it is in bronchial and pulmonary

* 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. x, p. 296. 'Philadelphia Journ. of Hom.', vol. i, p. 529; vol. ii, p. 74, 565. 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiv, p. 625.

affections. It caused in one prover "difficult and painful inspirations, violent stitches in the lungs, and cough on attempting to draw a long breath." It also appeared to excite the development of a crop of boils.

The chief analogue of Bromine is *Iodine*. The action of the *Bromides* of course resembles that of Bromine itself: but is sufficiently distinct to warrant separate notice.

Bromine does not bear dilution well. I should never give it higher than the 3rd decimal potency.

I will discuss the Bromide of potassium in this place, as having a closer affinity to its Bromine than to its Potassium.

Kali bromidum

is prepared by trituration or aqueous solution.

There is a short pathogenesis of it in 'Jahr's Manual,' taken from Noack and Trinks: but the best account of its physiological effects is an article by Dr. E. M. Hale in the thirteenth volume of the 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.,' p. 205.

So far as Bromide of Potassium affects the air-passages, it resembles Bromine, while inferior in activity. But it manifests an altogether peculiar influence of its own upon the *nervous centres*. In the brain it causes dull giddy headache, diminished sight and hearing, impaired mental power, drowsiness, and stupor. Passing down the spinal cord, it develops anaesthesia of the whole surface, and loss of power of the lower extremities. Its depressing neurotic influence is especially seen in the

throat and its neighbourhood on the one hand, and in the generative organs on the other. In the former the insensibility is so perfect that "the finger can be carried to the base of the tongue, touch the amygdalæ or posterior nares, and even tickle the uvula without inducing any effort at vomiting or deglutition whatever." You are aware that this property of the drug has been turned to good purpose for facilitating the use of the laryngoscope. Not less powerfully does the Bromide lower the sensibility and activity of the generative organs. I agree with Dr. Hale that this effect coincides with the temporary loss of power brought about in the lower extremities, and that both are due to a depressing influence of the drug on the lower part of the spinal cord.

Our clinical use of Bromide of potassium has hitherto been very limited. It has been used by some instead of Bromine in croup and laryngeal diphtheria, but not, I think, with advantage. Your application of it to check epileptic fits, where the irritation starts from the generative organs, is a very pretty one, and I should not hesitate to adopt it were I at a nonplus: but it is not Homœopathy. We shall probably find the drug useful in some cases of conjoined sexual atony and cerebral depression.

Phosphorus is the only medicine which essentially resembles Kali bromidum.

This is a very short letter: but I must begin another, that I may devote it to one of Hahnemann's great gifts to therapeutics, Bryonia.

LETTER XIV.

BRYONIA.

I shall devote, as I said, this whole letter to another of our polychrests,

Bryonia.

A tincture of the root of the *Bryonia alba* is the proper Homœopathic preparation.

Bryonia is one of the medicines whose provings are contained in the ‘*Materia Medica Pura*.’ It has been re-proved by the Austrian Society: but their experiments have not been thought worthy of translation. You will find them, if you read German, in the third volume of the ‘*Oesterreichische Zeitschrift für Homœopathie*.’ The experiments on animals, which are very interesting, have been translated by my friend Dr. Hutchinson in the ‘*Brit. Journ. of Hom.*’ for Jan. 1867. There is a study of Bryonia in Hirschel’s *Pharmacodynamics*, translated by Dr. Hayle: and another by Dr. Carroll Dunham in the ‘*American Homœopathic Review*,’ vol. vi.

As Bryonia is quite a new medicine to you, I must detail its pathogenetic effects with some minuteness.

The action of Bryonia is that of a pure tissue-

irritant, with possibly some direct influence on the blood. It has no neurotic or myotic power: and my only reasons for calling it hæmatoic are—1st, that in some animals poisoned by M. Curie the heart was full of decolorised clots, which must have been formed during life, and were pretty certainly the cause of death; and 2nd, that Bryonia has high repute for some fevers (as typhus and rheumatism) which have their primary seat in the blood. As an irritant, it affects the serous membranes and their contained viscera, the mucous membranes, and the muscles.

I. No poison (not even Aconite or Arsenic) affects the *serous membranes* so certainly and powerfully as Bryonia. If you will read the autopsies of the animals poisoned at Vienna, this fact will abundantly appear. In the first the pleura were injected and full of serum, and the peritoneum and arachnoid injected; in the second, third and fifth the arachnoid only was reddened; but in the sixth the pleura were as in the first, and the pericardial vessels were injected. Correspondingly, the provers have the characteristic pleuritic pains with fever; and although the symptoms of the head, heart, and abdomen are undecisive, they at least do not forbid the supposition of an affection of their respective serous membranes. Moreover, those close allies of the serous sacs—the synovial membranes—which are more easily affected by drug action, give plain indication of suffering from Bryony. The joints swell and become tender, especially those of the fingers.

Since all the parenchymatous organs influenced

by Bryonia are enclosed in serous membrane, I have often tried to account for their symptoms by the primary action of the drug on the investing tissue. I cannot, however, ask you to accept this doctrine at present. I must describe the effects of the viscera as they exist, and leave their relation to the disorder of their envelopes for further investigation.

1. It is curious, nevertheless, that as of all the serous membranes the pleura are those most readily influenced by Bryonia, so of all the viscera the *lungs* are those which suffer most from its action. The short, quick, and oppressed breathing, with heat and pain in the chest, experienced by the provers finds its interpretation in the phenomena presented by the poisoned animals. In these, with similar symptoms during life, the lungs were always of deeper colour and diminished crepitation, while in two the lower lobes were hepatized.

2. Next to the lungs, the *brain* is the organ which shows most signs of being affected by Bryonia. There is no perversion of the sensorial functions, as with Belladonna: and the determination of blood does not pass beyond the stage of congestion. But up to this point it is very well marked; and the provers get a hot and red face, with headache (generally frontal), sense of weight and fulness, and vertigo. Epistaxis also is frequent.

3. Of the two chief viscera enfolded by the peritoneum, the *liver* is much more affected by Bryonia than the kidneys. It causes tensive and burning pain in the hepatic region, which is sometimes also sensitive to pressure. In one prover, the skin over

the whole body became yellowish. In the animals the liver was always found gorged, and sometimes friable.—In two animals the kidneys also were found congested : but I think the scanty, hot, and high-coloured urine so often passed by the Austrian provers a symptom of general fever rather than of renal implication.

II. I come now to the action of Bryonia on the *mucous membranes*. It is interesting to observe (in connection with its relation to the rheumatic poison) how much less powerfully it influences these than it does the serous and synovial membranes. It is an acrid, and hence large doses cannot but irritate the alimentary membrane as they go down. Accordingly, we have in the provers sore-throat, vomiting, and diarrhoea with colic and flatulence ; and in the animals an aphthous mouth and ulcers in the stomach and intestines. But the essential phenomena of Bryony in the gastro-intestinal sphere do not seem to depend upon irritation of the mucous membrane. They are water-brash (with this there is the characteristic contractive pain at the lower end of the œsophagus), bitter risings and vomitings, pressure on the stomach, feeling of load as if a stone were there, and constipation. These await their physiological expression : but they have received, as we shall see, their full therapeutic application.

The respiratory mucous membrane is unquestionably affected by Bryonia, though I doubt whether the irritation extends lower than the first division of the bronchi. The symptoms of the provers (pain, cough, &c.), whenever localised, are

referred to the trachea and its bifurcation; and these parts only were found injected in the poisoned animals. The pneumonia set up by Bryony was never associated with bronchitis, in this strikingly different from that of Tartar emetic and Phosphorus. If Bryonia causes any nasal catarrh, it is dry: and the cough also has little expectoration, and is continuous, irritating, and violent, often causing retching and pains in the walls of the chest (comp. Senega). Of late, our knowledge of the action of Bryony on the air-tubes has received a novel extension from an experiment of M. Curie's.* By administering to a rabbit gradually increasing doses of Bryonia during eight months till he came to 250 drops of the mother-tincture daily, he developed in the animal a firm pseudo-membranous tube, extending from the larynx to the third ramifications of the bronchiaæ. While this fact is of great interest, I do not think it proves that the action of Bryonia on the air-passages is either profound or extensive. Pseudo-membranous formation on their surface is a pathological fact *per se*: and has no necessary relation to the amount of affection of the subjacent mucous membrane.

Upon the urinary mucous membrane I should have said that Bryony had little or no action, but that several of the provers experienced considerable vesical tenesmus, with a feeling after micturition as though all the urine had not been expelled.

III. In one of the animals poisoned with Bryony at Vienna, where a very minute autopsy was made by a practised pathologist, it is noted that the sub-

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. six, p. 455.

stance of the heart and the muscles of the neck were intensely red. Putting this together with the soreness and pain on motion experienced by the provers in so many parts of the body, I venture to set down our drug as a specific irritant of muscular fibre. As we have no other medicine with such an action, we must not lose even the hint of it supplied by these facts.

Under these headings I have given you nearly all the pathogenetic effects of Bryonia. There are certain residuary phenomena, however, which must be noted: though at present they defy classification.

1st. In the female provers, the menstruation was premature and excessive.

2nd. One of the Vienna provers had inflammation of the external ear, which he at any rate ascribes to the medicine he was taking.

3rd. One of the toothache symptoms in Hahnemann's pathogenesis deserves citing, as it once led to a very pretty cure. "Darting toothache in the evening when in bed, at times in the upper, at times in the lower molar teeth; *when the pain was in a tooth of the upper row, and the tooth was touched with the tip of the finger, the pain suddenly ceased, and affected the opposite tooth of the lower row.*"

Let us now inquire what have been the clinical results of these very extensive provings.

To Bryonia, as to all the great Hahnemannian medicines, a special constitution and disposition has been assigned as that to which it is most suitable. It is said to act best in persons of firm and fleshy

fibre, of dark hair and complexion, of "bilious" tendency and choleric temperament, and where much irritability is present. You must not lay too much stress on such indications ; nevertheless, they sometimes guide us to the true remedy.

The hypothetical hæmative action of Bryonia will serve as my text for discoursing on its relation to the two great types of fever, the rheumatic and the typhous.

I. After Aconite, Bryonia is incomparably the best remedy for *acute rheumatism*. In its whole pathogenetic action it reminds one of the rheumatic poison. Its feeble affinity for skin and mucous membrane, and its powerful influence over serous and synovial membrane and muscular fibre, with its fever and sour sweats, point unmistakably to this disease. Accordingly, most of us employ it throughout rheumatic fever, generally in alternation with Aconite, unless the symptoms call urgently for some other medicine. But we need a series of comparative experiments which shall demonstrate what part the Aconite and what the Bryonia takes in controlling the disease. Bryonia appears equally suitable for articular and for muscular rheumatism : it is least fitted for affection of the fibrous tissues proper. It continues, of course, to be a homœopathic remedy when any of the serous membranes are inflamed in the course of rheumatic fever : though it may yield in importance to some other medicines. It is a capital remedy for rheumatism attacking particular muscles, as those of the loins or neck, or the diaphragm. In chronic rheumatism it is specially indicated when the pain is increased by

motion, i. e. when the affection is sub-inflammatory in character.

II. Hahnemann used Bryonia with great success in many cases of the typhus which ravaged Germany while it was the seat of war in 1813. The medicine has hence acquired in the treatment of the essential fevers a reputation greater, I think, than it deserves. Nevertheless there can be no doubt that it has its place here. The head symptoms and the bilious disturbance of Bryonia frequently find their antitypes in cases of fever: and Hahnemann's pathogenesis adds the dry mouth and tongue and the nocturnal delirium. One of his symptoms, indeed, if well authenticated, is a perfect picture of low fever: "she sleeps the whole day, with dry great heat, without eating or drinking, with twitchings in the face; she has six involuntary passages, the stools being brown and smelling badly."— Nosologically, Bryonia is especially suitable for *relapsing fever* (for which Dr. Kidd, who saw so much of it in Ireland in 1847, considers it the best medicine*); for particular epidemics of *typhus*, where the symptoms point to it, and the adynamia is not too profound; and for the *bilious remittent* of the western hemisphere. It used to be employed in the first stage of *typhoid* fever: but as it has none of the abortive influence of Baptisia (*q. v.*), I for one have abandoned it in favour of the latter medicine. You will find the indications for Bryony in fever well given by Dr. Wolf in vol. viii of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', p. 439.

III. I will now speak of the power of Bryonia in

* 'Annals,' vol. iv, p. 131.'

affections of the serous membranes, and of the viscera which they enclose.

Dr. Trinks, than whom we have no better practical physician among us, thus characterises the place of Bryonia in serous inflammations. "From no small number of cases which I have carefully marked down, the fact comes out that Bryonia is the sovereign remedy in all inflammations of the serous membrane which have advanced to the stage of serous effusion. This action of Bryonia extends over all the serous membranes which cover the thorax and abdomen, and the organs situated in these cavities, and which are so often attacked by inflammation.

" As long as the local inflammatory condition had not reached this stage, the fever being still of a sharp, well-pronounced synochal character, the Bryonia was of no use, but at this time Aconite and Belladonna were the specific medicines which arrested the inflammation before it had been developed to the stage just specified. But when on the other hand the inflammation had advanced to the stage of serous exudation, then in all cases Bryonia showed itself a medicine of quick and certain operation, which not only removed the still-existing local inflammation, but also with the least possible delay effected the absorption of the serous effusion which had already taken place.

" I find in my journal many cases of inflammation of the pleura, as they occur very frequently in Dresden in the beginning and end of winter, during the prevalence of strong east and north-east winds, in persons disposed to tubercular phthisis;

then two cases of inflammation of the pericardium with serous exudation; and two very noteworthy cases of inflammation of the peritoneum, with very copious effusion of serum into the abdominal cavity."

These doctrines of Dr. Trinks' about the place of Bryonia in inflammations of serous membranes have been confirmed by all subsequent observers. Aconite should be given at first, and continued should the exudation be plastic: but if serous effusion occur, its place must be taken by Bryonia. It is especially in *pleurisy* that this treatment has become classical. You will find some good cases illustrative of it by the late Dr. Beilby of Glasgow in the 'British Journal,' vol. x, p. 283. For *pericarditis* you should read our lamented Russell's 'Clinical Lectures.' I myself greatly prefer in this disease Aconite or Colchicum. In *peritonitis* from exposure to cold I have seen Bryonia act exceedingly well after Aconite: there are two capital cases in Trinks' paper. It is recommended also for the puerperal form of this disease. *Arachnitis* is the only form of serous inflammation in which Bryonia has not proved curative: but since this malady is generally tubercular, the failure of any given medicine to cure it reflects no discredit on the remedy. In non-tubercular cases it would probably act well.

Of the viscera enveloped by the serous membranes I shall only speak here of the brain, as the lungs and liver will come in under the head of the respiratory and digestive organs respectively. Bryonia is of supreme value in cases of simple non-inflammatory *congestion* of this organ. Cases are

on record in which such a condition arising from suppressed menstruation, from exposure to intense cold, and from sea-sickness with long-lasting constipation was promptly dissipated by the medicine. It is also frequently useful in congestive headaches, which are seated in the forehead, relieved by pressure, and much increased by stooping which causes a sensation as if the brain would fall out. If — as it often is — giddiness is present, the patient feels as though he would pitch forwards. Another kind of headache for which Bryonia is useful is a form of hemicrania: the pain is generally on the right side, and is accompanied by retching and bilious vomiting.

Before leaving the serous membranes, I must refer to their synovial analogues; only to say, however, that Bryonia has proved as useful in idiopathic synovitis—when caused by cold or injury—as when the affection is the local manifestation of rheumatism.

IV. I have now to speak of the power of Bryonia over affections of the digestive organs. The form of *dyspepsia* for which it is suitable is again most excellently described by Dr. Trinks. “The pressure on the stomach, a much more frequent affection in the female than in the male, generally caused by irregularity in diet, eating indigestible food, bread not enough baked, coffee, brandy, or bad beer, finds for the most part its radical cure in Bryonia. It comes on when the stomach is empty as well as when it is full, but more frequently immediately after it has been emptied of its contents: the patients complain of a pressure at the pit

of the stomach, *as if they felt a heavy annoying stone there*; it lasts from two to four hours, sometimes longer, and goes off with much eructation. In worse cases, the so-called water-brash is an accompaniment, or there is a great deal of acidity generated, which shows itself by sour risings, heart-burn, and vomiting of a very sour and acrid mucus. In the severer degrees of this pain of stomach, the epigastrium becomes extremely sensitive to external touch and pressure, and the patient cannot bear the clothes to be firmly put on." Teste notes also of the Bryonia-dyspepsia, that beer disagrees or gives no satisfaction to thirst, and that water is absolutely required as a *dissolvent*. As with Nux vomica and Lycopodium, gastric derangement requiring Bryonia is generally accompanied by *constipation*. But whether for this malady occurring independently it is ever better than the other more important medicines we have, I cannot say. Dr. C. Dunham considers that Bryonia is specially adapted to torpor of the bowels, as distinguished from the ineffectual urging of Nux vomica.

In affections of the liver Bryonia frequently comes into play, often in association with Mercurius. It hardly reaches to true hepatitis; but in congestive states of the organ, with pain in the right shoulder, giddiness, and slight yellowness of the skin and eyes, it is very useful.

V. We come now to the action of Bryonia in affections of the respiratory organs, which from its pathogenesis should be rather extensive. It is the best medicine—after Aconite—for what is known as a "cold on the chest," *i.e.* where a nasal

catarrh has run down the air-passages, as far as the first or even second divisions of the bronchi. Heat, soreness, and pain behind the sternum, and an irritative shaking cough with scanty expectoration make up the Bryony picture. Or, in Dr. Trinks' words, there is "dry, more or less severe cough, often rising to the point of retching, which is excited and maintained by a constant 'tickle' in the lower part of the trachea or under the breast-bone, which is more severe by day than by night, and forces up only a very small quantity of clear, sometimes blood-streaked, expectoration; gives rise to pain of being shaken in the abdomen, or in the chest and head, and makes the patients often complain of an extremely annoying pressure under the sternum, which confines the breathing. These states occur frequently in elderly persons with stuffing of the nose, running from the eyes, and derangement of the stomach, at the beginning and end of winter. For this condition Bryonia effects all that can be expected from a medicine, and that very speedily." Another of our veterans, Dr. Schrön, has some valuable remarks on the action of Bryony in the respiratory sphere in the 'Brit. Jour. of Hom.', vol. xvi, p. 439. Among other things, he says, "In chronic cough, which becomes very violent at the least excitation of the lungs, as speaking, which is worst morning and evening, and which is accompanied by very little expectoration, as we observe in individuals whose lungs have suffered from previous inflammation and frequent attacks of haemoptysis, I have seen Bryonia administered with the best effects. I had such a case in

which the patient coughed for whole nights together. Bryonia 6, given for some length of time, not only produced perfect night-rest, but favoured the process of nourishment in such a manner, that the patient, who was formerly quite emaciated, picked up flesh, and her appetite improved."

But besides conditions such as these Bryonia has obtained reputation in the treatment of the three great affections of the respiratory organs, croup, bronchitis, and pneumonia.

1. For *croup* Bryonia had been recommended by M. Teste (in alternation with Ipecacuanha) long before M. Curie ascertained its powers of developing false membranes. He speaks very confidently of the certainty of this treatment: and in the 'British Journal,' vol. xix, you will find some good cases showing its efficacy. M. Curie himself relies upon Bryonia in the treatment of croup and laryngo-tracheal diphtheria. While I see no reason to oust Iodine, Bromine, and Kali bichromicum from their place in croup in favour of Bryony, yet I think the latter medicine worthy of full trial in the hitherto incurable diphtheria of the air-passages.

2. In most of our text-books and domestic treatises, Bryonia occupies the first place among the remedies for acute *bronchitis*. I myself am quite unable to see its homœopathicity to this disease, when the smaller bronchiæ are involved; and I have never been able to trace any good effects from it in practice. I said so much in a paper which I read on bronchitis before the Brit. Hom. Society; and found that my colleagues generally had met with the same disappointment in the use of the drug.

Bryonia, therefore, must no longer stand at the head of the medicines curative of bronchitis.

3. It is otherwise with *pneumonia*. From what has been said, indeed, Bryony can obviously do no good in the broncho-pneumonia of children and aged persons, where the inflammation begins in the bronchial tubes. But in pleuro-pneumonia Bryonia is specific; and in pneumonia simplex it yields only to Phosphorus. To convince yourself of its action here you have only to read Tessier's cases treated in the Hôpital S. Marguerite; in which Bryonia was the chief remedy employed.* It has also been found curative of the epidemic pleuro-pneumonia of horned cattle.

Lastly, in the curative as well as the pathogenetic effects of Bryonia, after the fullest analysis has been made, there are certain residuary phenomena to be noted. Of these the most remarkable is the power which it exerts over the mammary glands. Whenever, from the first coming in of the milk, from catching cold while nursing, or from abrupt weaning, the breast becomes swollen, tender, knotty, and painful, Bryonia will almost certainly resolve the inflammation and prevent the formation of abscess.

From its extensive range, Bryonia cannot but have many analogues. In its relation to rheumatism, it compares with *Aconite*, *Rhus*, and *Pulsatilla*: in fever it acts like *Baptisia* and *Eupatorium*. It affects the serous membranes like *Aconite*, *Arsenic*, and *Mercurius corrosivus*; the synovial membranes like *Pulsatilla*; the alimentary canal like *Nux* and

* Tessier 'On Pneumonia,' translated by Hempel. (Turner.)

Lycopodium; the liver like *Mercurius* and *Chelidonium*; the air-passages like *Nux* and *Senega*; the lungs like *Phosphorus*, *Chelidonium*, and *Tartar emetic*.

The dose of Bryonia, like that of all the polychrests, varies widely. As a rule it may be said that the lowest potencies act best in rheumatism and dyspepsia, and medium and higher in pneumonia. But even to this rule there are exceptions: and in its other applications it is equally in favour with those who use the high as with those who use the low dilutions. That is, as I believe, its action is qualitative rather than quantitative.

LETTER XV.

**CACTUS GRANDIFLORA, CALCAREA ACETICA, CARBONICA,
MURIATICA AND PHOSPHORICA, CALENDULA, CAM-
PHORA.**

THERE are, I doubt not, many excellent Homœopathists in Italy ; but hitherto they have contributed little to our literature or our Materia Medica. Dr. Rubini, of Naples, has come forward to redeem the credit of his countrymen in this matter, and has given us a new and valuable medicine in the

Cactus grandiflorus.

A tincture is prepared by maceration from the young and tender branches and the flowers.

Our chief information concerning Cactus is at present derived from Dr. Rubini's proving, which is translated by Dr. Dudgeon in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xxii. Dr. Hale, in the article on the drug in the second edition of his 'New Remedies,' has collected all the clinical experience with it which has been published since the appearance of the proving.

From the proving it would appear that Cactus has a most powerful influence upon the heart and arteries, closely resembling that of Aconite. General rigor,

followed by much heat and sweat, even recurring daily at the same hour, and symptoms (pain and haemorrhage) of acute congestion in the head and chest attest its action on the arterial system: while the heart gives evidence in pain, palpitation, oppressed breathing, and constriction about the chest of being unusually affected. The pulsation in the scrofululus cordis so characteristic of cardiac disorder is markedly produced by Cactus. It causes also acid risings from the stomach, with sense of weight there; severe twisting colic, with heat (external and internal) of the abdomen; bilious diarrhoea, with pain before the stools; inflammatory strangury, followed by copious urine loaded with lithates; and painful menstruation. There is great prostration; and the mental condition is one of profound melancholy.

From such a pathogenesis as this brilliant results might be anticipated. Dr. Rubini—who has been observing the effects of the Cactus since 1848—assigns to it a wide range of curative power. “The characteristic feature of the Cactus consists in this, that while it develops its action specially in the heart and its blood-vessels, dissipating their congestions, and removing their irritations, it does not weaken the nervous system like Aconite.” So he writes in the preface to his proving. I must differ from him about Aconite weakening the nervous system. It need never do so, if the dose be not too large. But if Cactus acts in this manner, it may be a formidable rival to Aconite, as it would obviously be used in the same class of cases. It is said to have cured with striking rapidity acute otitis, acute and even chronic bronchitis, pleurisy, pneu-

monia, haemoptysis, haematemesis, gastro-enteritis, hepatitis, haematuria, and a quotidian ague. These experiences have yet to be confirmed. For my own part, when I meet with these acute fevers, congestions, and haemorrhages, I seem quite content with my tried and valued Aconite, and am loth to experiment with any other medicine. It is otherwise in affections of the heart, where Cactus appears to exert a power beyond that of Aconite, and to fill a place hitherto vacant. It seems beneficial in all over-actions of this organ, from nervous palpitations to acute carditis. In the distress arising from hypertrophy; in the severe sufferings incident to valvular disease (perhaps also in angina pectoris); and in chronic palpitation, it generally gives rapid and lasting relief.* In the cardiac complication of acute rheumatism it suits myo-carditis rather than peri- or endo-carditis. It would probably be beneficial (at least to relieve pain) in internal aneurisms.

English experience, as far as it has gone, has confirmed Dr. Rubini's statements as to the value of Cactus in heart disease. The following admirably narrated case from the 'Monthly Homœopathic Review'† illustrates its sphere and capability of action. It is contributed by Dr. O'Brien, of South Shields.

"John E—, wt. 30, had rheumatic fever in the latter part of the year 1858; suffered from that time from the distress consequent upon disease of the heart up to the time he first called on me,

* The feeling as if the heart were grasped and compressed as with an iron hand (*i. e.* spasm) is very characteristic of Cactus in these cases.

† May, 1866.

which was on the 21st April, 1865. I remarked the expression of his face was anxious, the colour pale and ashy; he complained of great difficulty of breathing; fixed pain in the region of the heart; violent palpitation, aggravated by the least exercise; unrefreshing sleep disturbed by sudden startings; lassitude and languor; œdema of the feet (most marked in the evening) and back of the hands; and there was an indolent ulcer situated on the large toe of the right foot, which had resisted, under allopathic care, a stimulating course of treatment for eighteen months. Pulse 75, weak and intermitting every ten pulsations; tongue clean; bowels regular. On auscultation, I discovered a distinct endocardial bruit, clearly audible along the line of the great vessels; increased praecordial dulness; excessive impulse of heart's action and evident enlargement of right ventricle. On the 21st of April, 1865, I prescribed *Cac. grand.*, 2nd dec. dil., gutt. ij, ter in die; the toe to be dressed with water dressing.

" 27th.—Expresses himself better; sleep less disturbed; breathing less oppressed; heart's action more rhythmical; the bruit less distinct along the great vessels; pulse intermitting every fifteen pulsations; a most marked improvement in the œdema of feet and hands; the ulcer much improved; no very distinct improvement in the colour of his face; ulcer of the toe nearly healed. Continue *Cac. grand.* and water dressing to toe.

" May 2nd.—Cardiac murmur less distinct; breathing more easily performed; œdema absent in the early part of the day, and only troublesome in the evening in the feet; the anxious ashy expression of countenance is most decidedly better; pulse has ceased to intermit; ulcer on toe healed. Continue *Cac. grand.*

" 8th.—Expresses himself free from any pain, and states that he can go about with activity, without inducing any difficulty of breathing; œdema absent; sleep refreshing and undisturbed; heart's action more regular; praecordial dulness diminished and bruit scarcely audible; colour of the urine much improved; complains only of a sense of languor, most distressing in the afternoon. *Cao. grand.*, 3rd dec. dil., nocte manueque.

" Feb. 25th, 1866.—After a careful examination of his chest to-day, I cannot detect the slightest valvular defect; the cardiac dulness, which was so marked when first under treatment, is barely discernible, and the muscular activity of the heart seems to be perfectly restored, performing its functions with regularity and ease.

He has never altogether given up the use of the drug, taking it twice a week for the last four months."

Dr. Lippe states that he has frequently cured with Cactus the pressive headache in the vertex so often met with as a result of menorrhagia. I have myself cured with it the similar headache of menopausia.

As I have said, the great analogue of Cactus is *Aconite*. Its influence on the heart resembles that of *Naja*.

Dr. Rubini recommends the mother-tincture in acute disorders and in organic diseases of the heart. In nervous affections of the heart he states that the higher dilutions act well.

Of the salts of Lime we use in our practice four, the Acetate, the Carbonate, the Phosphate, and the Hydrochlorate.

Calcarea acetica

is prepared by solution, first in water, and then in alcohol.

Certain of the symptoms in the proving of *Calcarea carbonica* are said to have been produced by the Acetate. They do not seem to differ in kind from those of the Carbonate among which they appear.

Calcarea acetica is sometimes used with advantage in the acute bowel affections of children to whose general diathesis Lime is suited (see *Calcarea carbonica*). Beyond this, I know not that it has any uses.

Its analogues are, of course, those of the *Carbonate*, q. v.

It has generally been given in about the 2nd dilution.

Calcarea carbonica,

on the other hand, is one of our polychrests, and is possessed of many and great virtues. The form in which we use the salt is not chalk or marble, but the soft white substance which is found between the external and internal hard layers of the oyster-shell. This is triturated in the usual way.

The proving of Calcarea (so called *par excellence*) is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' Noack and Trinks' prefatory remarks there cited; a paper by Dr. Croserio, translated in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. v; and another by Mr. Nankivell, with the discussion following, in the 'Annals of the Brit. Hom. Society,' vol. ii—will give you further information concerning the action of the drug.

The physiological action of Calcarea, like that of most of the medicines whose provings appear only in the 'Chronic Diseases,' is not well understood. Happily, our clinical experience with it is so extensive, that we have little difficulty in defining its sphere of action.

It is in the large class of diseases due to disorder of the secondary assimilation that Calcarea finds its curative place. I cannot see that it influences the primary gastric digestion, or the results of its derangement—as gout and the lithic diathesis. Nor is it of any value where a true animal poison exists in the blood, as in syphilis and the exanthemata. But when the assimilation of the digested food to blood and tissue does not proceed as it

should do, there are few agents more powerful than Calcarea for restoring healthy function. The three great forms of assimilative derangement are scrofula, tuberculosis, and rachitis: and in all of these Calcarea is a principal remedy. In the various forms in which *rachitis* shows itself—difficult dentition, imperfect ossification, delay of the power of walking, &c., this medicine is invaluable. It is only when the bones are very much affected that Silicea becomes preferable. No less useful is it when tendency to glandular swellings makes evident the presence of the *scrofulous* diathesis. It is the constitutional tendency that it controls rather than the local manifestations; so that when these are severe—as in the glands, eyes, and ears—other remedies are needed. Nevertheless ulcers, chronic diarrhœa, and incipient mesenteric disease occurring in such subjects have been cured by the sole use of Calcarea. I cannot speak with the same certainty of the power of our medicine over *tuberculosis*. Nevertheless, the high esteem in which it is held by some of our best practitioners in the treatment of pulmonary phthisis would indicate an influence over this diathesis also. There are many unclassified affections of nutrition, especially in children, where you will see from the remarks I have made that Calcarea is likely to prove useful. Its powers even extend to the new products which result from disorders in growth; and it has caused the disappearance of warts, condylomata, polypi, and even (so it is said) of malignant tumours and of lupus.

This is the great sphere of the action of Calcarea. It has other uses, which seem independent of its

influence over assimilation. Thus, it seems capable of curing some chronic headaches depending upon brain-fag: the pain is dull, worst in the morning; the head is often cold. It has removed a long-standing supra-orbital neuralgia. It appears to influence the female genital organs in a special manner. Hahnemann considers its action here quite characteristic. "Calcarea," he says, "is indispensable and curative when the catamenia appear a few days before the period, especially when the flow of blood is considerable. But if the catamenia appear at the regular period or a little later, Calcarea almost never is useful, even if the catamenia should be rather profuse." It may be that other uses of Calcarca may come from the hints afforded by the ancient applications of lime-water. But I should prefer in such cases using the lime-water itself.

Finally, it may be laid down that Calcarea is best adapted to the disorders of women and children, and to persons of leuco-phlegmatic temperament, with tendency to obesity.

The analogues of Calcarea are *Baryta, Iodium, Phosphorus* and *Silicea*.

The higher dilutions, from 12 to 30, appear to be most in favour, and are those which I myself always use. Calcarea seems seldom or never employed by the exclusive adherents of low dilutions.

and

Calcarea muriatica, Calcarea phosphorica,

have never been proved. The latter is occasionally used as a substitute for the Carbonate. Dr. Hering, on the strength of some unpublished experiments, recommends it for those cases in which fistula ani alternates with chest symptoms. The Calcarea muriatica I find extremely useful in the moist porrigo capitis of infants and children. I give it in the 1st dilution (aqueous).

Calendula,

the common marigold, owes its place in the Homœopathic Materia Mèdica to its power as a *vulnerary*. It has been proved by Dr. Franz, but the symptoms produced are few and insignificant, and it is rarely if ever given internally. But one of our German practitioners, Dr. Thorer, becoming acquainted with the vulnerary virtues ascribed to the marigold by the common people, endeavoured to ascertain by experiment its exact place in the treatment of injuries. You will find his paper translated in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. v. His cases show that Calendula has a most beneficial influence over wounds, promoting favourable cicatrization with the least possible amount of suppuration. From that time to this, Calendula has always been employed by Homœopathic physicians to promote the healing process in wounds, ulcers, &c. You will find comments on its virtues in various papers by Dr. Yeldham in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' and the 'Annals

of the British Homœopathic Society.' Of late, it has been used on a large scale by our American colleagues in the treatment of the injuries occurring in the course of their civil war : and it has obtained their warmest commendations.

Of course there is nothing Homœopathic in Calendula ; *i.e.* it is no instance—so far as we know—of the working of the law of similars. Nevertheless it is Homœopaths only—at least in England and America—who give to their patients the benefit of this precious vulnerary. You will find it invaluable in surgical practice.

I shall now speak of

Camphora,

of which we make two tinctures with alcohol, the one saturated, the other in the proportion of one to six, eight, or ten.

There is a proving of Camphor in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' You will do well to supplement its information, however, with the additional material supplied by Hempel and Pereira in their respective articles on the drug. There are recent articles on Camphor worth reading in the 'Monthly Homœopathic Review' and the 'United States Med. and Surg. Journal.'

I shall have little or no difficulty in expounding to you the curative virtues of Camphor. But to connect these with its physiological action is not easy ; and for this reason, that (in Pereira's words) "there are few remedies whose action on the animal economy is so variable as that of Camphor."

Hahnemann notices the same fact, and endeavours to explain it. "The action," he says "of this substance on the healthy body is extremely problematic and difficult to define, for this reason, that the primary action of Camphor alternates too suddenly and is too easily confounded with the reaction of the vital principle." That is, he agrees with those who consider chill and depression to be the first effects of Camphor, and refer the symptoms of stimulation so often observed to a secondary reaction. I am myself disposed to assent to the view, confirmed as it is by many other names of weight. At the same time, I could not complain if an opposite interpretation were assigned to phenomena of such perplexing variability.

However this may be, there can be no doubt that Camphor exerts upon the functions of circulation and calorification, probably through the vascular nerves, a most potent and rapid, although evanescent influence. From hence we get its main use in practice,—its power of arresting such diseases as influenza and cholera in the stage of invasion. Every Homœopathic patient knows how Camphor, taken in repeated doses in the chill of a commencing "cold," will check the progress of the disorder then and there. It is inferior to Aconite, however, when the true febrile rigor has set in. Of still greater interest and value is the power of Camphor over Asiatic Cholera. When this epidemic first appeared in Europe, Homœopathists sought diligently for its simillimum, that they might be ready to encounter it. Several medicines were suggested: but at last Hahnemann himself spoke

out. The one great remedy, he said, was Camphor. Every one must be provided with it, and take it as soon as the first symptoms appear, so that no time may be lost while waiting for a physician. He also suggested Veratrum or Cuprum in later stages and peculiar forms of the disease. In the epidemic of 1849 English physicians had an opportunity of testing this recommendation; and Dr. Drysdale in Liverpool and Dr. Russell in Edinburgh vie in their praise of Camphor. The latter says "It is our firm belief that Camphor is an almost infallible remedy for Cholera, if given from the very outset." In 1854 the same testimony was given to its value; and Dr. Rubini, of Naples, states that he treated, together with his colleagues, 592 cases with Camphor alone without a single death.* Much exception has been taken to this statement, as exaggerated: but I think without just cause. Dr. Rubini does not mean to say that all his cases were in collapse. On the contrary, of a set of 200 treated in one institution, it is expressly mentioned that collapse occurred in fifteen only. What our colleague means us to understand is, that in an epidemic of cholera in which 377 cases came under his own treatment, some of which must have been severe, he gave nothing but Camphor in a saturated tincture, and lost no case. I see nothing incredible in this statement. His success must increase our confidence in the antidotal power of Camphor against cholera; though whether Dr. Rubini is right in urging us to persevere with it in every stage of the disease and to

* A full account of Dr. Rubini's observations is given in the 'Monthly Homœopathic Review,' June, 1866.

the exclusion of every other medicine, must be left to further experience. At present, the weight of evidence is against him.

Besides this general influence of Camphor, it has a pretty strong local action on the head and the genito-urinary organs. It causes acute cerebral congestion, with delirium, somewhat like the effects of alcohol : and will be found curative when such symptoms occur from the retrocession of an acute exanthem, as measles. It also causes strangury ; which is all the more interesting, as it does not pass off by the urine. In the presence of this fact, Pereira is much astonished at a power of diminishing irritation of the urinary organs being assigned to Camphor. But that it has this power, especially when the strangury is the effect of Cantharides, is undoubted. I was called once to a case of acute strangury, where the pain was so intense as to cause collapse. I gave Camphor every quarter of an hour ; and in less than an hour the spasm was relieved, and the urine passed freely and without pain. The attack proved to be the commencement of peritonitis. As with Cantharis, the urinary irritation sometimes extends to the genitals, causing priapism, &c. But the ordinary and permanent effect upon these organs is of a depressing character. "Camphora per nares castrat odore mares" is quoted in all Materia Medicas ; and Troussseau and Pidoux have verified the fact by experiment. It ought to prove useful in some cases of sexual weakness combined with irritability of the bladder.

Besides these uses in disease, Camphor is reputed by Hahnemann an antidote to most vegetable and

some animal and mineral poisons. Against the majority of these it probably has no true antidotal power, and it would hardly neutralise their effects in poisonous quantities. But for the more delicate disturbances produced by minute doses Camphor may be a capital remedy, by substituting a more potent impression than theirs upon the nervous centres.

Dr. Holcombe thus sums up the action of Camphor. "It is antidotal to almost all the drastic vegetable poisons—relieves strangury—procures reaction from cold, congested conditions—is the great anti-choleraic—and quiets nervous irritability sometimes better than Coffea, Ignatia, or Hyoscyamus. This is its whole clinical value—and a great one it is—in a nutshell."

Camphor resembles in its influence over the circulation *Aconite*, *Cactus*, and *Veratrum album*; upon the brain it acts somewhat like *Agaricus*, *Opium*, *Cannabis Indica*, and the triad of *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, and *Stramonium*; its power of causing strangury is like that of *Cantharis* and *Terebinthina*, less so that of *Belladonna*.

Camphor does not seem to bear dilution. Hahnemann himself and his most exclusive followers have always used the primary solution, *i. e.* one part of Camphor to from six to twelve parts of Alcohol. Dr. Rubini recommends the saturated tincture for cholera.

LETTER XVI.

**CANNABIS INDICA AND SATIVA, CANTHARIS, CAPSICUM,
CARBO ANIMALIS AND VEGETABILIS.**

WE use in our practice both kinds of hemp,—the Cannabis Indica and that which grows in colder climates. The difference seems to be that in the former is developed a resin which has powerful neurotic properties. I shall take the latter first,

Cannabis sativa.

A tincture is prepared from the flowering tops and upper leaflets.

Hemp was proved by Hahnemann, and its pathogenesis appears in the ‘Materia Medica Pura.’ See also an account of its morbid anatomy from Morgagni in the ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. vi, p. 507.

From the symptoms produced three groups have led to practical results—those of the urinary organs, the eye, and the lungs.

1. Cannabis appears to produce excessive irritation of the mucous membrane of the bladder and urethra, including the prepuce. The latter is dark red, hot, and inflamed; there is much burning in the urethra, painful and difficult micturition, chordee, and mucous discharge. In one often cited

instance observed by Morgagni, the urine had to be drawn off by the catheter; but afterwards could not even thus be evacuated, on account of the instruments becoming clogged with mucus and pus. These effects have led to the successful employment of Cannabis in many similar urinary disorders, but especially in gonorrhœa. I have the highest opinion of it as a remedy for this disease, after acute inflammatory symptoms (if present) have been subdued by Aconite.

2. Cannabis is credited by Hahnemann with the production of a pellicle upon the cornea. Whether this symptom be a true one, or not, it is certain that the medicine has some effect in removing such specks when left behind by strumous ophthalmia.

3. Another somewhat questionable effect of Cannabis is "inflammation of the lungs," with delirium and vomiting of green bile. It is recommended by Dr. P. P. Wells in cases presenting these complications, to promote absorption of exudation limited to the lower portion of either or both lungs. The cough is frequent, teasing, hard, sometimes dry, sometimes even incessant.

Besides these affections, Dr. Quin once cured with Cannabis a neuralgia of long-standing, sympathetic of uterine disorder showing itself in menorrhagia. Taking the hint, I have lately given it with much relief in a case of menstrual headache.

The first-named action of Cannabis assimilates it to *Apis*, *Cantharis*, *Copaiba*, and *Terebinthina*: the second to *Euphrasia*: the third to *Sulphur*, *Phosphorus*, and perhaps *Lacheets*.

It is generally agreed that for gonorrhœa the

mother-tincture of Cannabis is required, in frequent doses of from one to ten drops. In other affections the high dilutions seem efficacious.

Cannabis indica.

This drug is not officinal in the Homœopathic Pharmacopœia. The ordinary tincture is prepared by dissolving one part of the resin in twenty parts of rectified spirit. One part of this tincture, therefore, to four of alcohol will make our first centesimal potency.

There is no proving extant of Indian hemp, except a short one on himself by Dr. Norton in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xvii, p. 465. But its physiological effects may readily be collected from the various works on *Materia Medica*.

It is thus a substance whose working is well known to you, and whose effects I need hardly describe. The characteristics of the intoxication it produces seem to be exaggeration of all perceptions and conceptions, aphrodisia, and tendency to catalepsy.* It is not at all improbable that cases of

* Dr. O'Shaughnessy thus describes the effect of the resin on a native of India :—"At 8 p.m. we found him insensible, but breathing with perfect regularity, his pulse and skin natural, and the pupils freely contractile at the approach of light. Happening by chance to lift up the patient's arm, the professional reader will judge of my astonishment, when I found that it remained in the posture in which I had placed it. It required but a very brief examination of the limbs to find that the patient had by the influence of this narcotic been thrown into that most strange and most extraordinary of all nervous conditions,—into that state which so few have seen, and the existence of which so many still discredit—the genuine *catalepsy* of the nosologist." (Pereira's 'Mat. Med.', *sub voce*.)

mania may come before us in which the symptoms resemble those of the Haschisch inebriety. In such cases, in satyriasis or nymphomania, and in catalepsy, the use of Cannabis indica would be a new but most legitimate application of the Homœopathic principle. I myself have met with one case, probably hysterical at bottom, but in which the attacks assumed a cataleptic character; and where Cannabis indica proved rapidly curative.*

The effects of Cannabis indica on the brain may be advantageously compared with those of *Agaricus*, *Belladonna*, *Gumphor*, *Crocus*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Opium*, and *Stramonium*. In its power of causing catalepsy, it is rivalled only by the *Chloride of Tin* (*Stannum muriaticum*).

In the case mentioned I gave the 2nd dilution.

I have now once more to introduce to you an old acquaintance in

Cantharis.

The tincture we use is prepared by digesting the powdered fly in twenty parts of alcohol.

There is no proving, in the strict Hahnemannian sense of the word, of Cantharis. This is of little consequence, as its pathogenetic effects are well known and may be read anywhere.

In studying the action of Cantharis, I think it best to concentrate our attention on the *urinary organs*. There is no doubt of the specific influence

* In the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiii, p. 446, is a case in which Cannabis (it is not said which) in the 15th dilution effected a speedy cure of puerperal mania.

of Cantharis upon these parts. It inflames the whole mucous tract, from the kidneys to the urethra, causing pain in the loins; scanty, high-coloured, bloody, and generally albuminous urine, often loaded with tube-casts; and burning pain and tenderness in the hypogastrium, with severe strangury.* Sometimes the urine is even suppressed. With this there is fever and great restlessness. That the genital organs often share in the irritation, there is no doubt. Priapism, inflammation of the external parts, and even of the uterus, causing abortion, have been seen: and with this the sexual passions are often painfully excited. But there is no reason to suppose that Cantharis, like Cannabis indica or Stramonium, is a true aphrodisiac.

I see nothing specific in the gastro-enferitis produced by Cantharis when swallowed. It is but another instance of its local irritant action, such as is seen on the skin when the drug is applied in the form of a blister or in the respiratory passages when its powder is inhaled. But its secondary effects upon the nervous system can hardly be doubted. These come on usually some days at least after the ingestion of the poison, and take various forms—delirium, tetanic or epileptic convulsions, and subsequently coma. It would seem, moreover, that under favourable circumstances Cantharis can specifically irritate the skin: for Pereira mentions a case in which the application of a blister to the pectoral region caused the development of

* See Clotar Müller in 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xvii, 548.

echymatous pustules not only there, but all over the body.

Correspondingly with these physiological effects, Cantharis has little or no curative influence beyond the urinary organs: but in their inflammatory disorders it is a prime remedy. In simple acute nephritis or cystitis we should rarely think of using any other medicine. In inflammatory strangury, Cantharis is generally indicated: though when nervous symptoms predominate Belladonna is preferable. In suppression of urine from acute congestion, Cantharis vies with Terebinthina; and haematuria also, when depending upon active determination of blood to the urinary surface, will find in it a potent styptic. I am not sure whether Cantharis affects the terminal portions of this tract,—the secreting cells of the kidneys and the lower end of the urethra. That it cures post-scarlatinal dropsy or Bright's disease has yet to be proved, though I am far from denying its possibility. And it has not hitherto been thought much of in gonorrhœa, save when the inflammation extends so high as to cause irritability of the bladder.

In those cases of spermatorrhœa described by Lallemand, which depend upon the spread of gonorrhœal irritation through the ejaculatory ducts along the spermatic passages, Cantharis is one of the most homœopathic medicines: and Dr. Kidd speaks well of its efficacy in their treatment ('Annals,' vol. v, p. 131).

The neurotic action of Cantharis has not yet been made use of, for therapeutic purposes. I

cannot assent to the views of some that it is homœopathic to hydrophobia. The dysphagia of poisoning by Cantharis obviously results from its local influence on the throat: and is quite different from that of true hydrophobia. The reputation which Cantharis enjoys in France as a remedy for skin disease may depend upon its power of specifically irritating this tissue. We have no homœopathic experience of its use. But before leaving this medicine, I must say something about its action, so familiar to you, when applied locally as a blister.

I do not know what theory you have held about "counter-irritation." For ourselves, we seek here also to pathogenetics to explain and guide our therapeutics. We find (to quote Dr. Inman) "that blisters applied to the thorax and abdomen of dogs and rabbits will produce redness and absolute inflammation of the pleura and peritonæum, in patches distinctly corresponding to the vesicated surface of the skin."* Hence blisters when used (as they principally are) for chronic inflammations are homœopathic agents, though acting by local absorption instead of by elective affinity. But although we thus claim for Homœopathy whatever benefit blisters may effect in these cases, we do not use them. We have medicines which, given internally, seek out, under the guidance of elective affinity, the part that may be inflamed, and there more pleasantly and at least as effectually extinguish the fire. We do, however, use Cantharis externally,—but to disperse blisters and not to

* 'New Theory and Practice,' p. 822.

cause them. In burns and scalds causing vesication, in vesicular erysipelas, and in herpes zoster we have conditions of the surface more or less resembling the local effects of Cantharis: and in all these affections the external application of the diluted tincture has been attended with great advantage.

In its action on the urinary organs Cantharis is only paralleled by *Terebinthina*: but *Arsenic*, *Mercurius corrosivus*, *Kali bichromicum*, *Apis*, *Cannabis sativa*, and *Copaiba* coincide with it at some points of the tract. Its action on the skin should be compared with that of *Apis*, *Antimonium tartaricum*, *Arnica*, *Croton tiglium*, *Rhus*, and *Urtica urens*.

The dilutions from the 3rd dec. upwards have been used in urinary inflammations. For external use, also, the strength of the lotion has varied much in the hands of different physicians. I should not make it stronger than one part of the tincture to fifty of water.

[NOTE. In a paper on Diphtheria in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xvii, Dr. Black calls attention to the resemblance between poisoning by Cautharides and diphtheria, as described by Bretonneau. After alluding to the albuminuria present in both, as completing the resemblance, he suggests the trial of the drug as a remedy for the disease. I have never used it myself: but I believe that it has disappointed expectations. Dr. Ludlam, however, in his "Clinical Lectures on Diphtheria," speaks highly of it for the prostration which often

continues after the acuteness of the mischief has subsided.]

I give a place to the medicine next on my list, only because it has been proved by Hahnemann himself.

Capsicum

is prepared by pulverizing the ripe capsules of the Capsicum annum together with the seed, and digesting the powder with twenty parts of Alcohol.

The pathogenesis is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

Capsicum produces its well-known burning in the mouth, throat, gullet, and stomach along which it passes, and in the urinary passages by which it is eliminated. It has been occasionally used with benefit in *heart-burn* and *tenesmus of the bladder*. Dr. Drysdale has recorded a case of chronic looseness of the bowels remaining after cholera cured by this medicine in the 1st dec. dilution.* Dr. Chapman recommends it in hiccough.

I know of no analogous medicines : and can say nothing about dose.

I have next to speak of Charcoal, animal and vegetable. I find that even so late as the last edition of Pereira Charcoal is regarded as utterly inert, and Hahnemann is laughed at for filling thirty-five pages with the symptoms produced by the millionth of a grain. The learned writer has omitted to notice that this millionth of a grain, in

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxii, p. 694.

which Charcoal was taken by our provers, was obtained by trituration : and that it is to this process we ascribe the development of such wonderful powers in a substance inert in its crude state. This is a question of fact, and cannot be decided *à priori*.

We will take first in order

Carbo animalis.

Hahnemann directs this to be prepared from ox-leather. Noack and Trinks recommend in preference meat—beef, veal, or mutton—as the substance to be carbonized. It probably matters little. The potencies are of course prepared by trituration.

The pathogenesis of Carbo animalis is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' Some additional information of interest is contained in Hempel's article.

That *animal* charcoal, even in its crude state, is inert, can hardly be affirmed in the face of the experiments recorded by Dr. Hempel. Daily doses of from four to twenty-four grains have not only disordered the stomach and bowels, but have caused the breaking out of copper-coloured eruptions, of acne, and of boils ; and have developed painful swellings and indurations of the parotid and mammary glands. It is in these glandular enlargements, occurring in cancerous rather than scrofulous subjects, that Carbo animalis has chiefly been used. With this exception, its whole sphere of action coincides so closely with that of its vegetable brother, that I shall mention any other applications of it when speaking of the latter more important drug.

The action of Carbo animalis on the glands is somewhat like that of *Conium* and *Hydrastis*.

The lower potencies have generally been used.

Carbo vegetabilis

is generally made from poplar, beech, or birch wood ; and raised to the 3rd at least by trituration.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' For the reasons I have before alleged, I am unable to make much use of this proving for physiological inductions. I must content myself with expounding to you the therapeutical sphere of Carbo vegetabilis, as we understand it.

It is singular that in two conditions for which you use charcoal chemically, we find it curative dynamically. These are flatulence and foulness of the secretions. It is my favourite remedy for excessive flatulence. I think it is most suitable for cases where the gas is generated by the walls of the viscera rather than from fermentation of the ingesta ; where it distends the stomach rather than the intestines ; and where the tendency is to diarrhœa rather than constipation (comp. *Lycopodium*). Where flatulence is associated with acidity or heart-burn, Carbo will often relieve these latter affections also. Again, foulness of the secretions or discharges is always an indication with us, when other symptoms correspond, for charcoal. Carbo animalis in a high dilution is said to be very effectual in offensive lochia. Chronic hoarseness is another affection in which Carbo vegetabilis is powerfully curative. The affection is probably catarrhal only : and does not amount to laryngitis. Carbo also occasionally re-

moves *chronic diarrhœa*, but generally when this is incidental to other disorders calling for it. In all conditions calling for charcoal, especially the vegetable form, the presence of *adynamia* of a non-febrile character greatly strengthens the indications for its use (contrast with Arsenic). But I cannot agree with those who see a Carbo adynamia in the collapse of cholera, and recommend it to be given therein.

Arsenicum and *Lycopodium* are the only two medicines I know of which may be advantageously compared with Carbo.

I find the potencies from 3 to 12 answer every purpose. The 3rd trituration acts capitally in the dyspepsia of old people.

LETTER XVII.

**CAULOPHYLLUM, CAUSTICUM, CEDRON, CHAMOMILLA,
CHELIDONIUM, CHIMAPHILA.**

I BEGIN this letter with an account of one of the many indigenous medicines with which our American brethren have lately enriched the 'Materia Medica,' the

Caulophyllum thalictroides,

popularly called "Blue cohosh" or "Squaw root." The former name hints at its similarity to *Actaea racemosa* (black cohosh); the latter points to its main sphere of action.

We prepare a tincture from the root. Caulophylin is also much used.

There is a proving of Caulophylin by the indefatigable Dr. Burt in Hale's 'New Remedies,' together with all that is known regarding the drug.

The "Squaw root," as may be supposed, acts chiefly on the uterus. No woman having proved it, I am unable to state what are its physiological effects upon the organ. Dr. Hale thinks that it is primarily excitant; and that it is homœopathic to dysmenorrhœa, uterine cramps, spurious labour-pains, abortion, and after-pains. It seems especially suitable to affections of the motor nerves sympathetic

with uterine irritation (*Actaea* includes also reflex hyperæsthesiæ). It has been found useful in chorea, in spasms from suppression of the menses, and in uterine paraplegia. Cases are also on record in which it has strengthened labour-pains, where Ergot could not be given on account of the rigidity of the os uteri : and in which flooding after abortion, and long-continuing lochia after parturition have been checked by its use.* It will probably continue to be given indiscriminately as a uterine remedy, until a proving on a woman or the accumulation of clinical experience enables its precise place to be fixed. I have myself had no experience with it. The proving of Dr. Burt reveals a marked power on the part of Caulophyllum of causing acute rheumatoid affections of the small joints, especially those of the fingers. Putting this and its uterine action together, it becomes probable that Caulophyllum will rank with Pulsatilla and Sabina as a remedy for that peculiar form of chronic rheumatism described by Dr. Fuller as secondary to uterine disorder. It has made some brilliant cures of inflammatory rheumatism of the hands and fingers, and is said by Dr. Ludlam to be more effectual in females than in males thus affected.

I have already pointed out the close relations of Caulophyllum with *Actaea racemosa*, *Pulsatilla*, and

* "For the prevention of premature labour," writes Dr. Hale, "no remedy in the *Materia Medica* equals Caulophyllum." And again, "Dr. Helmuth informs me that he has used the Caulophyllin successfully for the removal of those discolorations of the skin of the face, common in women with menstrual irregularities or uterine disease."

Sabina. It has some points of analogy also with *Secale*.

The Caulophyllin, in the triturations from the 1st to the 6th decimal, has been most frequently used.

My next medicine is

Causticum.

What is Causticum? Hahnemann imagined that quick-lime owed its causticity and solubility to the presence of a substance which he called by this name. He thought that he could separate it by distillation, by adding to the quick-lime a solution of some previously fused Bisulphate of Potash. The liquid distilled from this mixture he styles hydrated causticum. The chemical nature of this substance has always remained uncertain. Dr. Black has lately had it analysed, with the result of considering it a weak solution of caustic potash. He recommends that the dilutions should in future be prepared from the Liquor potassæ of the 'British Pharmacopœia,' as of more certain strength. Twenty parts of Liquor potassæ with eighty of distilled water constitute, according to him, the 1st centesimal dilution of what we might now more correctly style Kali causticum.

The proving of Causticum is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' Teste's article upon it should be consulted; as also Dr. Black's "Notes on Causticum" in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxiv, p. 470, and a paper on "Calcarea and Causticum," by Dr. Nankivell, with the discussion following, in the

'Annals of the Brit. Hom. Society,' vol. ii.
Hempel omits the medicine altogether.

The pathogenesis of Causticum, though too confused for physiological inductions, presents nevertheless certain well-defined groups of symptoms which have led to successful applications of the remedy. It is the best medicine I know of for catarrhal *aphonia*: and it is said by Dr. Meyhoffer to benefit weakness of voice from over-exertion. The action on the larynx thus indicated has given Causticum an important place among *cough* medicines: for instances of its efficacy here you should read Dr. Black's "Notes" above mentioned. A well-verified indication for its use in coughs is the involuntary emission of urine during the paroxysm. We are thus led to give it for weakness of the neck of the bladder, even irrespective of cough: as in the *enuresis* of children and old persons. Other urinary symptoms of Causticum induced Mr. Freeman, of Kendal, to select it in some cases where convalescence from typhoid fever was retarded by the passing of large quantities of urine loaded with lithic acid and lithates.* The excessive tissue-waste revealed by this symptom was checked by Causticum, and the recovery went rapidly on. In a similar case occurring in my own practice, where after pregnancy this state of the urine was associated with debility, low spirits, anorexia, copious sour perspirations, and persistent aching of the mammae (all, except perhaps the last, Causticum symptoms), speedy recovery ensued upon the administration of this remedy. It should be

* 'Monthly Hom. Rev.,' May, 1866.

thought of for that rare disease known as *baruria*. Causticum has also more than once accelerated the departure of *facial paralysis*: and is recommended as the best external application to *burns* of the third degree. It has cured once at least epilepsy and chronic eczema: and is lauded by Teste in alternation with Mercurius corrosivus as capable of even checking the progress of variola in children.

I know of no medicine whose range of action points to any real similarity between it and Causticum.

The higher potencies—about the 12th—have been most commonly used. But Dr. Black's experience shows that in coughs at least the dilutions from the 1st to the 6th dec. are very efficacious.

I have now to speak of a drug which we know as

Cedron.

It is the fruit of a South American tree (*Simaruba Cedron*—supposed to be a kind of Cedar), whose exact description is not yet ascertained. It should be prepared by trituration.

Our information concerning Cedron is derived from the proving and clinical remarks contained in Teste's 'Materia Medica,' and from Dr. Casanova's articles in vols. v and vi of the 'Monthly Hom. Review.'

In Panama, Cedron is considered a specific for the bites of the venomous serpents of the country, and for its endemic intermittents. Teste's three

provers each experienced a daily paroxysm closely simulating ague. The chills came on towards evening: there was little or no sweat, but much cerebral congestion. Teste reports brilliant results from Cedron in the intermittents of Martinique and of Wallachia. Dr. Casanova's experiments, pathogenetic and clinical, point in the same direction. He considers Cedron a true anti-periodic, like Quinine and Arsenic; and gives it in neuralgia and other disorders, as well as in ague, when appearing in regularly recurring paroxysms. In simple intermittents, he considers it infallible. I have myself given Cedron only in a single case, and that of quotidian ague of a month's standing; the chills beginning towards evening. The 2nd dilution caused almost immediate cessation of the attacks.

I have already indicated the resemblance of Cedron to *Quinine* and *Arsenic*.

Teste's cures were obtained with the 6th dilution. Dr. Casanova appears to use all potencies, from the 1st dec. upwards.

And now we come once more upon a polychrest in

Chamomilla.

The juice of the recent plant (*Matricaria chamomilla*) is mixed with equal parts of Alcohol for the mother-tincture.

The proving of Chamomilla is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' Some additional experiments by the Vienna Provers' Union are related in Hempel's article.

With one of these provers (Dr. Schneller) I fully agree that "Chamomilla affects primarily the nervous system." Its pathogenetic effects are faint and obscure: but its curative power is well-defined. It is when the sensory and excito-motor nerves are morbidly impressionable that Chamomilla is so valuable a medicine. Thus Hahnemann says "Chamomilla seems to moderate excessive sensitiveness to pain, or the disturbing influence which pain exercises in some persons upon the mind: for this reason it relieves many of the morbid symptoms produced by the excessive use of Coffee and narcotic substances, and is, on the other hand, less beneficial to those who remain patient and composed during their sufferings. I consider this observation of great importance." It has even cured neuralgia of the limbs where this great "nervousness" was present: the pains are much worse at night than by day. The impressibility of the excito-motor nerves which Chamomilla so powerfully modifies shows itself in spasms and convulsions, as in pregnant women and young children. In the former Chamomilla effectually relieves the false pains, and the cramps and painful twitches of the legs, which trouble the later months of pregnancy. In the latter it plays a most important part during the process of dentition. It probably has some specific action on the pulp of the teeth itself in the gums, for it gives great relief in ordinary inflammatory face-ache. But when in dentition the nervous system becomes irritated, then for restlessness, fretfulness, and spasms there is no medicine like Chamomilla. Even the diarrhoea of teething will sometimes yield to this

medicine; and when other remedies are strongly indicated, Chamomilla in alternation will help them. The influence of Chamomilla extends to the emotional nerve-centres also: and the effects of anger and active vexation—even when these go beyond the nervous system, and show themselves in bilious disturbance and jaundice—are under its control. The ideational centres—the cerebral hemispheres themselves—Chamomilla does not reach. Hence when true brain symptoms and epileptiform convulsions occur during dentition, Chamomilla must yield to Belladonna.

In this wide though superficial action on the nervous system I have described the main uses of Chamomilla. It has certain local influences also, making it useful in nervous sore-throat, colic, nodosities in the mammae, strophulus and intertrigo in infants, uterine excitement (as in threatened miscarriage, especially from mental disturbance), and spasmodic coughs. But even irrespective of these applications of the drug, it is so frequently called for in the treatment of the disorders of women and children that it is in daily use by most Homœopaths.

The analogues of Chamomilla are *Agaricus*, *Belladonna*, *Coffea*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, and *Stramonium*.

The facts about the dose of Chamomilla are among the most curious that Homœopathy presents. Of very little pathogenetic activity in its crude state, "the low dilutions" as Dr. Holcombe truly says "of certainly no more value in disease than catnip or mint teas," Chamomilla begins at the 6th potency

to manifest its great curative powers, and may often be given with advantage as high as the 18th. The 12th is my own favourite dilution. These facts are vouched for by Homœopaths generally: their significance is at present doubtful.

I have now to give you an account of a drug, whose recent exhaustive proving will probably give it a prominent place among our remedies. I refer to the greater celandine,

Chelidonium majus.

The tincture is prepared from the fresh juice in the usual manner.

The proving to which I refer is by Dr. Buchmann of Alvensleben, and is translated in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' vols. xxiii—xxv. The two previous provings by Hahnemann ('Mat. Med. Pura.') and Teste ('Mat. Med.') have their symptoms incorporated into Dr. Buchmann's schema.

Our knowledge of Chelidonium, which has been gradually building, is perfected by what Dr. Buchmann has now done. Led by the doctrine of signatures, the middle-age physicians supposed that this bitter yellow juice, so nearly resembling bile, must be beneficial in disorders of the *liver*. The disciples of Rademacher have shown that here at least the signature has proved a true guide, by adducing numerous cases of jaundice, gall-stones, and acute and chronic hepatitis cured by this medicine. Then comes Dr. Buchmann's proving to show that this remedial power obeys the law of similars. The action on the liver is very strongly marked in his

proving. Pain, both acute and dull, and tenderness of the organ; pain in the right shoulder; stools either soft and bright yellow, or whitish and costive; and deeply tinged urine, appeared in nearly every prover. In three the skin became yellow or dark; and in one regular jaundice was set up. Correspondingly, Chelidonium bids fair to take high rank in our school as an hepatic medicine. You will find a number of cases illustrative of its value at the end of the proving. Farther experience, however, is required to enable us to define its exact place here, in relation to other hepatic remedies, as Mercurius, Bryonia, Phosphorus, and Podophyllum.

Next, the experiments instituted by Teste led him to credit Chelidonium with a specific affinity for the *respiratory organs*. The two disorders to which he thought its symptoms specially pointed were pertussis and pneumonia. Subsequent experience has confirmed his predictions of its value. In *hooping-cough* it has been found to act specially well after Corallia, as indeed he recommends. And it really seems a most valuable accession to our remedies for pneumonia. It is especially useful where the right lung is affected, and the liver involved. Teste thinks it is better than Bryonia in those cases where the patient is of blond complexion and placid temperament. All this you will find confirmed and made clear by Dr. Buchmann's experiments and observations. He shows that in animals poisoned by the drug the lungs are found generally engorged, sometimes hepatized. He develops in several of his provers all the symptoms of an incipient pneumonia. And he contributes from

his own practice several cases of the disease, in which the beneficial action of Chelidonium was most manifest. He corroborates also the value of Chelidonium in hooping-cough, and points to the spasmodic cough induced by it as showing its homœopathicity.

Lastly, the new proving of Chelidonium reveals a hitherto unknown influence exerted by it on the kidneys. Besides the general symptoms of renal irritation, an examination of the urine in one case shewed the presence of tube-casts, of increased uric acid, and diminished chloride of sodium. The mischief in this case was so considerable that oedematous swellings of the extremities occurred. We have as yet had little or no experience with Chelidonium as a renal remedy.

Besides the facts embraced under the above headings, I would note in the proving the severe pains in the knee-joints, and the itching haemorrhoids developed in one prover (both occasionally symptoms of hepatic disorder); the dark redness so often appearing on the cheeks, hinting embarrassment of the pulmonary circulation; the chills and fever; the inflamed scrotum and eyelids; the itching of the skin, generally in patches; and the periodical tooth-ache. Dr. Buchmann also points out a group of symptoms which show an action on the diaphragm. He esteems it very highly in all external neuralgiæ: and gives a good case of prosopalgia cured by it. In the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xx, you will find some cases of supra-orbital neuralgia cured by Chelidonium, in which also its curious affinity for the right side of the body appears.—I have only to add,

that cases are appended to Dr. Buchmann's proving which hint at other fields of action for Chelidonium as yet unexplored. Dr. Madden tells me that he has verified Dr. Buchmann's recommendation of it in eczema.

Bryonia, *Phosphorus*, and *Eupatorium* are the analogues of Chelidonium.

The dose for adults seems to range from the 1st to the 6th dec.; from the 6th to the 12th for infants.

Before concluding this letter, I must briefly mention one of the American indigenous remedies, the "Pipsissiwa," or

Chimaphila.

A tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves, bruised.

Chimaphila has not been proved: all our information concerning it is derived from Dr. Hale's article in his 'New Remedies.'

There is one and one only point of interest about this plant. It appears to have a specific influence upon the urinary passages, like that of the Pareira brava and the Buchu, which you know well, but which we have not hitherto used. Dr. Hale has found it a valuable medicine in cases of dysuria with mucous sediment in the urine; and has cured gleet with it.

Besides *Pareira* and *Buchu*, Chimaphila may be compared with *Cannabis sativa*, *Cantharis*, *Copaiba*, *Eupatorium Purpureum*, and *Uva ursi*.

One or two drops of the mother-tincture appear to be the most suitable dose.

LETTER XVIII.

CICUTA, CINA, CINCHONA, AND QUININE.

Of the three very similarly acting Umbelliferæ, we have already discussed the *Aethusa cynapium*. The *Enanthe crocata* is not at present used in our practice: but we have some knowledge of the third, the water-hemlock, or

Cicuta virosa.

The expressed juice of the root, before the flowering time arrives, mixed with equal parts of Alcohol, constitutes the mother-tincture.

Cicuta was proved by Hahnemann: the pathogenesis is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' The poisonous effects of the plant are fully described by Hempel in his article.

From these cases of poisoning it appears that *Cicuta* causes tetanus as manifestly as does Strychnine. But it has this difference, that it affects the brain no less than the spinal cord. The cerebral symptoms are various: but in their intensest form they approximate to those of epilepsy, which indeed in poisoning by *Enanthe crocata* is exactly simulated. The proving adds little to the knowledge of *Cicuta* we thus derive from toxicology, save that it shows its power of causing local tonic spasms, as of

the neck and jaw, and of developing pustular inflammation on the face and hands.

Cicuta has not been much used in Homœopathic practice, chiefly in epilepsy and pustular eruptions. Teste calls attention to its double action on the nervous system and the skin : and suggests it as a remedy for cerebral and other nervous affections resulting from re-percussion of eruptions. It is good for hiccup and belching, when these are of a spasmodic character : it has relieved these symptoms when occurring in cholera.

Teste puts Cicuta into his *Sulphur* group, classing it especially with *Bovista*, *Aethusa*, and *Asterias*. Its neurotic symptoms resemble most closely those of *Aethusa* and *Hydrocyanic acid* : next, those of *Strychnine* and *Aconite*.

It seems to have acted well in all dilutions.

I have next to speak of the medicine we call

Cina.

The Cina or “*semen contra*” (Qy. ? *vermes* understood) of commerce (*vulgo*, worm-seed) is said to be the seeds, stalks, &c., of one or two eastern varieties of *Artemisia*. You know it best by its alkaloid, Santonine. We triturate the latter, and make a tincture from the former.

The proving of Cina is in the ‘Materia Medica Pura.’

Cina has derived its reputation and its names from its activity as a vermifuge. That it does, especially in the form of Santonine, kill and expel the round-worm and occasionally the thread-worm,

there can be little doubt. When morbid symptoms are distinctly traceable to the presence of *lumbrici*, I for one have no hesitation in poisoning the parasites by sufficient doses of Santonine. But the experiments of Hahnemann have revealed this curious fact, that Cina produces on the healthy body nearly if not quite all those symptoms whose presence leads us to suspect the existence of worms. There are the dilated pupils, with dimness of sight and twitching of the eyelids, the ravenous appetite, the pinchings in the abdomen, the itching at the nose and anus, the frequent micturition, the spasmodic cough with vomiting, the restless sleep, the fever, and the twitchings in various parts of the body. General convulsions also have frequently resulted from the large doses of Cina or Santonine given as a vermifuge. From these facts, Homœopathic physicians have come to use this drug as a dynamic remedy for worm-affections. Covering, as it does, the great mass of the reflex disorders produced by the worms, it is calculated on the principle *similia similibus* to extinguish the morbid results of their presence, even though they still remain *in situ*. But this benefit would obviously be but palliative and temporary, were it not that our minute doses of Cina and Santonine promote also in some mysterious way the expulsion of the worms. They may be most efficacious against *lumbrici*: but I have seen them over and over again act most satisfactorily against *ascarides*. I cannot better illustrate their action than by referring you to a case of chorea treated by Dr. Hamilton.*

* 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xiii, p. 254.

It must not be supposed that Cina is the one specific for worms. When the local irritation is very great, I prefer *Teucrium*, and in obstinate cases have used with frequent success Teste's course of *Lycopodium*, *Veratrum*, and *Ipecacuanha* in succession.

The chromatopsia caused by Santonine is well known, but appears to be a physical rather than a dynamic property of the drug, as the urine is similarly coloured. Nevertheless, it has been used with some benefit in amaurosis.

Cina occupies so unique a place in relation to helminthiasis that I am quite unable to find medicines analogous to it.

The 12th dil. answered marvellously well in the case I have cited. I am very well pleased, however, with the action of the 1st, both of Cina and Santonine.

And now we must devote some time and space to the study of your old friend and trusty ally,

Cinchona.

In our school, this drug is commonly called China : and as far as derivation goes, the one name is as good as the other. But as Hahnemann proved it, and you of the old school use it, under the title Cinchona, I see no advantage in persisting in the use of a name peculiar to ourselves. We prepare our tincture from the bark of Cinchona flava or C. loxa.

Cinchona has been most thoroughly proved by Hahnemann : and the pathogenesis, with valuable

prefatory remarks, appears in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

' I have no difficulty in assenting to the usual division of the curative powers of Cinchona: it is *tonic* and *anti-periodic*. The latter property we will discuss presently, under the head of Quina. For the present, let us direct our attention to the former.

Cinchona is tonic, *i.e.* it strengthens the body when weak. But is it equally good for all kinds of weakness? Reason and experience alike reply in the negative. Were it otherwise, there would be no need to seek for other tonics: and Cinchona might stand alone in the list, instead of as now being supplemented by a score of other drugs. What, then, is the special kind of weakness to which it is suitable? Hahnemann has wrought out this problem for us. He points out that the temporary excitement caused by bark in the healthy is soon followed by the 'opposite condition of depression. Studying, then, the symptoms of this depression as manifested in his provers, he concludes that they closely resemble those of the debility which results from exhausting discharge or other loss of fluids. To this condition, where the weakness is itself the disease, China is curative, because homœopathic. Hahnemann reprobates in a most forcible manner the pernicious practice of giving bark as a tonic in cases where the disease which causes the weakness is still present. For this I refer you to his preface to the proving: where he also points out that the benefit obtained from bark in convalescence from acute disease is just

correlative to the super-added debility caused by the depleting treatment pursued.

This brilliant thought of Hahnemann's has opened out to us a wide yet well-defined range of action for Cinchona as a tonic. In the debility occasioned by loss of blood; by diarrhoea, diuresis, or excessive sweating; by over-lactation; and perhaps by too great expenditure of semen,—it is a most effectual remedy. Nor does it fail us when the discharge is a morbid one *ab initio*, as in excessive suppuration. Here the relation of Cinchona to the series of chill, heat, and sweat (of which we shall speak while upon Quinine) makes it also helpful to the sufferer from *hectic*. This is the grand sphere of the action of Cinchona: and within it it manifests some of the most beautiful curative powers known to the art of medicine.

But over and above all this Cinchona does good service to us in several ways,—most of which Hahnemann himself has pointed out. 1st. "Its primary effect" he writes "is to open the bowels: hence it will cure certain kinds of *diarrhoea*, provided the other symptoms correspond." For the last four years I have invariably treated simple summer diarrhoea with China: and regard it as well-nigh infallible. "Absence of pain" is often mentioned in the books as a special indication for this medicine: but I cannot confirm it. In the cases to which I refer severe gripping pain was nearly always present: and one of the earliest effects of the China was its relief. China is also recommended for *lienteria*: I myself have cured a case with it. 2nd. "The frequent and morbid excitement of the sexual organs,

resulting in an involuntary emission of semen, and caused even by slight abdominal irritations, is permanently relieved by Cinchona." I give you this as Hahnemann has written it; I have not verified the statement. 3rd. "Pain which is excited by merely moving the affected parts, and which gradually rises to the most fearful height, has frequently been cured by a single drop of the 12th dilution of Cinchona, even when the attack has returned frequently." The "pain" here spoken of is probably neuralgic in character. In another place Hahnemann notes of the Cinchona neuralgia, that it is "increased by motion and especially by touching the affected parts; but it is likewise characterised by this, that the pain, although it may have disappeared for the moment, may be excited again by simply touching the parts, when it frequently becomes horrid and intolerable." 4th. "Certain forms of jaundice may likewise be cured by Cinchona as their homœopathic type." Hahnemann also suggests that China is homœopathic to the humid gangrene of the outer parts and the suppuration of the lungs in which it has occasionally been useful: but I cannot see anything in its power over these affections but instances of its roborant influence. Lastly, he lays down that "bark will scarcely ever be found useful except when the nightly rest of the patient is disturbed similarly to the disturbance which characterises Cinchona." And of this disturbance he says "Cinchona is characterised by restless night-sleep with dreams causing anxiety and starting; when waking from those dreams one finds

it difficult to come to one's senses, or the anxiety continues."

I have cited these remarks of Hahnemann's at length, as he has evidently studied Cinchona very closely. In fact, there is little to add to his enumeration of the curative powers of the drug. I may say, however, that it seems to excite the ovario-uterine functions so as to convert the existing cata-menia into a haemorrhage,—the blood coming off in black lumps. It is thus homœopathic to menorrhagia, as well as to the debility it occasions and for which we so often give it.

Hahnemann recommends the 12th dilution. I almost invariably use the 1st : and in hectic caused by suppuration the mother-tincture seems preferable.

Before leaving Cinchona, I must dwell for a short time upon its well-known alkaloid,

Quina.

We use, like yourselves, the disulphate (Quinine), making either triturations or aqueous dilutions.

Quinine was proved by Dr. Noack : but the only record of his experiments of which I am aware is the pathogenesis in Jahr's 'Manual.' The best account of the physiological effects of Quinine I have met with is in Wood's 'Materia Medica,' where the substance of Briquet's experiments is given.

The chief interest attaching to Quinine is undoubtedly its power over *periodic* affections, especially *intermittent fever*. And first, as to the rationale of its action in curing such affections. Is it antipathic, allœopathic, or homœopathic? As we cannot con-

ceive the opposite of ague, the first of these alternatives is impossible. Of the second we prove the negative if we establish the affirmative of the third. Now you are well aware that the power which Hahnemann discovered (or thought he had discovered) in Cinchona to excite the intermittent paroxysm was the Newton's apple which led him to the law "similia similibus." The worth of his experiments has indeed been questioned, even among our own ranks. But there is now plenty of evidence from other quarters to show that both occasionally in individuals and regularly on a large scale among those who work in its manufacture, Quinine produces the genuine simile of ague. The facts bearing on this point are so well put together in the 'Monthly Hom. Review' for Dec. 1866, that I need not repeat them here. But secondly, what is the place of Quinine in the therapeutics of intermittents? Dr. Wood writes "Anti-periodic treatment is in its nature essentially temporary; its only effect being to guard the system against the recurring paroxysms, not to secure further immunity, when its direct influence has ceased." Upon this showing, we can only expect Quinine to be permanently curative when the ague is recent: and this all experience confirms. In recent uncomplicated agues, showing the regular series of chill, heat, and sweat, and unmarked by any special phenomena, Quinine is pretty well infallible. But in cases of long standing its use is mere waste of time. If it "breaks up" the paroxysms for a while, they always return: and if the Quinine is pushed, a medicinal cachexia is added to that already induced by the disease.

The same remarks apply to the other maladies—brow-ague, dysentery, &c.—capable of being induced by malaria, and characterised by periodical recurrence. If of recent origin, Quinine may extinguish them. But when they have taken anything like deep root in the system, it is powerless. And here comes in the great advantage of Homœopathy, that it has not one or even two “anti-periodics” only, but a score; and in one or other of these the specific remedy for the individual case may nearly always be found.

Before leaving the sphere of periodical affections, I may mention that I have much faith in Cinchona and its alkaloid as remedies where natural periodicity is disordered, as in irregular menstruation in young girls, and where the pains of labour are recurring in a fitful and worrying manner.

There is another property of Quinine which Alloœopathy knows only as a nuisance, but which Homœopathy has utilized for the benefit of its patients. It is its action on the *head*. Dr. Wood gives an admirable description of the symptoms caused by the drug in this region,—the abnormal subjective sounds (buzzing, singing, roaring, hissing), with deafness; then the weight, fulness, tension, and pain in the head; while from larger doses we have vertigo, disturbed visual function, even to blindness, flushing of the face, headache, and epistaxis,—these congestive phenomena being followed by depression, tremblings, sighing and yawning, and wandering. I have been led by these facts to give Quinine with much benefit in long-lasting, continuous *headaches*, of a congestive character, affecting the whole brain;

and in *deafness* with *noises in the ears* when of nervous rather than catarrhal origin.—Of Noack's proving I can only note that there was a very marked increase of lithic acid and lithates in the urine, and that I have seen some reason to believe that this symptom may serve as a valuable indication for the medicine in obscure cases.

As a causer and curer of ague, the chief analogues of Quina are *Arsenic* and *Cedron*. Its peculiar influence on the brain is unique.

Pro dosi, I find two or three grains of the 1st dec. trituration, frequently repeated, amply sufficient for the cure of ague: while the 1st centesimal cures without aggravation the affections of the head.

LETTER XIX.

CISTUS, CLEMATIS, COCCULUS, COCCUS CACTI, COFFEA,
COLCHICUM, COLLINSONIA.

I must begin this letter by giving you a short account of the Rock-rose, or

Cistus canadensis.

The tincture is probably prepared from the whole plant.

The Cistus has been proved under the superintendence of Dr. Hering. His pathogenesis, with the medical history of the plant, is given entire by Dr. Hale in his 'New Remedies.'

It was ~~the~~ great popular reputation of the Rock-rose in scrofula which led to its being proved. The symptoms (which we have only in schema-form) shadow forth, faintly indeed, the manifestations of the diathesis in the eyes, ears, nose, and lymphatic glands; and in such affections it has been used successfully by Homœopathic physicians. I am myself much more impressed with its effects upon the throat. The sense of dryness there is more marked in the pathogenesis of Cistus than in that of any other medicine I know,—except perhaps Belladonna. The following symptom, too, looks very like *shingles*. "Below the right shoulder-

blade, extending round to the front of the body, was a very much inflamed spot about the size of the palm of the hand, painfully sore to the touch ; soon after pimples began to appear on this spot in a large group, they caused violent burning. Later, a pain went from this belt-like spot to the left hip, and into the groin ; the pain was like rheumatism, motion increased it."

Cistus is said to require a Magnesian soil ; and Dr. Hering suggests that it may be related to that mineral as (for similar reasons) Belladonna is to Lime and Pulsatilla to Iron.

The first dilution has been used in scrofula.

If the next name on my list were as valuable as a medicine as its sister is beautiful as a flower, it would be precious indeed.

Clematis

is prepared by mixing the juice of the fresh leaves of the Clematis erecta with equal parts of Alcohol.

The pathogenesis is in the ' Chronic Diseases.'

Putting the symptoms ascribed to Clematis side by side with its therapeutic virtues, it would seem to influence specifically the genito-urinary mucous membrane, the skin, the lymphatic glands, and the eyes. It has some reputation as a remedy for orchitis ; but I can hardly recommend its use save in the failure of such medicines as Pulsatilla, Spongia, and Aurum. Hempel, too, adduces arguments against its real curative action in the cases recorded. On the other hand, there seems little doubt of its efficacy in organic *urethral stricture*, which one

would hardly expect to be influenced by medicine at all. This experience deserves, if it does not need, confirmation. I have certainly seen Clematis act with rapid curative power in symptoms of commencing stricture supervening upon chronic gleet. Impetigo appears to be the type of exanthem in which Clematis acts curatively: but it is not a very potent remedy. It seems a favourite medicine in the Leopoldstadt Hospital at Vienna for enlargement of the lymphatic glands; and my friend Dr. Madden esteems it highly in the treatment of iritis. You will see that I have little personal experience with Clematis. I have also taken repeated doses of from 10 to 20 drops of the 1st decimal dilution without obtaining any symptoms.

I know of no medicine presenting much analogy with Clematis: nor has its use been extensive enough to enable us to fix its most suitable dose.

I have now to bring before you a drug better known to you as a poison than as a medicine,

Cocculus Indicus.

The tincture is prepared from the pulverised seeds.

Cocculus was proved by Hahnemann, and the pathogenesis appears in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

You know Cocculus, I say, as a poison only. Whether used to kill fishes, for the adulteration of beer, or in experiments on animals, it is evident that it acts mainly upon the nervous system. The testimony of those who have experienced its effects

on their own persons is that it influences the voluntary muscles rather than the intellectual powers. With this Hahnemann's provings entirely agree. I think that the whole range of the curative action of Coccus becomes intelligible, if we suppose it to influence the motor tract of the cranio-spinal axis, from the corpora striata to the cauda equina. It is of great service in certain kinds of vomiting. These are not of gastric origin : but seem explicable by the excitement of the peristaltic action of the stomach and intestines which takes place when the corpora striata are irritated. "Sea-sickness" is the type of the Coccus vomiting : and there is little doubt that the seat of this affection is primarily cerebral. Coccus will often relieve even this obstinate affection : and is powerfully curative of nausea and vomiting induced by riding in a carriage or any similar motion. It is also one of the best palliatives for the cerebral form of "*sick-headache*," where the vomiting is plainly secondary. The presence of *giddiness* (and perhaps also of salivation, which is readily induced by the "*active principle*" of Coccus, picrotoxin) is an additional indication for the medicine in such cases : and may sometimes call for it when occurring separately. The *abdominal spasms* in which Coccus is so frequently serviceable appear always to spring from the nervous centres either directly or from reflex irritation. It is especially valuable in menstrual colic : though it has no power over true dysmenorrhœa. The condition of the nervous system set up by menstruation and pregnancy appears specially favourable to the action of Coccus, which herein resembles Cham-

milla. Menstrual headache as well as colic, and flatulent "spasms" in pregnant women often yield to its use. From the pathogenesis, I would suggest its trial in that troublesome form of flatulence where the wind collects in the small intestines, and disturbs the sleep. The ultimate effect of Coccus upon the spinal cord appears to be to diminish its irritability : so that while convulsions are produced in acute poisoning by the drug, paralytic symptoms abound in the continued experiments of the provers. Coccus has considerable reputation in our school as a remedy for paraplegia. It is probably suitable to functional disorder only of the cord, as in the post-diphtheritic paralysis, of which Dr. Trinks has given a beautiful instance.* It has also proved curative in hemiplegia following apoplexy : in these cases the effusion had probably taken place in one of the corpora striata.

The following case by Dr. Black will illustrate the kind of headache for which Coccus is suitable.†

Miss H—, at. 35, of a full plethoric habit, has suffered from her present headaches for now fifteen years ; they came on shortly after the catamenia appeared, and have ever since regularly occurred at that period. Violent headache—described as a dull pain affecting the whole head : the patient has a difficulty in describing it minutely ; is unable to lie for a moment on the back of the head ; is forced to lie on the side ; unable to bear the least light ; any noise excites nausea and vomiting. During the headache she feels as if suffering from sea-sickness, and on sitting up the objects around seem to move up and down. The headache lasts from thirty-six to forty-eight hours, and comes on on the third or

* 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xix, p. 312.

† Ibid., vol. v, p. 429.

fourth day of the catamenial period. The catamenia are abundant, but unattended by local pain. General health good.

March 16th.—Cocc. 18, M. et N.

April 4th.—The headache has occurred at the usual time, but not so severe as usual, for she was able to move about, and was not confined to bed as she always was before. A dessert-spoonful of the tincture of Coccus cacti as above, only of the 6th dilution, was given from every half-hour to every six hours during the third and fourth day of her period with great advantage. Cont. Cocc.

April 20th.—Rept. Cocc. 18, as on March 16th.

May 1st.—Has had a very slight headache at the usual period, which was again much relieved by frequently-repeated doses of Cocc. 18; she was now ordered Bell. 6, alternately with Cocc. 18, M. et N. This was the last prescription; for one headache occurring after that she took the Cocc. Since October, 1844, to July, 1846, she has continued free from these headaches.

Remarks.—The principal indication in this case for the selection of Coccus cacti, was the marked tendency to nausea resembling seasickness, as if the stomach heaved up and down. So great was this idiosyncrasy that she told me that travelling in a carriage made her feel ill, and that sickness has often been brought on by looking at a vessel pitching up.

Coccus cacti reminds me of no other medicine, save at the point where it touches Chamomilla (which I have noted above). Teste, however, associates it with *Causticum*, *Coffea*, and *Staphysagria*.

The dilutions from 6 to 12 have been most frequently used.

We have next to consider the place and action of Cochineal,

Coccus cacti.

The dried insect, powdered, is digested in alcohol for a tincture, or (better) triturated with milk-sugar.

Cochineal has been proved by the Austrian Society in their wonted exhaustive manner. The experiments are related in detail in the fourth volume of the 'Austrian Journal:' and the schema of the symptoms may be found translated in Metcalfe's 'Homœopathic Provings.' Hempel's article, also, should be consulted.

The Austrian proving makes it evident that the virtues popularly ascribed to Cochineal in hooping-cough spring from its homœopathic relation to the disease. Few of the provers escaped a cough: and with Dr. Wurmb it was "so violent that it caused vomiting, and the expectoration of a great quantity of thick, viscous, and albuminous mucus." I am not aware, however, that the medicine has been used by Homœopaths against this disease. Again, this proving amply accounts for the reputation of Cochineal in the school of Rademacher as a "kidney remedy." The urinary symptoms are very numerous and of a high grade of intensity. Nephritic cough and vesical and urethral tenesmus are plainly pictured therein:—you will read in Hempel cases where affections of this kind and also acute renal dropsies have been cured by Cochineal. I have little doubt but that the study of this beautiful proving will lead to a more extensive use of the medicine, especially in sore throat with great dryness (comp. Belladonna), in inflammation of the labia (comp. Apis) and in laryngeal irritation and hoarseness (comp. Hepar Sulphuris.)

Cochineal has hitherto proved curative only in material doses.

We come now to one of those substances which stand on the boundary line between food and medicine,

Coffea.

We use the raw, not the roasted bean, preparing it either as a tincture or by trituration. If Pereira be right, however, we should try if the roasted bean be not more efficacious, as he states that its neurotic properties are further developed by this process.

The proving of Coffea is in Stapf's 'Additions.' Teste's article is an important one: and the ordinary uses of the drug are given by Hempel, and in an article by Dr. Weitenweber in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. v. You may also, if you like, read Hahnemann's somewhat exaggerated picture of the evil effects of coffee-drinking contained in his 'Lesser Writings.'

Stapf well characterises 'the primary effect of Coffee as "a pathological excitation of all the organic functions. When Coffee acts moderately upon the healthy organism the irritability of the organs of sense is morbidly increased, the visual power becomes more acute, the hearing more sensitive, the taste is finer, the sensorium is more vivid (hence increased susceptibility to pain), the mobility of the muscles is increased, the sexual desire is more excited, even the nervous activity of the digestive and secretive organs is increased; hence a morbid sensation of excessive hunger, increased desire and facility of the alvine evacuations and of the emissions of urine. To what an extent the nervous and

animal activity of the organism is increased by Coffee, appears from the sleeplessness which it excites in various shades and degrees, from the peculiar pathological excitation of the mind and soul, and from the febrile warmth which it excites to a considerable degree." This primary effect of Coffee is made use of in many ways, as you well know ;—to arrest the paroxysm of ague and asthma, to relieve headache, and to antidote the depressing effects of vegetable poisons, such as Opium. But it also points to several conditions in which the drug may become homœopathically curative, as when pain is felt excessively (in labour, for instance), in nervous excitement, and especially in *sleeplessness*. One of the pains often cured by Coffea is *toothache* : the sufferer is restless and complains much, and the pain is temporarily relieved by cold. The more potent toxicological effects of Coffea and its "active principle" Caffeine have yet to receive their application to practice. In a case of poisoning related by Hempel, strangury was well-marked : and according to Lehmann, Caffeine, in doses of from 2 to 10 grains, causes violent excitement of the vascular and nervous systems,—palpitations of the heart, extraordinary frequency, irregularity, and often intermission of the pulse, oppression of the chest, pains in the head, confusion of the senses, singing in the ears, scintillations before the eyes, sleeplessness, erections, and delirium. Another important class of disorders produced by Coffea are those which result from its excessive use as a beverage. These are sketched clearly and without exaggeration by Teste. The chief practical result to which

they have led is its successful use in some forms of *hemicrania*; the attack comes on in the morning, and lasts all day: there is increased sensibility, chilliness, and nausea.

Coffea admits of close and profitable comparison with *Chamomilla* and *Ignatia*.

It seems to be one of those medicines which act in almost any dilution. Thus of Dr. Hale's cases of toothache to which I have referred, two were relieved by the 3rd dilution, and the remaining one by the 200th.

My next medicine is your old acquaintance

Colchicum.

We prepare the tincture from the root, by expressing the juice, and treating the residue with alcohol.

There is a short pathogenesis of Colchicum in Jahr's 'Manual,' taken from the *Archiv.*; and a full (though not very fruitful) proving by Dr. Reil in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xix. You will need to supplement the information derived from these sources with that afforded by Pereira, Teste, and Hempel.

The physiological effects of Colchicum, though often described, have yet to receive their interpretation. The vomiting and purging which always prominently appear are usually set down as the result of an inflammatory irritation: but without, as I think, sufficient evidence. Colchicum is undoubtedly a local irritant, when applied in substance. But when introduced into a vein, the

stomach only is found inflamed: and there have been several instances of poisoning by the tincture or wine, in which the autopsy has revealed no gastro-enteric inflammation whatever, although there had been constant and profuse evacuations. The clue to these phenomena seems afforded by a case cited by Hempel, in which the vomiting and purging, with the other symptoms, closely resembled those of Asiatic cholera. It would appear from this that Colchicum (like Veratrum, *q. v.*) vomits and purges not by local irritation, but by an influence upon the vaso-motor nerves of the alimentary canal similar to that exerted by the choleraic poison. Next to the stomach and intestines, Colchicum acts most powerfully upon the kidneys. It is supposed to be diuretic: but I apprehend that the notion has arisen from observation of its action in disease. In a short proving of it which I made some years ago upon my own person the quantity of urine was very notably decreased; and suppression often occurs in cases of poisoning. Again, Colchicum was supposed to increase the proportion of uric acid in the urine, and thus to benefit gout. But Böcker has ascertained that it actually diminishes the quantity of organic solids in this excretion, leaving the salts and earthy phosphates unaffected: and Dr. Garrod has demonstrated the same thing as regards uric acid in particular. These seem to be the main points worthy of note about the physiological action of Colchicum. It appears also to increase the biliary and salivary secretions, and to depress the circulation. In one case the pleura were found

inflamed. Dr. Reil's proving, though very thoroughly carried out, adds little to our knowledge of Colchicum. A good many rheumatoid pains were caused, more in the muscles than in the joints: and Teste's statement seemed confirmed, that the neck is specially influenced by the drug. Several provers, moreover, had decided pleurodynia: and one a very severe occipital headache.

And now what shall we say of the therapeutic virtues of Colchicum? In Asiatic cholera, to which it is strikingly homœopathic, it has never been used; while you know it as a specifically acting remedy for gout, no symptoms of which disease (at least of its typical paroxysm) appear in its pathogenesis. You will say that Colchicum is no good instance of the operation of the law of similars. The aspect of the matter is, however, somewhat changed when we remember how important a place Veratrum holds in the treatment of cholera; and that Colchicum is just Veratrum with a difference, the two having Veratria for their common alkaloid. I would even suggest the use of Colchicum in preference in some cases, should much nausea be present, and the cramps attack especially the soles of the feet. I once effected a rapid cure of an obstinate case of diarrhœa with Colchicum, guided to this medicine by the deathly nausea and prostration which were present. As to *gout*, the question is more difficult. Although Colchicum undoubtedly has a specific power of allaying the pain, and even shortening the paroxysm of acute gout, it cannot be said to exert any curative influence over the morbid diathesis. Pèreira writes—"That Colchicum

alleviates a paroxysm of gout I have before mentioned ; but that alleviation is palliative, not curative. It has no tendency to prevent a speedy recurrence of the attack ; nay, according to Sir C. Scudamore, it renders the disposition to the disease much stronger in the system. Furthermore, by repetition its power over gouty paroxysms becomes diminished." If this be a fair statement of the case, Colchicum would seem to act upon the part affected only ; and as a specific, indeed, but antipathic remedy, just as Gelsemium influences a painful uterus. Our treatment of gout is not so satisfactory as to enable us always to dispense with its aid ; but it is well that we should know on what principle and with what prospect we are acting in using it.

So far as that the action of Colchicum in gout is local instead of general, I have little doubt of these views being correct. But I am not so sure about the antipathic nature of its influence, for this reason. You know that the gouty poison attacks many other parts besides the small joints—the head, the heart, the stomach, and so on ; that we have gouty neuralgia, pleurodynia, urethritis, ophthalmia, orchitis, and angina. Now Colchicum does simulate pretty closely some of these maladies ; and in very small doses relieves or cures them. I have put in a note a reference to a case of pleurodynia to illustrate this statement.* On the whole, then, I think we may conclude that Colchicum acts upon the tissues so far similarly to the gouty poison as to be capable of relieving many of its local mani-

* 'Annals,' vol. ii.

festations ; but has no power over the primary source of the production of the poison.

Rheumatism is so similar, *also in its local manifestations*, to gout that it is not surprising that Colchicum should be one of its remedial antidotes. It is homœopathic mainly to muscular rheumatism ; but in one case of Dr. Kidd's* and one of Dr. Laurie's† showed such remarkable power of controlling rheumatic *pericarditis*, that it ought to be more frequently used in the treatment of this affection. Teste recommends it in rheumatic *torticollis* ; and says that "the arthritic pains to which it corresponds are generally *tearing*. In warm weather they are principally felt at the surface of the body ; as the air grows cooler they seem to penetrate the deeper tissues and bones."

This is all I have to say about the therapeutic power of Colchicum. But I know of no drug which seems to promise more extensive applications in the future.

Actaea racemosa, *Arnica*, *Bryonia*, and *Veratrum* seem to me the closest analogues of Colchicum.

The mother-tincture and the lowest dilutions appear to be its most successful form of administration.

Another valuable contribution to our *Materia Medica* from the indigenous plants of the American continent is the—

* 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xiii, p. 198.

† *Ibid.* vol. v, p. 314.

Collinsonia canadensis.

The tincture should be prepared from the whole plant.

In Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies' may be found a short proving of Collinsonia, together with all that is known about the drug.

From this proving, and from the considerable clinical experience now accumulated, we are able to define pretty clearly the sphere of action of Collinsonia. It affects the whole gastro-intestinal canal, but especially the *rectum*. The presence of flatulence, spasm, and colic in the parts above confirm the indications for the remedy drawn from the condition of the rectum itself; but these last alone are decisive. From Dr. Burt's proving it appears that Collinsonia in small doses causes constipation, with straining and dull pain in the anus after stool. Here is shadowed forth the most important action of the drug. It is in *constipation* and *haemorrhoids* from congestive inertia of the lower bowel that Collinsonia proves such a precious remedy. We frequently meet with such a condition in the middle and latter months of pregnancy; and here I have the greatest confidence in the drug. Nor, though acting primarily on the rectum, does it confine its curative influence to that one only of the pelvic viscera. In many uterine affections connected with constipation it is of great value. Cases are collected by Dr. Hale in which *dysmenorrhœa*, *pruritus*, and even *prolapsus uteri* have under such circumstances yielded to its use. One of the cases of pruritus was a woman in the eighth month of pregnancy: so

that Collinsonia should be remembered when we meet with that distressing form of the affection. In larger doses, Collinsonia irritates the rectum so much as to set up diarrhœa, soon running on into dysentery: there are severe colicky pains in the hypogastric region before and after the stools, and much tenesmus. It has not been used to any extent in complaints of this kind; but in *proctitis* and *rectal dysentery* it should rival Aloes.

The rectum is thus the main field of action of Collinsonia; but you will see from Dr. Hale's article that it is gaining considerable reputation as a cardiac remedy. Time will show its real place and value here.

I have already hinted that *Aloes* is a close analogue of Collinsonia. So also is *Æsculus*, and—more remotely—*Hydrastis*, *Nux vomica*, and *Sulphur*.

I have nearly always used the 2nd dilution; but others seem to have done as well with the 3rd, and others with more material doses. Herein also Collinsonia resembles *Æsculus*.

LETTER XX.

COLOCYNTH, CONIUM, COPAIBA, CORALLIA, CROCUS, CROTALUS.

THE medicine of which I now have to speak is a crucial instance of the fruitful results attainable by our process of "proving." Here is a drug which you of the old school know simply as a purgative. A few physicians agree to test its effects upon their own bodies; and lo! a range of action is revealed which at once puts it in a high place among specific remedies.

Colocynth.

The dry pulp of the fruit may be either triturated, or macerated in alcohol to make a tincture.

There is a short pathogenesis of Colocynth in 'Hahnemann's Chronic Diseases.' But our knowledge of the drug has been immensely increased, and indeed pretty well perfected, by the exhaustive proving of the Austrian Society. The account of this proving, with introduction and clinical cases, by Dr. Watzke, is translated from the 'Austrian Journal' in Metcalf's 'American Provings.'

As I have said, you know Colocynth only as a purgative. You are probably aware, however, that this action is specific, and not merely local; being

induced by its external application as well as by its introduction into the stomach. It seems most probable that it purges the lower bowel only, as the rectum is the only part of the alimentary tract found inflamed when a poisonous dose is injected into a vein. As under such circumstances there is no manifest irritation of the stomach, the vomiting which has been observed as a consequence of its external application would appear to result from an influence upon the (gastric) nerves. Still more certain evidence of such an influence is the severe colic which always accompanies the purgative action of Colocynth, and which is more marked with it than with any other cathartic. The pain is generally about the umbilicus, is increased by food, and relieved by the accompanying diarrhoeic evacuations. I have only to add to this part of the subject, that in one case of poisoning by Colocynth the intestines were glued together by recent lymph, showing its power to inflame the peritoneum.

The colic and diarrhoea so characteristic of Colocynth were experienced by all the provers. But in most of them other symptoms appeared, showing the power of the drug to act upon the nervous trunks on the surface as vigorously as we have already found it to act upon the abdominal plexuses. The trigeminus is not uncommonly affected, causing toothache and hemicrania. But the nerves about the hip-joint suffer most severely, the pain darting sometimes down the anterior crural and sometimes down the sciatic trunks, even to the foot. This local affinity of Colocynth is so strong, that it seems to affect the ovaries:—the only two provers

of the female sex complaining of deep stitches as from a needle in these organs. Once or twice, too, Colocynth has shown signs of affecting the testicles and spermatic cord.

The therapeutical virtues of Colocynth are a true reflection of the pathogenetic powers now described as belonging to it. It is occasionally but rarely indicated in *dysentery*. It is homœopathic to this disease only when the morbid process is confined to the rectum, when the evacuations consist chiefly of blood, and when severe colic is present. So also it may now and then be of service in *peritonitis*: Dr. Ludlam recommends it especially when that portion of the membrane which envelops the ovaries is affected. In both these inflammations, however, I prefer Mercurius corrosivus as a rule. The grand sphere of Colocynth lies among the *neuroses*, especially where pain is the most prominent feature. In Dr. Watzke's article you will find collected a number of cases in which neuralgia of the fifth nerve, of the solar and other abdominal plexuses, and of the lumbar and femoral nerves have been cured in a brilliant manner by this medicine. It is in *colic* and *sciatica* that its greatest triumphs have been achieved. I have myself been disappointed with it in the latter disease, greatly preferring Arsenic. But for colic I rarely require any other remedy, save in those cases for which Plumbum is the obvious similimum. I have only to add a case mentioned by Dr. Carroll Dunham,* in which Colocynth, given because of the presence of its cha-

* 'Amer. Hom. Review,' vol. vi, p. 84.

racteristic symptoms in the abdomen and about the hip caused the permanent disappearance of an enlarged ovary. In one of the provers, too, it removed neuralgic pain and swelling of the right testicle and spermatic cord—the result, as he believes, of his previous provings of *Natrum muraticum*.

The medicine which seems to me most closely allied to *Colocynth* is *Bryonia*. It has some points of analogy, moreover, with *Arsenicum*, *Chamomilla*, *Chelidonium*, *Coccus*, *Gamboge*, and *Nux vomica*.

In colic and the other neuralgiae the higher dilutions (6—30) have made the most brilliant cures. The lower potencies would be preferable where inflammation is present.

We have next to study the action of the true hemlock,

Conium maculatum.

Our tincture is made from the expressed juice of the whole plant, and is hence a far more certain preparation than the tincture and extract in common use. This your own Harley has lately discovered ('Lancet,' March 23, 1867).

There is a proving of *Conium* (to me a very unsatisfactory one) in the 'Chronic Diseases.' Teste gives a good account of Störck's cases said to have been cured by the medicine.

Much has been written about the action of hemlock upon the nervous centres. After all it seems to me that we have no better description of the phenomena of poisoning by it, than in Plato's ac-

count of the death of Socrates.* I make no apology for gracing these pages with the passage from the *Phædo* which contains it.

"Socrates, having walked about, when he said that his legs were growing heavy, lay down on his back; for the man so directed him. And at the same time he who gave him the poison, taking hold of him, after a short interval examined his feet and legs; and then having pressed his foot hard, he asked if he felt it. He said that he did not. After this he pressed his thighs; and thus going higher, he showed us that he was growing cold and stiff. Then Socrates touched himself, and said that when the poison reached his heart he should then depart. But now the parts around the lower belly were almost cold; when, uncovering himself, for he had been covered over, he said (and they were his last words) "Crito, we owe a cock to Æsculapius; pay it therefore, and do not neglect it." "It shall be done," said Crito, "but consider whether you have anything else to say." To this question he gave no reply; but shortly after he gave a convulsive movement, and the man covered him, and his eyes were fixed: and Crito, perceiving it, closed his mouth and eyes."

If now you go on to read the admirably described case of hemlock-poisoning, which Dr. Hughes Bennett has given us in his 'Clinical Lectures,'† the

* It is now well-established that the *κώνιον* with which the Athenians poisoned their criminals is identical with our spotted hemlock (*Conium maculatum*).

† Dr. Harley obtained the same results from his recent experiments.

identity of the phenomena will need no demonstration. During the 2000 years which separate the two cases much has been observed and written relative to Conium. But I cannot doubt but that we see in them the essential phenomena of its poisonous influence: that it directly paralyses the spinal cord from below upwards, killing at last by gradual asphyxia. Cases indeed are mentioned by Pereira in which coma, delirium, or convulsions were the predominant features. But there has always been so much confusion between Conium maculatum and the other Umbelliferæ, that until these symptoms are confirmed by experiment as truly belonging to it, I feel compelled to refer them to the action of other plants of the same order.

While this is the main action of Conium, there is no doubt of its exercising an influence also in the vegetative sphere, as shown by its action on the glands and the skin. Wasting of the mammae and the testicles, with agalactia and amenorrhœa, have not uncommonly resulted from its use: and the provings confirm Pereira's statement that it "occasionally causes an eruption on the skin." The provings also reveal an action on the larynx or laryngeal nerves which has been so often confirmed in practice as to be no longer doubtful: it shows itself in a dry, hacking, almost continual cough, worse on lying down and at night.

When we turn to therapeutics, we cannot but feel that the neurotic action of Conium has not yet been utilized in practice. Given on the antipathic principle, it has (as Pereira admits) utterly failed: and Homœopathy has not yet applied it to the treat-

ment of that paraplegia to which it so characteristically corresponds. In our school, indeed, Conium has been used as a vegetative remedy only. It is considered a specific for engorgements of the mammary and other glands resulting from mechanical causes. It is of some repute in the treatment of cutaneous diseases, especially of the scaly and tubercular orders: it frequently relieves irritative coughs having the characteristics I have mentioned above: it is considered beneficial where presbyopia comes on prematurely: and is said to be a capital medicine for old people, especially old women. So far as I have used Conium, I can confirm these recommendations. But a perusal of the remarkable cases which Störck has published leaves on the mind, after all deductions, an impression that the virtues of Conium are more extensive than we yet suppose. I would especially suggest its freer use in ovarian depression, showing itself in scanty menstruation and unready conception, as well as in chronic passive inflammations of the organs themselves.*

In its action on the spinal cord Conium resembles *Rhus* and *Argentum nitricum*; in the vegetative sphere its analogues are *Iodine*, *Mercury*, and *Baryta*.

The Homœopathic uses of which I have spoken

* I have said nothing about the action of Conium in *cancer*. There is no evidence that it exerts any influence over the carcinomatous diathesis. And as to the disappearance of local cancers under its use, the word "scirrhous" was used so vaguely in the last century, that we cannot depend upon its clinical records in this particular. Neither Allopathy nor Homœopathy has produced for the last thirty years a case cured by Conium, which our improved diagnosis has warranted to be true cancer.

have been obtained with dilutions such as the 12th. It remains to be seen whether lower potencies will not be needed for its more extended application.

The medicine next on our list is

Copaiba.

Our tincture is a solution of the balsam in strong alcohol.

There is a pathogenesis of Copaiba in Jahr's 'Manual,' which seems made up of the symptoms observed as a result of excessive medicinal doses. Teste gives us a proving made on himself and several others, but only with the 6th dilution.

The interest of Copaiba centres in its action on the *urinary mucous membrane*. It is generally acknowledged that it acts here as an irritant,—the influence being strongest in the urethra and becoming weaker as it ascends towards the kidney. Sometimes indeed the irritation travels along the seminal tracts, and the testicle swells and is tender. Even rheumatism, according to Pereira, has been ascribed to the use of the balsam. But without building upon this latter statement, enough has been said to show the perfect homœopathicity of Copaiba to *gonorrhœa*, in the treatment of which disease it has so high a reputation. I must refer you to Dr. Yeldham's book for the indications of choice of Cannabis and Copaiba respectively. You will bear Copaiba in mind in other non-specific disorders of the urinary mucous membrane. I have found it especially valuable in irritation of the urethra and neck of the bladder occurring in old women.—I am

unaware that the eruption—now measles-like, now urticarioid, now erythematoid—which so often accompanies the action of Copaiba has ever been utilized in practice. Nor am I able to affirm that its reputation in bronchial affections depends upon its power of specifically affecting that membrane; though Teste's provings would point in this direction.

Cannabis sativa, *Cantharis*, and *Terebinthina* are the nearest analogues of Copaiba.

There seems nothing gained by raising Copaiba above the 1st dilution: and in gonorrhœa Dr. Yeldham advises several drops of the 1st dec. for a dose.

I have but a few words to say of the next name on my list,

Corallia rubra.

It is prepared by trituration.

There is a short pathogenesis of coral in Jahr's 'Manual:' but our only real knowledge about it is derived from Teste. "In the provings," he writes, "which I made with this drug on my own person, some years ago, I elicited a few exceedingly characteristic symptoms, which induced me to prescribe it, sometimes with striking success, for nervous cough, asthma Millari, and endemic hooping-cough." In his 'Treatise on Diseases of Children,' M. Teste places Corallia first among the remedies for laryngismus stridulus and the spasmodic stage of pertussis, and says that a patient to whom he had given this medicine for a chronic convulsive

cough, said to him, "it is like water thrown upon fire." I have myself once or twice given Corallia in hooping-cough with very satisfactory results. More recently, I have made a striking cure of a hysterical cough with Corallia : you will find the case in the 'Brit. Journ.' for July, 1867.

If the laryngeal nerves be the seat of the action of Corallia, its analogues will be *Nitric acid*, *Bella-donna*, *Drosera*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Nux Vomica*.

For dose, M. Teste recommends for children the 30th dilution.

I come now to a medicine which Homœopathy has revived out of long neglect and disuse, the saffron,

Crocus sativus.

We prepare a tincture by maceration from the saffron of commerce.

There is a very fair proving of Crocus in Staf's 'Additions to the Materia Medica.' Hempel and Teste should also be consulted.

The ancient reputation of Crocus as an emmenagogue, though ignored by modern therapeutists, has been confirmed by our provings. We of course use the drug medicinally for precisely the opposite purpose, viz., to restrain menorrhagia. It is specially recommended where the menstrual blood is blackish and clotted. I have cured with Crocus many a case of menorrhagia so characterised, giving this drug during the period, and China in the intervals. Crocus has some power of affecting the brain,

causing determination of blood thereto, with epistaxis; and exciting in some persons immoderate fits of laughter. It might be useful in hysteria or even in recent insanity in which this symptom was prominent. I am myself most struck, in reading the pathogenesis of Crocus, with the eye-symptoms. It ought to be very useful in that form of weak vision in which the patient feels as if there were a gauze before the eyes, and tries to wink or wipe it away.

The analogues of Crocus are *Belladonna*, *Platina*, *Sabina*, and (most complete of all) *Ruta*.

I have always given the 2nd dilution: and should prefer descending to ascending the scale.

With a few words upon the medicine we know as

Crotalus horridus

I will conclude this letter.

In this case it is fortunately unnecessary that we should use the creature which yields the venom as the subject of our trituration or maceration; which would indeed be rather inconvenient. The virus only is prepared,—preferably by trituration.

There is a pathogenesis of Crotalus, taken from Hering on the Poison of Serpents, in Jahr's 'Manual.' Dr. Neidhard's Monograph on the use of Crotalus in yellow fever should above all be consulted.

For the general principle of the use of animal poisons as medicines I must refer you to my previous remarks introductory to *Apis*. The virus of the rattlesnake has many effects in common with

that of other venomous serpents. Of these I shall speak more fully when I come to *Lachesis* and *Naja*. *Crotalus* is so much less used than these other two that I shall content myself with mentioning Dr. Neidhard's observations regarding it. He calls attention to the general resemblance between the effects of snake-bites and the phenomena of yellow-fever. He then relates how Dr. William Humboldt conceived the idea of preserving the body against the contagion of yellow-fever by inoculating it with snake poison: and this on the ground of the close resemblance between the effects of viper-bites and the symptoms of this malady. He carried out his idea on a large scale in New Orleans and Cuba, and with considerable success. The symptoms produced by the inoculation, and closely watched, made the resemblance to yellow-fever still more striking. Finally, Dr. Neidhard gives his own experience with the triturated virus in the curative treatment of the disease, which seems to have been very satisfactory. He has also found it very useful in the severe bilious remittents from which we are happily free. I have only to add that my friend Dr. Hilbers has much confidence in *Crotalus* as alleviating the symptoms (especially the cough) of phthisis.

I have already mentioned *Lachesis* and *Naja* as the analogues of *Crotalus*.

Dr. Neidhard used the triturations 1—3.

LETTER XXI.

CROTON, CUPRUM, CURARE, CYCLAMEN, DIGITALIS.

I commence my present letter with an account of the Homœopathic uses of

Croton tiglum.

The expressed oil is triturated with milk-sugar, or dissolved in alcohol.

There is a short pathogenesis of Croton in Jahr's 'Manual.' Its physiological effects are better studied, however, in the articles upon it in Pereira, Hempel, and Teste.

Croton is another of those drugs whose use well illustrates the difference between the old Medicine and Homœopathy. It is found to have drastic and rubefacient properties. Hence, says Old Medicine, we will use it to purge and to counter-irritate whenever we think such processes likely to be beneficial. Nay, replies Homœopathy: Croton will rather be a remedy for certain forms of diarrhœa and of cutaneous inflammation, resembling those which it causes. And this we have indeed found it to be.

The purgation produced by Croton seems not the result of inflammatory irritation, but rather of such a transudation of the watery part of the blood as is

caused by *Elaterium* and *Veratrum album*, and obtains in Asiatic cholera. The accompanying symptoms in severe cases, indeed, are strikingly choleraic in character: and Croton might fairly take rank among the remedies for *choleraic diarrhœa*. It has not, however, been so much used in this sphere as in that of cutaneous disease. Teste was the first to call attention to the specific nature of its action on the skin, and to recommend it as a cutaneous remedy. Later, Dr. Bahr of Hanover has followed in the same track: you will find his observations translated in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xvi. It is agreed that *eczema* is the special form of exanthem developed by Croton: and that the face and the external genitals are its favourite habitats. It is precisely in such eczematous rashes that both Teste and Bahr have found it curative: and I can add my mite of confirmation to their statements. The rapid and permanent manner in which Croton relieves the itching attendant upon eczema is one of the prettiest things in medicine.

The analogues of Croton as a drastic are *Elaterium*, *Veratrum* and *Colchicum*; as a cutaneous irritant it ranks with *Rhus*, *Apis*, and *Anacardium*.

The dilutions from the 3rd decimal to the 6th centesimal have been successfully used. I myself nearly always employ the latter potency.

I come now to one of the great mineral medicines—

Cuprum.

Triturations are made of the precipitated metallic copper, or aqueous dilutions of the Acetate.

The proving of Cuprum is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' A good collection of cases of poisoning by the metal and its salts may be found in Hempel's article.

The poisonous action of Copper, like that of most metals, seems exerted primarily upon the alimentary canal, and secondarily, after absorption, upon the nervous centres. The primary action has led to little practical use: but you are surely prescribing homœopathically when you give sulphate of copper for chronic diarrhœa. The neurotic influence of Copper is very decided. Pereira puts its homœopathic relationship to nervous disorders very plainly. "The effects produced by the long-continued use of small doses of the preparations of copper have not been satisfactorily determined; they are said to be *various affections of the nervous system, such as cramps and paralysis,*" and so on. Then he writes "If the cupreous preparations be used in *very small doses*, they sometimes give relief in certain diseases principally of the nervous system, without obviously disordering the functions; in other words, in these instances the only apparent effect is the modification observed in the morbid condition." This is pretty well: but we must individualise rather more closely. The *cramps* mentioned by Pereira are especially characteristic of the action of Copper. They may be either tonic or clonic, local or general; and sometimes they are

exchanged for spasmodic cough or difficulty of breathing. Here is the first great homœopathic use of Cuprum,—to relieve cramp or spasm. Its applications in this direction are numerous. The chief of these are to spasmodic affections of the respiratory organs, as *laryngismus stridulus*, *hooping-cough*, and *asthma*, in all of which it has been found beneficial,* and in *Asiatic cholera*. It is of course the tendency to cramp which obtains in the latter affection which gives Cuprum a place among its remedies. The alvine evacuations of cholera are altogether different from those produced by Copper: and I see no evidence that the latter has the power of causing anything like the choleraic collapse. But there is testimony from many quarters† that it is the best medicine we have for checking the cramps and also the vomiting of Asiatic cholera. We give Cuprum also occasionally for chorea and epilepsy; but less frequently than you do.‡ Another noticeable point in the neurotic action of Cuprum is its powerful influence upon the brain. Almost every form of cerebral disorder has been induced by its poisonous action: at the same time autopsy shows no sign of organic mischief. The power of Cuprum in this sphere has received special study from Dr. George Schmid of Vienna. You will find his paper on the subject translated in the ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. i. He strongly

* For laryngismus see a case in ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. xxiii, p. 675: for asthma read Dr. Russell’s ‘Clinical Lectures.’

† See especially Dr. Drysdale in ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. viii, p. 158, and Mr. Proctor in *ibid.*, January, 1867, p. 94.

‡ For epilepsy see Dr. Bayes in ‘Monthly Hom. Rev.’ for March, 1867.

recommends the use of Copper (in the form of the Acetate) in the cerebral symptoms which result from the retrocession of any of the acute exanthemata, or from difficult dentition in children when the condition is scarcely active enough to require Belladonna. These suggestions have been confirmed by the after-experience of most Homœopaths, and this use of Cuprum may be considered established. Less certain is its value in the other affections for which Dr. Schmid recommends it, as in the delirium which supervenes in the last stage of chronic diseases (as phthisis), in cerebral distress from over-study, in puerperal mania, in mania from repelled erysipelas, and in nervous apoplexy. But his whole paper is well worth studying.

The natural analogues of Cuprum are the other metals, *Argentum*, *Arsenicum*, and *Zincum*. It has points of resemblance, moreover, to *Nux vomica* and *Secale*.

The higher potencies of metallic Copper, the lower of Cuprum aceticum, have been most frequently given with success.

My next medicine is one of almost purely physiological interest to you, but which Homœopathy has lately begun to employ in practice. It is the Indian arrow-poison, variously called wourali, woorara, or (as we have it)

Curare.

It is prepared for our use by solution in water. After the third potency, the higher dilutions may be made with alcohol. ☺

CYCLAMEN EUROPÆUM.

Our knowledge of the poisonous action of Curare is well put together by Dr. Carfrae in the 'Annals,' vol. iv, p. 97. Cases illustrating its curative power have been given us by Mr. Freeman in the 'Monthly Homœopathic Review' for September, 1865.

The poisonous effects of Curare are very well ascertained. It seems to act purely and simply upon the motor portion of the nervous system, paralysing it, and doing so from the periphery towards the centre. You have very naturally tried it in tetanus: but without success. We on the other hand have as naturally endeavoured to put it to use in the treatment of paralysis. Mr. Freeman's observations are the only records of its use which we have at present. He specifies his cases as—
1. Paralysis of the parts supplied by all the motor cranial nerves, pain being absent. 2. Lateral paralysis after apoplexy. 3. Paralysis from mechanical injury. 4. The class of cases known as nervous debility. 5. The debility of aged persons. 6. Debility after exhausting illness. In all these forms of nervous depression Curare seems to have been more or less useful. But we need further experience to enable us to fix its precise place in our therapeutics.

The dilutions from 3 to 12 were used in Mr. Freeman's cases.

The next medicine on my list is the common sow-bread,

Cyclamen europæum.

The tincture is prepared from the fresh plant, by

cutting it in pieces and macerating it in double its weight of alcohol.

The original proving is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' There is an additional proving by the Vienna provers in the 'Austrian Hom. Journal': and some remarks and cases illustrative of its therapeutic virtues by Dr. Eidherr may be read in the 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. x, p. 113.

The only constant and remarkable actions of Cyclamen are upon the head and eyes, and upon the female sexual organs. Headache with dizziness, and obscuration of sight are the symptoms of the former parts. When these have been present in cases of chlorosis from checked menstruation, Cyclamen has proved in Dr. Eidherr's hands a most valuable remedy, restoring the menses and with them the general health.

The resemblance to Pulsatilla is most obvious.

In Dr. Eidherr's cases the 15th dec. dilution was that used.

We come now to a medicine which is deservedly a favourite, both with yourselves and with us, the purple foxglove,

Digitalis purpurea.

A tincture is prepared by expressing the juice of the fresh leaves. The dried leaves also may supply us an alternative form, being triturated: and triturations should be made of Digitaline.

Our literature bearing on Digitalis is rather extensive. There is the original proving in the 'Chronic Diseases,' which is not worth much, being

little more than a badly arranged collection of symptoms produced by Digitalis upon sick persons. Then Dr. Bahr, of Hanover, has contributed a prize essay on the drug, a full account of which is given in the 'North Amer. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. vii. Our own Dr. Black has written a no less valuable monograph on Digitalis, which you will find in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. iv. In this paper Jörg's experiments are detailed. Dr. Black's conclusions with respect to the nature of the action of Digitalis upon the heart have been reviewed in the light of more recent investigations by Dr. Madden and myself, in a paper on this subject in the same Journal, vol. xxi. If to this you will add what Hempel and Teste on our side, and what Christison and Taylor, Pereira and Wood on yours have written about Digitalis, you will have before you all that is known regarding the drug. In the following remarks, I will endeavour to put this mass of material into some intelligible expression.

I. The most interesting and important action of Digitalis is that which it exerts upon the *heart*. In the paper above referred to, after bringing together all available evidence upon the subject, we conclude that Digitalis acts directly upon the muscular tissue of the heart, which it weakens even to the extent of paralysis; that the increased frequency of the pulse which results from small doses depends mainly upon cardiac debility,—nature endeavouring to make up by greater frequency for decreasing power; and that the retardation of the heart's action which is caused by large doses is due to an influence transmitted through the vagi. The irregularity and

intermission of the pulse so characteristic of the drug we also ascribe to the cardiac debility it induces. We then consider the grounds on which Dr. Handfield Jones and others have lately impugned these generally received doctrines about Digitalis. They are struck with its remarkable curative virtues in cases of enfeebled heart. To admit the ordinary view of its pathogenetic action is to grant the truth of the Homœopathic law in this instance. Such a conclusion would be very unpalatable: and so Dr. Jones inquires whether it is not possible that the action of Digitalis is, after all, stimulating rather than depressing. He performs some experiments on animals, and finds the heart, after poisoning by Digitalis, contracted and empty. He argues that this implies tonic contraction rather than paralysis of the muscular tissue: and therefore that Digitalis acts (probably through the nerves) as a cardiac tonic and excitant. Upon this apparent contradiction we bring to bear the researches of M. Claude Bernard. He shows that Digitalis is one of the poisons which act directly upon the muscular tissue, paralysing and killing it. It affects that portion of muscular tissue which constitutes the heart earlier than any other; so that in cold-blooded animals (as frogs) the heart's action may cease for four hours before general death ensues,—there is, as Dr. Harley expresses it, a dead heart in a living body. Rigor mortis sets in exceedingly early; and on opening the thorax immediately after death, the heart is found contracted, rigid, motionless, and totally empty. A farther examination discloses remarkable chemical and electrical changes in the heart and

other muscles. The muscular juice is acid instead of alkaline ; and the external surface is electrically negative to the cut surface, instead of (as normally) positive. These results we consider to establish beyond doubt that pathogenetic influence of Digitalis which has been inferred from the symptoms it occasions. By them also Dr. Handfield Jones' experiments obtain their elucidation. The heart poisoned by Digitalis is indeed contracted, and not dilated : *but the contraction is the rigor mortis.* The immediate cause of this phenomenon has been shown to be the change of the muscular juice from alkaline to acid : and this very change is involved in the destructive action of the drug upon the integrity of the muscular tissue.

II. Digitalis has thus far shown itself to be a very important *myotic* poison : and, so far as the pneumogastrics are concerned, to act also as a *neurotic*. Farther observation shows that its neurotic influence—like that of Tartar emetic and some other drugs—is confined to these nerves. Upon disturbance of their function depend the nausea and vomiting so readily induced by Digitalis.

III. *Tissue irritation* is not a prominent feature in the pathogenesis of Digitalis. It exerts, however, a considerable influence of this kind upon the kidneys ; and shows some signs of affecting the brain and special senses, the genital organs, and some mucous and serous membranes.

1. To call Digitalis a diuretic is a very imperfect way of expressing its action upon the *kidneys*. It by no means invariably increases the secretion of

urine in healthy persons ; and in poisoning by large doses suppression is often noticed. It is in all probability a specific irritant of the renal tissue, like Arsenic, Terebinthina, and Kali bichromicum.

2. The influence of Digitalis upon the *brain* is evidenced by various cerebral symptoms, and by consentaneous subjective disorders of the sight and hearing. Headache, chiefly frontal, heavy and throbbing in character, has often been observed : there is buzzing in the ears ; and the sight is dim, with sparks and frequently colours before the eyes. The only clue to the meaning of these symptoms (which remind one of those of Quinine) is that in post-mortem examinations the cerebral meninges are found highly injected. Vertigo and restlessness, when induced by Digitalis, are due, I think, rather to its cardiac than its cerebral influence.

3. The *genital organs* were pretty uniformly excited in Jörg's provers. I am unable to say upon what part of the sexual apparatus, or in what manner Digitalis here acts.

4. Of the *mucous membranes*, the stomach and descending colon are specifically inflamed by Digitalis. It causes ash-coloured stools : but not, I think, through any influence on the liver. Dr. Inman has shown that the fæces do not become brown until they reach the colon, and that the green stools of infants assume their peculiar colour at this point also. It would appear therefore that the secretion from the follicles of the colon has an important influence upon the colour of the fæces. It is in this way I conceive that Digitalis whitens the stools : for it causes no other element of jaundice

or sign of hepatic disorder.—Upon the respiratory organs the influence of Digitalis is more problematical. Dr. Bahr, however, states that in his experiments nasal catarrh and hoarseness were very common; while one prover experienced slight pain and oppression in the chest, with a dry cough, and afterwards ending in lumpy expectoration, and shortness of breath at first continuous and later in paroxysms.

I will now discuss the therapeutical uses of Digitalis, following the same categorical order as that in which I have arranged its pathogenetic effects.

I. From our considerations relative to the action of Digitalis upon the heart it follows that this medicine is homœopathic to every form and stage of cardiac weakness up to complete dilatation and paralysis. Simple enfeeblement of the muscular walls of the heart I apprehend to be a very common morbid condition. Vertigo, tendency to syncope, breathlessness on exertion, and palpitation—some or all of these are its symptoms: and it finds in Digitalis a potent and rarely-failing remedy. The physicians of the old school are beginning to find this out: and Dr. Handfield Jones proclaims that Digitalis is “our cardiac tonic καὶ ἐξοχήν, specially to be resorted to in cases of asthenia and peril from failing circulation.”* But if, according to his theory, Digitalis acts upon the heart only through its nerves, it is difficult to see how it can

* I would add my mite of confirmation to Dr. Jones's estimate of the value of Digitalis in these cases. It is one of those few medicines with which one can fight the king of terrors face to face, and overcome him.

exercise more than a temporary stimulant influence upon it. A drug can surely give strength to a tissue only by acting directly upon the tissue itself, or upon the blood which nourishes it. The result and organic form of enfeebled heart is dilatation of the right ventricle, leading sooner or later to dropsical effusion. In these cases, though cure is hardly to be hoped for, Digitalis is of immense service in prolonging life, keeping off dropsy, and quieting distressing symptoms. These virtues of the medicine are known to our allœopathic brethren, who are somewhat puzzled thereby. "The enlarged and flaccid heart," observes Sir H. Holland, "though, on first view, it might seem the least favourable for the use of the medicine, is, perhaps, not so. At least, we have reason to believe that in the dropsical affections so often connected with this organic change, the action of Digitalis as a diuretic is peculiarly of avail." And Pereira, who has previously stated that "in a considerable number of instances the pulse becomes irregular or intermittent under the use of foxglove," writes farther on—"In patients affected with an intermittent or otherwise irregular pulse, I have several times observed this medicine produce regularity of pulsation,—a circumstance also noticed by Dr. Holland."

II. The neurotic influence of Digitalis, which (as we have seen) is limited to the pneumogastric nerves, has hitherto been unused in practice. It might sometimes help us in cases of nausea and vomiting such as those for which we think of Tartar emetic, Lobelia, and Tabacum.

III. 1. The so-called "diuretic" influence of Digitalis has led to its being extensively used in ordinary practice in the treatment of dropsy. From what we have said I think you will agree with me that when it has proved curative of this disease it must have been in virtue of its homœopathicity. Cardiac dropsy it would benefit by toning the heart : and in the renal form its specific influence on the kidneys would render it well-calculated to restore these organs to a healthy state. It has occasionally been used successfully in dropsy in our own school.

2. The indications for Digitalis in certain forms of headache and certain functional derangements of the retina and auditory nerve are well-marked, but have as yet received no therapeutical application. Hahnemann writes "Hardness of hearing, with hissing as of boiling water, has been frequently cured by Digitalis, when the other symptoms corresponded likewise to that drug." It has some repute, I believe, in your school as a remedy for acute hydrocephalus : but I do not see my way to its action here. There is a case, however, in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. vii, in which Dr. Watzke apparently cured this disease with Digitalis and Veratrum, given in alternation.* When delirium depends (as it sometimes does) on failing power of the heart, Digitalis will quiet it. Hence, I apprehend, its occasional value in delirium tremens.

3. Of the genital organs I can only say that

* There is another case in which Digitalis seems to have been curative, in the same Journal, vol. xii, p. 496.

Digitalis has been given with reported advantage as an anti-aphrodisiac, and in spermatorrhœa.

4. It is no uncommon thing to be consulted about children whose liver is said to be locked up, because they are passing white chalky stools. There is no jaundice or other hepatic symptom : and I do not believe that the liver is here at fault at all. I believe it is just such an affection of the colon as we have found Digitalis to cause : and this drug has proved a capital remedy for it. I must tell you, however, that true jaundice is said to have been occasionally cured by Digitalis.—The interest of the action of Digitalis in the respiratory sphere lies in its reputed power over pulmonary phthisis. It is, I suppose, pretty well abandoned now : but Teste, after considering the eighty three cases of reported cure of this disease by Digitalis collected by Bayle, concludes that some at least must have been true phthisis. I have no experience with it here.

Digitalis finds a good many parallel medicines in its manysided action. As a myotic, its only fellows are *Arnica*, *Arsenic*, and *Phosphorus* : myalgia, cramp, and fatty degeneration being to these drugs respectively what paralysis is to Digitalis. In its influence on the pneumogastric, Digitalis resembles *Tartar emetic*, *Lobelia*, and *Tabacum*; as a renal poison its analogues are *Colchicum* and perhaps *Scilla*. In its action on the heart it stands quite alone—*Arsenic* and *Kalmia* alone approaching it at all in character.

The question of dose as regards Digitalis has some interesting points about it. It seems strange

that a drug so perfectly and primarily homœopathic to weakness of the heart should not aggravate rather than improve this condition in the full doses prescribed in the old school. Yet they seem to obtain none but beneficial results from doses of the tincture varying from 5 to 15 minims. Lately, a still more surprising administration of the drug has taken place. The tincture has been given in *half-ounce* doses, several times repeated, as a remedy for delirium tremens ; and does not seem to have done any harm. Any attempt, however, to give the same quantity of the infusion will bring on distressing and sometimes alarming symptoms,—while yet the tincture is eight times stronger. It is a fair inference from these facts, that the presence of alcohol—as in the tincture—directly opposes the action of the drug : which in its turn may be antidotal to alcohol, and perhaps in this way be beneficial in delirium tremens. If, then, the tincture be used for Homœopathic purposes, the counteracting influence of the alcohol must be borne in mind, and the lowest potencies selected. I have never seen any benefit from the dilutions above the 1st centesimal : and generally use the 1st decimal or mother tincture.

A word in conclusion about

Digitaline,

which appears to possess at least the cardiac and renal influence of the mother-drug. It has occasionally been used in heart-disease with dropsy instead of Digitalis, in the 2nd and 3rd decimal triturations.* I have rather a partiality for it myself.

* See 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vii, p. 401.

LETTER XXII.

**DROSERA, DULCAMARA, ELATERIUM, EUPATORIUM,
EUPHORBIUM, EUPHRASIA, FERRUM.**

I have before me in this letter a group of minor medicines, which we shall soon get through. The first is the sun-dew,

Drosera rotundifolia.

The tincture is prepared from the fresh juice of the whole plant.

The proving of *Drosera* is in the ‘*Materia Medica Pura*.’ Dr. Curie’s observations and experiments may be found in the ‘*Brit. Journ. of Hom.*,’ vol. xx, p. 39.

The only significant fact in the pathogenesis of *Drosera* is the spasmodic cough it produces. Hahnemann’s wonted sagacity led him to perceive this; and recommended the medicine accordingly in *pertussis*. If after experience has not quite verified his statement that a single dose of *Drosera* 30 will cure hooping-cough in a week, it has nevertheless sustained the drug in the first rank of remedies for this disease. I myself nearly always give it in the second stage of ordinary cases, where no peculiar symptoms exist: and Dr. Bayes has lately added his testimony in the same direction. Nor is it

essential that a spasmodic cough should be true pertussis for Drosera to cure it : in sympathetic and nervous coughs of this kind it often acts admirably. Dr. Curie's most valuable experiments, however, have widened the range of action to be ascribed to Drosera. Struck by the statements of the herbals and of the country people that Drosera causes in sheep a cough under which they waste away, and finding that it had a popular reputation as a cough medicine, he determined to ascertain by experiment its real action. He reports to the French Academy of Sciences that he has slowly poisoned three cats with daily doses of Drosera. Diarrhoea at the commencement, and weakness of voice about six weeks later, are the only symptoms mentioned as observed during life. But on post-mortem examination, the trachea was found unchanged, but the pleural surface of both lungs was studded with what the microscope decided to be true tubercle. In one cat the mesenteric glands were much enlarged ; in another the sub-maxillary glands, with the solitary glands of the large intestine and Peyer's patches. Now as cats are not at all liable to tubercle, I think it cannot be doubted that Drosera here caused the deposit, with the consequentaneous enlargement of the lymphatic glands. Putting this together with the effects ascribed to it in sheep, it looks very much as if Drosera would turn out a true *simile* for *phthisis pulmonalis*. Dr. Curie, indeed, asserts that in the incipient stage of this disease a cure may nearly always be brought about by Drosera, given in doses of from four to twenty drops of the mother-tincture in the twenty-

four hours. I can only say that I once gave drop doses four times a day, with the effect of setting up a most violent spasmodic cough, which subsided to the ordinary cough of phthisis when the medicine was discontinued.

Acidum hydrocyanicum, Acidum nitricum, Belladonna, Chelidonium, Cina, Corallia, Cuprum, Hyoscyamus, Ipecacuanha, Nux vomica, and Sambucus should be compared with *Drosera* in their relation to spasmodic cough.

I suspect that Dr. Curie's mother-tincture will have to be modified no less than Hahnemann's 30th. I myself am very well satisfied with the 1st and 2nd dilutions.

My next minor medicine is the bitter-sweet, woody nightshade,

Solanum dulcamara.

The tincture is prepared by maceration from the green stems.

Hahnemann's proving of Dulcamara is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' I must also refer you to Professor Clarus's experiments, which you will find translated in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xviii.

One of those happy generalizations which abound in Homœopathic therapeutics has been arrived at regarding Dulcamara. Its general effect upon the body has been compared to that of *damp*; and for the result of exposure to damp it is certainly a capital remedy. I am myself very liable to catch cold if I get at all wet: but since I have (acting on a suggestion of Dr. Chapman's) taken Dulcamara on

such occasions as a prophylactic, I have hardly ever suffered. Twice, too, I have arrested in myself incipient results of moist air by Dulcamara; the first time it was angina, the second time stiff-neck. This medicine is also useful in diarrhoea resulting from a chill in damp weather; in catarrh of the bladder from the same cause; and indeed in almost any mild catarrhal irritation of the mucous membranes owning this origin. Its influence extends also to sub-acute rheumatism in this way set up: as you may see in a case of the late Dr. Petroz' in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiii, p. 642. Besides the effects of damp, Dulcamara exerts a good deal of influence over *cutaneous eruptions* of a moist character, *i. e.* impetigo, ecthyma, &c. Its specific action upon the skin is undoubted: some of the symptoms produced by it have led to its use in urticaria, where, however, I think it very inferior to other remedies, especially Apis. We have no knowledge of the power over lepra with which it has been credited by some of the older physicians.

So far extended our knowledge of Dulcamara before the experiments of Professor Clarus. These were made upon himself and upon rabbits: and some with the extract of Dulcamara, some with the acetate of Solania, its "active principle." Two very important phenomena were observed. 1st. The respiration became much slower, the heart's action much quicker (though at the same time feebler). Since this curious antagonism is also caused by division of the vagi in the neck, Professor Clarus fairly infers that Dulcamara acts by depressing these very nerves. Such depression is also indicated

by the filling of the pulmonary tissue with a serous exudation, and the emphysematous distension of isolated portions of the lung, which were observed in the rabbits killed by Solanine :—these phenomena having resulted also from division of the vagi. Other symptoms also indicate an action on the medulla oblongata, as vomiting, spasms of the thoracic muscles extending to those of the extremities, snapping of the jaws, and a pendulum-like motion of the head. After death, the membranes of the medulla oblongata, and of the parts just above and below it, were found highly injected, but the nervous substance healthy. 2nd. The kidneys were nearly always found hyperæmic, and the urine, whenever examined, was highly albuminous.

No application of these facts to practice has as yet been made, though their bearing is pretty obvious. On the one hand, they perhaps add Dulcamara to the remedies we have for the first stage of Bright's disease. On the other, they give us a homœopathic medicine for that threatened paralysis of the lungs which we meet with in old people at the first setting in of cold weather. It may also be helpful to the same subjects when from weakness they have to cough a long time to expel phlegm.* For these latter purposes I should suggest that Solania be administered.

Dulcamara has so very unique an action that I hardly see my way to putting down any other medicines as true analogues to it.

* Since writing the above, I have used Solania 2 with the utmost benefit in one case of this kind; and Solania 6 with equally good results in a case of threatened paralysis of the vagi in an infant.

The sources of the reputation of Dulcamara would lead us to expect the higher dilutions to be most suitable for the effects of damp, the lower in cutaneous disease.

Next we have an old acquaintance of yours,

Elaterium.

An alcoholic tincture is prepared from the fresh fruit, so as to secure the active portion.

There is a short proving of Elaterium, with a number of clinical cases, in the 'Materia Medica of American Provers.'

It is needless to describe to you the physiological action of Elaterium. Nevertheless, it has been so graphically put by Dr. T. K. Chambers, that I cannot refrain from quoting his account of the drug. "It causes," he says, "an enormous flow of watery serum from the first mucous membrane that absorbs it. If its vapour be drawn up into the nostrils for a short time, it is a powerful errhine, and is followed by the secretion of floods of water from the Schneiderian membrane:—if it is dissolved in the œsophagus it causes such a deluge of the gastric fluids, that the stomach cannot contain them, and they are rejected by vomiting:—if it succeeds in passing the pylorus, a choleraic diarrhoea gushes forth, stripping the membrane of its epithelium just like its morbid prototype." Elaterium would thus seem homœopathic to choleraic diarrhoea and vomiting. There is this difference, however, that the prolonged action of Elaterium sets up gastro-enteritis, which the cholera poison never does. I think that

nevertheless I should be disposed to try it where the excessive *quantity* of the evacuations was especially noticeable. There are several cases of endemic cholera reported at the end of the proving, in which Elaterium was successful after Veratrum had failed. —Some well-marked rheumato-neuralgic pains, also, appear in the proving, and have led to a cure of one case of rheumatic sciatica. Intermittent fever, too, counts Elaterium among the numerous medicines which at various times have cured or seemed to cure it.

Elaterium forms a group with *Colchicum*, *Croton*, and *Veratrum*.

The 2nd dilution was given in nearly all the cases reported in the proving.

We now come to an American medicine, the thorough-wort, bone-set, ague-weed,

Eupatorium perfoliatum.

The tincture is prepared from the whole plant.

The proving of Eupatorium, also, is in the 'Materia Medica of American Provings.' Cases of cure with it are there given : but the most complete collection of all pathogenetic and clinical records of the action of Eupatorium is to be found in the second edition of Dr. Hale's *New Remedies*.

Eupatorium has long been highly esteemed on the American continent as a remedy against *ague* ; hence its popular name among the Indians, "ague-weed." Its other appellation, "bone-set," is obtained from the remarkable power it showed in relieving the bone-pains of *influenza* in an epidemic

of this disease. The pains were so severe that the malady was spoken of as the "break-bone fever." The provings of Homœopathy have enabled us to define the precise sphere of Eupatorium in the treatment of these maladies. In intermittents the setting in of thirst before the chill, which usually occurs in the morning, bilious vomiting during the paroxysms, and scanty perspiration at the close, are characteristic symptoms calling for its use. If, also, the peculiar bone-pains are present, the medicine is doubly indicated : you may read a case of this kind by Dr. Bayes in the 1st vol. of the 'Annals' of the Society. I have no experience of Eupatorium in intermittents : but can add my testimony to its extreme value in relieving the bone-pains of influenza. Dr. Carroll Dunham has lately directed attention to the marked *hepatic* action of Eupatorium, which he compares with that of *Bryonia*.* The group of symptoms to which he refers are—intense headache, with soreness of the scalp, soreness of the eyes, redness of the face, nausea and prostration, soreness in the region of the liver, constipation, and high-coloured urine. He gives a capital case of "bilious fever," in which these symptoms, with violent bone-pains, were present, and which was broken up by Eupatorium 3 with marvellous rapidity.

Besides the *Bryonia* already referred to, I do not know of any true analogue of Eupatorium. Dr. Dunham points out as elements of distinction between these two—1st, that the perspiration is free in *Bryonia*, deficient in *Eupatorium*; 2nd, that

* 'Amer. Hom. Rev.,' vol. vi, p. 229.

Eupatorium pains make the patient restless, those of Bryonia make him keep very still.

The range of recorded use has been from the 3rd dil. to the mother-tincture.

My next medicine,

Euphorbium,

is, as you are probably aware, the milky juice of the *Euphorbia canariensis* or *officinarum*. Of late, the American *Euphorbia corollata* has been introduced into practice: it is prepared by triturating the dried root.

Euphorbium was proved by Hahnemann: its pathogenesis is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' There is an Article on *Euphorbia corollata* in Hale's 'New Remedies.'

Euphorbium, belonging as it does to the family which includes *Croton*, *Ricinus*, and *Jatropha*, is another instance of the drastic purgative, and gives us another remedy for endemic cholera and choleraic diarrhoea. The *E. corollata* has been a good deal used in America in cholera infantum. It is much less liable to cause inflammation than the other *Euphorbiæ*, and is accordingly better suited to these non-inflammatory disorders. When applied to the skin, *Euphorbium*, like *Croton*, causes an eczematous inflammation: but it is not known whether this is a specific effect of its action.

Besides the members of its own family already mentioned, *Euphorbium* is closely allied with *Veratrum* and *Colchicum*; with *Elaterium*; and with *Tartar emetic*.

We have no records in any degree fixing its dose.

We come now to a medicine which is an especial favourite of mine, the eye-bright,

Euphrasia.

The tincture is prepared from the whole plant.

There is a pathogenesis of Euphrasia in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' Some additional experiments with it may be found in 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xvi, p. 671.

The great charm of Euphrasia as a medicine is that it has a distinct and limited sphere of action, beyond which it advances no pretensions, but within which it manifests virtues which are as unvarying as they are potent. It acts upon the upper portion of the respiratory mucous membrane, *i. e.*, upon its conjunctival and nasal portions, hardly reaching the larynx. It develops in this region a catarrhal inflammation, generally characterised by profuse secretion. Hence it takes a first place among the remedies for *fluent coryza*, when this is a local affection, and not a symptom of general influenza, in which case Arsenic is preferable. The involvement of the conjunctiva in the catarrh is a special indication for Euphrasia ; and sometimes the secretion from the eyes is acrid, while that from the nares is bland,—the opposite condition obtaining with Arsenic. The coryza which accompanies the commencement of *measles* is one to which Euphrasia is well suited : and I nearly always give it in this stage in alternation with Aconite, and have reason

to believe that the eyes are the better for it at the time and afterwards. The *eyes* themselves, indeed, are the special seat of the influence of Euphrasia. Its name in most languages refers to its healing power over these organs (as Engl. eye-bright, Germ. Augen-trost, Fr. casse-lunettes) ; and you know how the Archangel in Milton, when he would clear the vision of our first parent,

“ purged with *euphrasy* and rue
The visual nerve, for he had much to see.”

This is one of the many instances in which Homœopathy has revived and confirmed, while defining, the old traditions about herbs. Conjunctivitis is very marked in the provings, and there are even indications of affection of the deeper tissues. Correspondingly, Euphrasia is among the chief of our eye-medicines. In simple acute conjunctivitis it is rare that any other remedy is required : and in the chronic stage it has often effected cures. Given at the commencement of strumous ophthalmia, it will nearly always check incipient ulceration : but its action needs sustaining by constitutional medicines, especially Sulphur. It comes in again later to remove specks on the cornea, for which it is very efficacious. Lately Dr. Dudgeon has communicated two cases to the ‘ Brit. Journ. of Hom.’* in which a rapid cure of rheumatic ophthalmia (scleritis and iritis) was effected by Euphrasia, after other remedies had failed. Used in this manner, I know of no medicine which will less frequently disappoint expectation than the little eye-bright.

The analogues of Euphrasia are *Aethusa*, *Allium cepa*, *Apis*, *Argentum nitricum*, *Arsenicum*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Kali bichromicum*, *Kali iodidum*, *Mercurius solubilis* and *corrosivus*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Sulphur*.

The higher dilutions have sometimes been used : but the lower potencies and the mother-tincture appear to answer all purposes sufficiently well.

I shall conclude this letter with an account of the Homœopathic doctrine and practice concerning one of your most valued medicines

Ferrum.

Several of the preparations of Iron have been used in Homœopathic practice : the Acetate most frequently, as with this the provings were made. I myself prefer the perchloride, as a more certain preparation from which to obtain the *specific* effects of Iron. As a chalybeate, I know of nothing equal to the Ferrum redactum of the British Pharmacopœia.

Iron was proved by Hahnemann, and its pathogenesis is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura,' vol. ii. It is very unaccountably omitted by Hempel in his translation. Another proving made by the followers of Rademacher, with examinations of the blood, may be read in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol ix, p. 243.

I suppose that you consider the treatment of *anæmia* by Iron as one of the most satisfactory things in your therapeutics. I do not think you would be at all pleased if Homœopathy required you to give it up. Let me say at once that if Homœo-

pathy did require its renunciation, I myself should have to renounce Homœopathy. I always give Iron as some part of the treatment of anæmic patients. And yet I am far from claiming its action as an example of the operation of the law of similars. Permit me to cite what I said upon this subject in a paper on the 'Chemical Treatment of Disease,' read before the British Homœopathic Society.*

"Who of us that has known anything of old-school practice does not feel that the treatment of anæmia by full doses of Iron is one of the brightest spots in its field? And who has treated such cases by Homœopathic remedies alone without profound impatience and dissatisfaction? I confess that were I limited to dynamic agents in my practice, I should feel bound to advise an anæmic patient to go to the most ignorant country Allopath rather than to come to me. I know that my friend Dr. Russell will bring forward his case, in which anæmic symptoms rapidly gave way to drop-doses of the 1st dilution of the Ferrum aceticum. But let me ask Dr. Russell, and the rest of my colleagues, whether such a case is not quite exceptional? Upon Homœopathic principles, indeed, it must be so: for Ferrum is homœopathic, not to anæmia, but to plethora. In Rademacher's provings, Iron in all cases increased the number of the red-corpuses, and induced symptoms of commencing plethora; and it was not till its continued use had upset the stomach, and impaired digestion, that the opposite condition began to obtain. If, therefore, Iron is to do good in

* Printed in 'Annals,' vol. iv.

anæmia, it would seem to be on chemical principles, and therefore in chemical doses.

"I think it is time that we all spoke out plainly on this matter. Anæmia is a condition of very frequent occurrence, both as a substantive malady, and as a concomitant of other disorders. Our brethren profess to obtain the utmost benefit from Iron in this condition, and regard it indeed as well-nigh infallible. Do we treat it better with Homœopathic remedies, or with Iron itself in infinitesimal doses? And if general experience accords with my own in saying 'No,' then must we not, avowedly admit Iron among our dietetic agents, and administer it in suitable quantities? For my own part, I have long been in the habit of giving Iron as food in all cases of anæmia. I believe natural Chalybeate waters the best mode of its administration. But when these are not to be had; I am well satisfied with giving two or three grains of the Ferrum redactum of the British Pharmacopœia, once daily, at meal time."

You will see from this that I regard Iron as a food rather than as a medicine, and administer it accordingly. I know there are difficulties in the way of this view. In anæmia from haemorrhage, indeed, the dietetic theory would be plausible enough; but in its two most common forms—that induced by deficiency of air, light, and suitable food, and that which supervenes upon checked menstruation—it seems as if the malady lies farther back,—in the blood-making organs rather than the blood itself. Still the fact remains, that in all cases of anæmia Iron, and the red corpuscles of which it is an essential element, are deficient in the blood: and

that the administration of Iron as food goes very far at least to supply the want.* I say, as food : for it acts best when given with meals, and is not eliminated (so far as I know) by the emunctory organs. Given in the quantity I have mentioned, it does not even blacken the stools ; and so may be considered as wholly absorbed by the stomach.

The uses of Iron as a dynamic agent, given upon the law of similars, are not numerous. It is occasionally beneficial in vomiting of the ingesta and in lienteria. It certainly exerts (especially in the form of the chloride) a specific action upon the urinary organs, and is often very useful in chronic catarrh of the bladder, and in gleet. Lately, Dr. Clotar Müller has commended it to our notice as a homœopathic remedy in phthisis florida. You will find his paper translated in vol. xviii. of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.'

As a hæmative, Iron has no true analogue, unless it be *Manganese*.

Of the dose of Iron as a chalybeate I have already spoken. The tincture of the perchloride of the British Pharmacopœia contains about a twentieth part of the salt, and may be used in one or two drop doses for urinary affections and phthisis.

* The influence of the non-irritant salts of Iron upon *plants* illustrates still farther its character as a food. They have no poisonous influence upon vegetation : while, if the plants are sickly, watering them with a solution of one of these salts will improve their colour and aid their growth.

LETTER XXIII.

**GELSEMINUM, GLONOINE, GRAPHITES, GRATIOLA,
GUIACUM, GUMMI GUTTÆ, HAMAMELIS.**

The medicine with which I begin my present letter is one of the most valuable of the American contributions to our *Materia Medica*. It is the yellow jessamine,

Gelsemium semperflorens.

The tincture of the root is that used in our practice.

So exhaustive an account of the virtues of *Gelseminum* is contained in the 2nd ed. of Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies,' that you need not go any further to possess yourself of all available knowledge regarding it.

The most striking thing about *Gelseminum* is its power of extinguishing muscular activity. Here are the symptoms of a case of accidental poisoning, "Complete loss of muscular power; was unable to move a limb, or even to raise his eyelids, although he could hear and was cognisant of circumstances transpiring around him. His friends, greatly alarmed, collected around him, watching the result with much anxiety, and expecting every minute to see him breathe his last. After some hours he gradually recovered." I cannot say whether it

produces this effect, like Curare, through the nerves, or, like the Upas antiar, by direct action on the muscular substance. Post-mortem investigations on animals poisoned by the drug can alone solve this question. In the mean time, we must use it in this sphere phenomenally only. To one to whom "contraria contrariis curantur" seems an axiom, Gelsemium at once suggests itself as a remedy for muscular cramp and spasm. I do not deny that there are certain ephemeral conditions of this kind, in which we may, with advantage, avail ourselves of the antipathic action of the drug. Thus it has effected speedy relaxation of hysterical trismus, of laryngismus stridulus, and of rigidity of the os uteri during parturition. I have myself the highest opinion of its efficacy in relieving simple dysmenorrhœa and after-pains, both of which I suppose to be essentially spasmodic in their nature. But for spasm of any long standing or frequent occurrence, I should greatly prefer a homeopathically acting remedy: and on the other hand, should recommend the trial of Gelsemium rather in local paralysis. Of this nature are the enuresis of old persons, from weakness of the sphincter vesicæ, and the post-diphtheritic paralysis of the parts about the throat, both of which have yielded to its use. I should not have supposed that Gelsemium had any special action on the sensational centres, but for the fact that blindness is a pathognomonic symptom of its full constitutional action, as much so as salivation is of mercurialization. It has been given with success in the amaurosis caused by Quinine. While I am speaking of the eyes, I

must notice the very marked *disorder of the accommodating power* experienced by one of the provers. Whether this depended upon semi-paralysis of the muscles of the eye-ball, or upon the cerebral congestion which (as we shall see directly) is caused by the drug, I cannot say. At any rate, Gelsemium must be borne in mind in cases of ptosis, diplopia, and strabismus.

I turn now to the action of Gelsemium in the sphere of the circulation. It is said to have caused in highly-sensitive persons a decided febrile chill, with subsequent reaction. But this effect is very rarely produced, and Gelsemium has no pretensions to rival Aconite. From clinical experience, I am disposed to consider the remittent type of fever as that to which Gelsemium is specifically applicable. Whether this would hold good with malarious remittents, I cannot say; but Gelsemium is one of the many medicines which have repute in the treatment of ague. I have especially in my mind the remittent fever of childhood, for which, acting on a suggestion of Dr. Ludlam's, I began to use Gelsemium instead of Aconite five years ago. I have continued it ever since, and can assert that it as certainly breaks up and cuts short this fever as Baptisia does with the gastric, and Aconite itself with the simple fever. Even in adults having febrile symptoms of this type,—*i. e.* marked exacerbation towards night, and decline of the heat without perspiration towards morning, I have prescribed Gelsemium with the utmost advantage. Still within the sphere of the circulation is the *cerebral congestion* caused by Gelsemium.

It is of a passive venous character: showing itself mainly by dull headache and vertigo. A case of Dr. Madden's, in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiii, p. 256, illustrates the kind of headache for which Gelsemium is likely to prove serviceable. Dr. Hale also recommends it for the drowsy stupor (*not* hepatic) which some persons complain of in hot weather.

These are the leading forms of disorder in which Gelsemium plays a curative part. It has also been recommended or successfully used in the epidemic cerebro-spinal meningitis of America; in acute myalgia, as from long-continued exertion; in the distressing sensations about the head caused by cardiac disease; in scarlatina; in Eustachian deafness; in nasal catarrh; and in sleeplessness from mental excitement. For these and all other points about this valuable medicine, I once more refer you to Dr. Hale's exhaustive article.

The nearest analogues of Gelsemium are *Agaricus*, *Baptisia*, *Cannabis indica*, *Conium* and *Opium*.

The 1st dilution is that which I have always given for remittent fever. The 2nd and higher potencies have been used for paralytic and amaurotic affections; and the 1st dec. or mother tincture for antipathic purposes.

I come now to the curious substance which its introducer into practice has called by the fanciful name of

Glonoine.

It is, as you probably know, prepared by dissolving

glycerine in nitric and sulphuric acids. It is sometimes called nitro-glycerine: and is becoming well-known and dreaded for its explosive properties. We dissolve it in alcohol for the dilutions.

Provings and clinical reports of Glonoine abound in our journals. If you will look it out in the index of the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vols. vii, x, xvi, xviii, xix, and xxiii, you will find about as much information concerning it as you can desire.

The action of Glonoine lies within a very small compass. If you will touch your tongue with a five per cent. solution you will find that in a few minutes your pulse will have increased by from 20 to 40 beats, and your head will begin to throb and beat until a pretty violent bursting headache develops itself. With this there will be some giddiness, and a sense of constriction about the throat. If you are sensitive to the drug, nausea and faintness may supervene, and even complete insensibility ensue. This is the nearly uniform action of Glonoine upon every one who has taken it: as you may best read in Dr. Dudgeon's paper in the Journal, vol. x.

What is the rationale of these striking symptoms? The sudden increase in the frequency of the heart's action may be caused either by direct stimulation of its substance or ganglionic nerves, or by depression of the influence of the pneumogastrics (comp. Dulcamara). The rapidity with which it supervenes, especially, leads me to ascribe it to the latter mode of action. On what, then, depend the head symptoms? At first sight they would seem secondary to the increased action of the heart. But if this were so, the whole body should be similarly affected,

which it is not. And what entirely excludes this theory is that, in one of Dr. Dudgeon's provers, the head was not affected at all, although the pulse rose very high indeed. We need a special action upon the cerebral blood-vessels to account for the prominence of the head-symptoms. I think that the phenomena of both head and heart can be accounted for by supposing that Glonoine acts as a direct sedative upon the *medulla oblongata*. From this centre come off the vagi, to whose depression we have referred the cardiac symptoms of the drug. Through the medulla oblongata also (according to Schiff's observations) the vaso-motor nerves of the brain proper can be excited or paralysed. The same sedative influence of Glonoine, therefore, upon this nervous centre, would through the vagi set the heart off palpitating, and through the vascular nerves would dilate the cerebral arteries, so as to give us the phenomena I have described. We have already made use of this bit of physiology to explain the action of Hydrocyanic acid, which through the medulla oblongata contracts the cerebral arteries and stops the heart. Glonoine is thus its precise opposite, and might be used as an antipathic antidote for its poisonous effects. As the medulla oblongata is also in all probability the starting-point of the epileptic paroxysms, it would be worth trying if it could stop their access in cases where there are premonitory signs. The extreme rapidity of its action (only paralleled by that of Prussic acid itself) would help to render it efficient for these purposes.

Glonoine was first introduced into medical practice by Dr. Hering of Philadelphia in 1850. Its

pathogenetic action obviously recommended it in active disturbances of the cerebral circulation: and in many of these it has been used with the utmost success. In Dr. Dudgeon's paper (published in 1853) you will find some capital cases of *congestive headache*, in which Glonoine gave relief with magical rapidity. It has proved the great remedy for sun-stroke:—I have myself obtained striking benefit from it in the distressing after-effects of this casualty. It has checked puerperal convulsions, where cerebral hyperæmia was prominent. It is a capital medicine for the disturbance of the intra-cranial circulation which obtains in *menopausia*, and for that which often results from *menstrual suppression*. Glonoine has been suggested for *apoplexy*; but I am not aware of its having been used, and am unable to see its true homœopathicity to this disease. It should be, however, and has been, of great service in nervous palpitation, of emotional origin.

So far extended our knowledge of Glonoine until 1858, when its powers became accidentally known to my friend Mr. Field, a surgeon in this town, who communicated it to his brethren in the pages of the *Medical Times and Gazette*. Some contradictory experimentation followed: but on the whole the effects of Glonoine were admitted to be identical with those observed by the Homœopathic provers. It was not of course to be expected that the drug should be used therapeutically on our principle: it was given rather as a "sedative." In this capacity it exhibited in many hands a striking power of relieving the paroxysms of *neuralgia*: and we have occasionally availed ourselves of its power in this

direction. Whether it has any specific action in neuralgia I cannot say: but certainly cases have been relieved by the 3rd attenuation, and some permanently cured.

Glonoine is another of those medicines which has no true analogues. *Hamamelis* (q. v.) has once at least acted on the head like it: and our choice at the bed-side often lies between Glonoine and *Belladonna*.

It has acted beneficially in all dilutions, from the 3rd dec. to the 12th centesimal. The 1st and 2nd dec. have been used, but are liable to aggravate.

. The drug which follows owes its place in the *Materia Medica* to the Hahnemannian process of trituration, by which its virtues have been developed. It is the black-lead of our pencils, plumbago, or

Graphites.

It is prepared by trituration, after careful washing.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases:' and the prefatory remarks from Noack and Trinks' 'Handbook' in Hempel's translation give a fair outline of its therapeutical virtues.

It seems probable that the primary action of Graphites is on the *skin*. At any rate, it is as a remedy for cutaneous affections that it first became known to medicine: and although it has been lost sight of in this capacity in the old school, it retains its place among ourselves. It is perhaps rather to unhealthy states of the skin, leading to rhagades, excoriations, and ulcers, that Graphites is suitable, than to fully formed eruptions. I would

not, however, have you limit its efficacy on my word : for you may find it more successful than I have done in psoriasis, herpes, &c. Graphites moreover produces, and has frequently cured an obstinate constipation; the stools being large and knotty, and requiring much straining for their expulsion. Lastly, it has a decided action on the ovaries and testes, causing delaying and scanty menses, and having several times proved curative of hydrocele.

It is especially where these affections co-exist that Graphites is efficacious : as when retarded and deficient menstruation accompanies costiveness, or the latter condition complicates a cutaneous eruption.

Graphites is pretty closely allied with *Pulsatilla*, *Lycopodium*, and *Plumbum*.

The potencies from 6 to 30 have been most used.

Concerning the hedge-hyssop,

Gratiola,

I will content myself with the following quotation from Taylor on 'Poisons,' 1st Ed., p. 515. "A series of cases observed by M. Bouvier are reported by Orfila, in four of which the plant was used, under the form of a decoction, as an enema. The result was that in one instance violent vomiting and purging, with syncope, were induced, and in all a strong attack of nymphomania. In other cases there was constriction of the throat, with hydrophobic symptoms and convulsions." There is a proving of Gratiola by Hartlaub and Trinks, the

schema of which you will find in Jahr's 'Manual.' I have no knowledge of its therapeutic use.

I can devote but little more space to my next medicine, which is your old acquaintance,

Guia^{cum}.

Our tincture is prepared from the resin.

There is a short pathogenesis of Guia^{cum} in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

This proving, so far as it goes, makes it probable that Guia^{cum} is really homœopathic to some of those syphilitic, gouty, and rheumatic pains for which it has so long been employed. Pearson's statement that its continued use causes heart-burn, flatulence, and costiveness points also to its usefulness in gout, for which it has some repute as a prophylactic. It is probably also a remedy like Mezereum and Phytolacca for periosteal and syphilitic rheumatism. Of late there has appeared some evidence that Guia^{cum} specifically affects the *throat*. It has been recommended by some of your writers as abortive of quinsy: and one of our American colleagues speaks highly of it in diphtheria. Here again it resembles Phytolacca.

The mother-tincture will probably have to be given in most cases. In diphtheria it may be administered in warm milk.

Gummi guttæ

is the name by which, in the German 'Materia Medica,' *Gamboge* is designated. There is a patho-

genesis of it in Jahr's 'Manual,' taken from an unpublished monograph by Dr. Cajetan Nenning, the "Ng." of Hahnemann's provings. Gamboge is, however, only used in cases of acute diarrhoea, where the symptoms resemble those of its well-known purgative action.

It ranks of course with such medicines as Jalap and Senna. It has no pretensions to such a range of action as that of Colocynth.

I now come with great pleasure to another precious American contribution, the witch-hazel,

Hamamelis virginica.

We prepare a tincture from the bark.

All known pathogenetic and curative actions of Hamamelis are collated by Dr. Hale in his article on the medicine in the 2nd edition of his 'New Remedies.'

Hamamelis is a remedy whose use illustrates a principle I referred to in my first letter: viz., that the true specific sphere of a drug may be determined *ex usu in morbis* alone. Until lately Hamamelis had never been properly proved, nor had it poisoned anybody. Yet we knew with great accuracy that its remedial sphere lay in affections of the *venous system*. Dr. Preston, in some valuable papers in the 'North American Journal of Homœopathy,' first established this fact; and his reasonings were based almost entirely upon clinical experience. So far as subsequent pathogenetic results go, indeed, they point in the same direction

(see especially those of Dr. Davidson and myself). But the *usus in morbis* gave us the truth.

The three leading affections of the venous system in which Hamamelis has proved curative are phlebitis, varicosis, and haemorrhage. In phlebitis I hardly know whether to give the palm to this medicine or to Pulsatilla. They are both exceedingly efficacious. But in the various forms of *varicosis* I have no doubt of the superiority of Hamamelis. In varicose veins of the leg, you will be delighted with the way in which the 1st or 2nd potency will ease the pain, while the external application of the diluted tincture will cause the dilated vessels to shrink up. In varicose ulcer of the leg, and in varicocele, the same treatment has frequently proved curative. It is good for varicosis of the throat, where the parts look bluish from distended veins, and there is more or less discomfort, with pain on swallowing, and hawking of mucus with blood. But it is in this same condition at the other end of the digestive tube, viz., haemorrhoids, that Hamamelis has won its greatest triumphs. I have cured case after case of "bleeding piles" by the internal use of this medicine, and indeed do not remember to have ever failed with it. Numerous testimonies to the same effect are to be found in Dr. Hale's article. We are thus led to the use of Hamamelis in *haemorrhage*, for which mischance it is indicated perhaps more frequently than any other medicine. The general evidence of those who have used it agrees with that of Dr. Preston that it is in venous haemorrhage, where the blood flows steadily and without much expulsive effort, that Hamamelis is

likely to cure. I have myself farther suggested that it is more suitable when the state of the vessels leads to the haemorrhage, than where this is dependent upon altered composition of the blood itself. Obeying these laws, Hamamelis has been given with most satisfactory results in epistaxis, haemorrhage after tooth-drawing, haematemesis, melæna, haematuria (qy.?), haemoptysis, and even purpura. It has also cured vicarious menstruation; and helped much in the treatment of dysentery. I have myself used it in most of these affections, and have so much confidence in its power that I would never be without it in my pocket-case.

If you ask me what is the rationale of this haemostatic power of Hamamelis and some others of our medicines, I have no answer to give you. It certainly does not depend on the astringent action of the Tannin which Hamamelis, like many other barks, contains: for the medicine acts well as high as the 2nd and 3rd dilutions. I can only say that, phenomenally at least, the process is a homœopathic one: for Hamamelis has caused haemorrhage from parts which readily allow of it,—as the nares and the uterus.

I have only to add that our indefatigable prover, Dr. Burt, has lately experimented on himself with Hamamelis, and has developed a marked action on the testicles, characterised especially by neuralgic pains, which were at last so severe that he was compelled to discontinue the proving. Sometimes the pains migrated suddenly to the stomach (qy. solar plexus?), causing nausea and faintness. He has added some capital cases of *ovarian neuralgia*,

in which, guided by the above pathogenetic effects, he has prescribed Hamamelis with curative results.

The nearest analogue of Hamamelis is *Pulsatilla*. In hæmostatic virtue it has associates in *Ipecacuanha* and *Millefolium*.

I have generally used the 1st dec. in acute hæmorrhage: the 1st and 2nd centes. in other cases.

LETTER XXIV.

HELEBORUS, HELONIAS, HEPAR SULPHURIS, HYDRASTIS, HYOSCYAMUS, HYPERICUM.

. I begin this letter with an account of a medicine which I think very unworthy of the position Dr. Hempel has assigned it among the polychrests: yet one which has its own place among our therapeutic agents. I speak of the Christmas rose,

Helleborus niger.

The tincture is prepared either from the juice of the recent plant, or from the dry root.

The proving is in the ‘Materia Medica Pura.’

It was either the black Hellebore, or some closely allied species, which was used by the Greek physicians for the treatment of mental disorders. They supposed it to act by its evacuant properties: but it is probable that it had some specific influence. Hahnemann makes the following remark in point: “I infer from various observations that stupor, an obtusion of the sensitive nervous system,—imperfect and heedless sight, although the eyes are perfectly good, imperfect hearing, although the organ of hearing is perfectly sound, imperfect or no taste, although the organ of taste is in a good condition, constant or frequent absence of thought, want of recollection

of the things which had just taken place, indifference, light slumber without the sleep being refreshing, desire to work without having the power or attention necessary to do something,—is a primary effect of Hellebore." Teste recommends it in eclampsia infantum, when occurring before dentition has commenced.—But the chief use of Hellebore is in the various forms of dropsy. All I know of its physiological action in this sphere is the symptom of Hahnemann's proving, "Sudden dropsical swelling of the skin," upon which he remarks, "This symptom, with others belonging to the kidneys, appears to show that Hellebore will be a great remedy in certain swellings." The renal symptoms referred to are, "Frequent micturition. Frequent desire to urinate, emitting but a slight quantity. Emits a quantity of watery urine." In poisonous doses, Hellebore acts simply as a drastic purgative and gastro-intestinal irritant, and shows no sign of influencing the kidneys. Nevertheless, Hahnemann's prediction has been realised, and Hellebore has taken a high rank among our remedies for dropsy. It has relieved hydrothorax, anasarca, and ascites following onion scarlatina, and dropsy consequent upon intercurrent fever. Its chief reputation, however, is in hydrocephalus. I see no evidence that it has ever removed the effusion of true tubercular meningitis. But in cerebral effusion from other causes, as from insolation, from typhus, from the retrocession of mumps or the exanthemata, Helleborus may be given with every prospect of benefit. Even in chronic hydrocephalus it may powerfully aid the constitutional remedies

(*Sulphur, Calcarea, &c.*) on which we rely for the main treatment of the disease.

The medicines most allied to *Helleborus* are *Apis, Apocynum, Arsenicum, Bryonia, Kali Iodidum, and Veratrum.*

The medium and higher dilutions have been most frequently used.

I insert the next medicine on my list solely on the authority of Dr. Hale. It is the

Helonias dioica,

a plant indigenous to the United States. A tincture is prepared from the root; and the concentrated preparation, *Helonin*, is triturated for our use.

Dr. Hale's article, in the 2nd edition of his 'New Remedies,' contains all that is known of the medicinal action of *Helonias*.

From some fragmentary provings, it would appear that *Helonias* is a specific irritant of the genito-urinary mucous membrane. It causes pain and weight in the kidneys, frequent and copious urination, and burning of the urethra: drawing pain from the back through the womb, metrorrhagia, and swelling and soreness of the mammae. Correspondingly, its chief use has been in affections of the kidneys and the uterus. I am disinclined, however, to claim these uses of the medicine for Homœopathy: as it is for *atonic* conditions of the parts (to say nothing of the semi-material doses) that it has proved so successful. Nevertheless, the action is certainly of a dynamic and specific nature: and we know too little of the essential

nature of the phenomenally homœopathic operation to justify us in rejecting a remedy for its seeming want of conformity thereto. You will accordingly read and appropriate the cases of phosphatic urine, of urinary irritation with impotence, of diabetes, and of albuminuria cured by Helonin which are given by Dr. Hale. It reminds one in this sphere very much of Phosphoric acid, *plus* irritation of the mucous membrane. From its power over affections of the womb, Helonin has obtained the appellation of "uterine tonic." In prolapsus, menorrhagia, leucorrhœa, and other atonic states of this organ, it seems really possessed of very great curative virtues. And an interesting point is this, that in all these disorders it markedly improves the co-existing debility and even anaemia. Its action is compared, by all who have used it, to that of Iron. As it cannot directly nourish the blood, like that metal, it probably acts by improving the digestive and assimilative powers. It is possible that it specially promotes the assimilation of Iron : and hence might be helpful in chlorosis.

I have already mentioned the analogy between the virtues of Helonias and some of the effects of *Phosphoric acid* and *Ferrum*. As a uterine remedy, it most resembles *Stannum*.

The mother-tincture of Helonias, and the 1st dec. trit. of Helonin, have generally been used.

My next medicine is one of the old Hahnemannian stock, the sulphide of calcium—

Hepar sulphuris Calcareum.

We prepare the salt specially for homœopathic purposes, by "mixing equal portions of finely powdered clean oyster-shell and quite pure flowers of sulphur, and keeping the mixture for ten minutes heated to a white heat in a crucible hermetically closed. The resulting salt must be kept in a well-closed bottle" (Hahnemann). The potencies are made by trituration.

The proving of Hepar sulphuris (so we commonly call it) is in the 'Chronic Diseases,' and is unusually precise in its indications.

Hepar sulphuris, being a compound of the two great constitutional remedies, Sulphur and Calcarea, is itself a medicine of the same character. It has points of resemblance to each of its elements—like Sulphur influencing the skin, and like Calcarea affecting the glands. But like many other compounds it is something over and above its constituent parts; and strikes out (so to speak) an action of its own. I think that Hahnemann hit upon the nature of this action when he recommended Hepar as a dynamic antidote to the effects of *Mercury*. This recommendation has been so frequently acted upon with success that there seems little doubt of its being well founded. Hepar accordingly finds a place in the treatment of three great dyscrasiae—the *syphilitic*, the *scrofulous*, and the *psoric*. It has very little relation to primary syphilis, except to the 'suppurating bubo of soft chancre; but in ulcers and scaly eruptions which

can be traced to a far back syphilitic infection it is often very useful. It is frequently the most important medicine in strumous enlargements of the glands, especially when these can only be cured through suppuration. It is good for the enlarged tonsils of scrofulous children, and in acute quinsy stands second only to Baryta carbonica. I cannot diagnose between it and Sulphur in those eruptions which we refer to a psoric taint (do not be frightened at the word "psoric," but wait till we get to Sulphur itself) : I can only say that it has frequently cured them.

Hepar sulphuris, having this relation to certain diatheses or dyscrasiae, manifests a special elective affinity for the respiratory mucous membrane. You will find every part of this tract giving out signs of distress if you read the symptoms of the pathogenesis. Hepar has accordingly been used with considerable success in many of its affections. In blepharophthalmia, where the meibomian glands are much involved ; in recurring ulcers of the conjunctiva, in strumous constitutions ; and in head-ache at the root of the nose (ethmoid cells), it has frequently been given with success. I find it remove very speedily the hoarse, rough, laryngeal cough which follows measles. I have never had occasion to use it in membranous croup ; but it had considerable reputation in this disease among the older Homœopaths. In acute and chronic laryngo-tracheal catarrh, with much hoarseness, it may often prove the best remedy. I have no knowledge of its action in bronchitis, nor do I know of its having cured pulmonary phthisis ; but

the testimonies to its power of giving relief in this disease are so numerous that I cannot regard them lightly. Hepar is also credited with the power of removing the exudation of *pleurisy*, when this is plastic rather than serous.

Besides the glands, the skin, and the respiratory mucous membrane, Hepar shows a good deal of power of affecting the *joints*; and stands high among our remedies for scrofulous disease of these parts. It is supposed in all these cases to be specially indicated when we wish to influence *suppuration*—to promote it when desirable, or to check it when excessive. I have not, however, seen any reason to suppose that Hepar has that direct control over the suppurative process as such which we shall see to be exercised by Silicea. It is rather, I apprehend, that it excites a healthy action in those parts and in those forms of diseases where pus is readily produced; and so seems sometimes to further and sometimes to hinder its formation, as the curative process requires.

I have drawn this account of the therapeutic powers of Hepar sulphuris mainly from the testimony of others. I must confess that it is not a favourite medicine of mine: but perhaps I do not use it rightly. I hope you will be more fortunate. It is given so high a place by most practitioners of our school that it cannot but be possessed of many and great virtues.*

* Some of these virtues, additional to those noticed above, are mentioned by Dr. Bayes in the 'Monthly Hom. Review,' June, 1867. His remarks on its power over hepatic engorgement are especially valuable.

Besides *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, and *Mercurius*, *Hepar* has a close analogue (especially in the respiratory sphere) in *Kali bichromicum*.

The higher dilutions have generally been used. In laryngo-tracheal affections, however, I am very well pleased with the 3rd dec. trituration.

I have now to introduce to you another American contribution to our *Materia Medica* in the shape of the Golden Seal,

Hydrastis canadensis.

The tincture of the fresh, or the triturations of the dried root are used in our practice.

Dr. Hale's article contains as usual all that is known concerning the drug.

Hydrastis has been very fairly proved by Dr. Burt and some other physicians. Catarrh of the eyes and nose, with profuse thick white secretion, was Dr. Burt's most prominent symptom: another had sticky mucus about the fauces, with a broad yellow stripe down his tongue: a third had the catarrhal symptoms, with hoarseness, headache, and great prostration. A patient of Dr. Bayes, who took twenty drops of the tincture in mistake, had sinking at the epigastrium and violent palpitation next morning, and later an erysipelatoid rash, with burning heat and intense irritation. The local application of an infusion has produced a crop of varioloid pustules, with swelling of the parts.

I cannot say that these physiological results throw much light upon the therapeutic action of

Hydrastis. It has indeed been applied to the eyes in catarrhal ophthalmia and to the face in small-pox with reported advantage. But the three morbid conditions in which it has won its spurs are *constipation, ulcers, and cancer.*

1. In simple *constipation* I know no medicine so generally beneficial as Hydrastis. In very chronic cases a short preliminary course of Sulphur is advisable. As Hydrastis has a decided action upon the liver, and has cured jaundice, it is possible that through this organ much of its power over constipation is exerted. You will find a number of cases illustrative of its influence in Dr. Hale's article.

2. As an application to *ulcers*, not varicose, and not simple enough for Calendula, there is no medicine like Hydrastis. Of this power also Dr. Hale gives us many instances. He recommends its application to ulceration of the mucous outlets, as the mouth and throat, the nose and eyes, the rectum, and the vagina and uterine cervix. Dr. Yeldham also commends it as an injection for gleet.

3. By far the most interesting aspect of Hydrastis is its relation to *cancer*. It was first used by Dr. Pattison, as an ingredient in the caustic paste with which he was accustomed to enucleate scirrhouus tumours. Drs. Marston and McLimont, taking up Dr. Pattison's practice, also gave the Hydrastis internally, and were astonished at its good results.* Relief of pain and improvement in general health nearly always followed its administration: and in

* 'Brit. Journ. of Heli.,' vol. xxi, p. 611.

some cases its conjoined external application as a lotion so improved or even removed the symptoms that a contemplated operation was abandoned. To Dr. Bayes, however, we owe the best knowledge we possess of the power of Hydrastis over cancer. He, too, learnt its value from Dr. Pattison, as he acknowledges. In papers in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xix, p. 150, and vol. xx, p. i, and in the 'Annals of the Brit. Hom. Society,' for Dec. 1864, Dr. Bayes gives us a number of cases treated by Hydrastis externally and internally. His final conclusion is that it has no influence over the cancerous dyscrasia as such; is of little or no use in cancer of the womb; but in scirrrous tumour developed in glandular structure is of great value, through a specific influence upon the gland itself. What makes it probable that Dr. Bayes is right is that Hydrastis has great power of dispersing simple glandular tumours, as in the breast. But however this may be, it is certain that in every suspected mammary scirrus we are bound to give our patients the benefit of the local and internal use of Hydrastis: and that we may do this with a very fair prospect of success.

As you may think this a somewhat bold statement, I shall cite two cases showing what Hydrastis can do in these cases. The first is from Dr. Bayes, the second from Drs. Marston and McLimont.

1. "Miss G—, æt. 38, consulted me on February 26, 1861. She had two extremely hard knotty tumours in the right breast, about the size of eggs, and one in the left, rather smaller; they gave a feeling of metallic hardness to the touch; the axillary glands on both sides were also enlarged and painful, and hard strings appeared

to lead from each breast to the glands in the axillæ. This patient had been for some long time under allopathic care. She suffered great pain at times; and her general health was much broken down; she was highly nervous, her tongue loaded, her whole health disordered, and she looked dark and almost dusky. Ordered Hydrastis, in increasing doses, and Hydrastis lotion.

"I saw her again in March, when her general health was greatly improved; the pains had almost entirely subsided, and the tumours were less.

"In April there was a still farther improvement.

"On May 4 she came, considering herself quite well, but the tumours in the right breast are still the size of a walnut, and that in the left breast is but little diminished; the mammae have enlarged, and she is very much stouter. She is still under treatment, and improving steadily."

2 "Mrs. F— had suffered for six months from a swelling in her left breast, for which she sought relief. The pain, which was compared to knives being thrust into the part, had become almost unbearable, and the patient was already beginning to assume that worn appearance so characteristic of the cancerous diathesis. The tumour, which had attained a considerable size, was hard, heavy, and adherent to the skin, which was dark, mottled, and very much puckered, the nipple being also deeply retracted. The patient was at once advised to come into town in order to the enucleation of the tumour. This, however, her circumstances prevented; and without any expectation of affording much relief, a lotion of Hydrastis was ordered with the internal use of the same medicine. The pain almost immediately ceased, and the tumour so speedily decreased in size that at the end of two months it had altogether disappeared, leaving but the puckered skin, which had otherwise regained its natural appearance. When we last heard of this patient she continued perfectly well. It is needful to state that her health rapidly improved during the treatment, and that her countenance regained the aspect of health."

I know of no true analogues to Hydrastis.

The lowest potencies have been of most service in constipation. As an external application the tincture largely diluted, or a weak infusion, has been

used. Dr. Hale now recommends the Muriate of Hydrastia (the latter being an alkaloid of Hydrastis) for this purpose, in the proportion of gr. j.—x to eight ounces of water. In cancer, Dr. Bayes recommends a gradual descent from the 30th dil. to half-drop doses of the mother-tincture. Drs. Marston and McLimont's doses range from the 6th dil. downwards.

My next medicine is as familiar to you as the last was novel. It is the henbane,

Hyoscyamus niger.

The tincture is made from the expressed juice of the whole plant.

The proving of *Hyoscyamus* is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' It adds little, however, to the knowledge of the drug which you already have in your treatises on 'Toxicology' and 'Materia Medica.'

If I wanted to illustrate how often you of the old school are unconsciously Homœopathizing, I should take *Hyoscyamus* as my example. You use it medicinally as a "calmative": and you do well. But what is its physiological action,—its effect upon the healthy body? You know that it is a blood-relation of *Belladonna* and *Stramonium*; that *Percira* classes it with these among his "deliriafacients"; that, in a word, it excites as a poison "that very nervous system on which as a medicine it "has a calming, soothing, and tranquillising effect. This is especially observed," *Percira* goes on to say, "in persons suffering from great nervous irritability, and from a too active condition of the sensorial func-

tions." He would have been more correct had he said that it is in these only that it is observed.

Since, then, you know the physiological action of *Hyoscyamus*, and already use it homœopathically, you may think that I need say no more about it here. But it is not so. Does your knowledge of the medicine teach you what are the forms and shades of nervous irritability to which *Hyoscyamus* specifically corresponds? If you look for information to Toxicology, it tells you that the virtues of *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, and *Stramonium* depend upon a common "active principle," and that their action is therefore essentially identical. If, disappointed with this most untenable generalization, you turn to your writers on Therapeutics, you hear nothing more about the relation of *Hyoscyamus* to *Belladonna* or *Stramonium*; but find it classified as a substitute for Opium in cases where the cerebral or intestinal influence of the latter drug is undesirable! So you must come to Homœopathy after all, if you wish to learn how to use henbane as a specific.

We lay down, then, as the result of our pathogenetic experiments and clinical observations, that *Hyoscyamus* does act—whether as poison or as medicine—like *Belladonna* and *Stramoumum*: but with a difference. The cerebral condition which it produces is equally one of excited and perverted function, *i. e.* delirium with hallucinations: *but there is little or no determination of blood*. *Hyoscyamus* hence takes no place in the treatment of those cerebral hyperæmiaæ for which we rank *Belladonna* so high. Nor does it reach that height of maniacal

disturbance to which *Stramonium* is applicable. But in delirium of a less violent and inflammatory type,—as in many cases of *delirium tremens*; in the milder forms of mental disorders, especially when occurring in children; and where sleep is restless or too dreamful from simple cerebral excitement, *Hyoscyamus* is a most valuable remedy. It is often useful, moreover, in what may be called “local chorea” in children, as squinting, stammering, twitching of the face, &c. There is some reason, *ab usu in morbis*, for supposing *Hyoscyamus* to have an *haematic* action. At any rate, it is more frequently indicated for the cerebral complication of *fever* than either *Belladonna* or *Opium*: and in the less sthenic forms of *puerperal fever*, is sufficient single-handed to accomplish a cure. For *painless diarrhoea* occurring in this same *puerperal state* *Hyoscyamus* is accounted a specific in our school. Lastly, we use *Hyoscyamus* a good deal in *nervous coughs*, especially when the irritation begins or is aggravated as soon as the patient lies down.

In *Belladonna* and *Stramonium* I have already named the only true analogues of *Hyoscyamus*.

The largeness of the doses of *Hyoscyamus* you use depends, I believe, very much upon the inertness of your tincture and extract. I once gave drop doses of our tincture to a phthisical patient to ease her cough: but it caused her to dream so deliriously that I had to suspend it. I commonly use the dilutions from the 1st to the 4th dec.: but in children have seen capital results from the 6th and 12th.

Of

Hypericum perforatum.

I have only to say that I find it even more useful than Arnica where an injury has affected an individual nerve, as of the arm. Dr. Ludlam of Chicago has published two good cases of injury to the spinal cord with a view of showing that Hypericum is to injuries of the nervous what Arnica is to injuries of the muscular system.* Its pathogenesis, which is in Jahr's 'Manual,' ought to lead to other applications: which, however, it has not yet received.

I use, as did Dr. Ludlam, the 1st dilution.

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xvii, p. 523.

LETTER XXV.

IGNATIA, INDIGO, IODIUM, KALI HYDRIODICUM.

THE first medicine of to-day's letter is one whose use is almost peculiar to the school of Hahnemann. It is the seed of the *Strychnos S. Ignatii*, S. Ignatius' Bean,

Ignatia amara.

It is either triturated, or macerated to form a tincture.

The original proving is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' Experiments have been made with it by Jörg also, an account of which you will find in Hempel.

Ignatia contains, as you probably know, a considerable amount of Strychnia. It is doubtless to this alkaloid that it owes much of its energy. But this is quite another thing from assuming that Ignatia—and therefore *Nux vomica*—are merely vehicles for the administration of Strychnia, and might well be abandoned in favour of the pure alkaloid. Yet to this the one-sidedness of Toxicology seems to be leading the therapists of the old school. On the contrary, our pathogenetic experiments and therapeutic observations teach us that Ignatia and *Nux vomica* differ essentially both from Strychnia and from one another, however

great be the family resemblances. I have already had occasion to combat this error in reference to Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, and Stramonium.

In poisonous quantities Ignatia simply produces tetanic spasms, and death by dyspnœa. But these phenomena are resolved into their elements by the symptoms resulting from smaller doses. Ignatia *exalts the impressionability of the incident nerves all over the body.* We have hence pains and other morbid sensations well-nigh everywhere; increased susceptibility of the special senses; emotional sensitiveness; and—probably from reflex excitation—twitchings, constrictions, and spasms. This action of the drug, however, is not deep and lasting. An alternating series of symptoms—numbness, torpor, depression—soon appear, which are themselves as superficial as their predecessors. The febrile symptoms of the drug have the same characteristics. Its chill is readily removed by external warmth; and its heat is unaccompanied by thirst. The symptoms of particular parts are just instances of this general action: Ignatia seems to have few local affinities. I will only note that it causes excessive flatulence and premature menstruation: and will then refer you for farther information to Hahnemann's exhaustive proving. I turn to its therapeutic properties.

The general hyperæsthesia, the rapid alternations of mood, and many of the local phenomena produced by Ignatia point to it as a remedy for *hysteria*: in the treatment of which malady it has ever been the most potent of our drugs. It is rapidly curative of such local symptoms as the

clavus and globus hystericus, while its continued use will greatly improve the fundamental perversion of the nervous functions. It is also valuable for some of the manifestations of hypochondriasis in the male sex. It comes pretty frequently into play against convulsive affections of children, when these are not cerebral so as to require Belladonna. The reflex convulsions caused by worms are instances of what I mean. Ignatia could hardly but be of value in some forms of neuralgia, for which accordingly it ranks high as a remedy. The indications for its choice in prosopalgia are well given by Dr. Gerson in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xx, p. 415. They correspond with the general character of the drug's action which I have here sketched. In proctalgia it has more than once effected a cure, sometimes alone, sometimes aided by Nitric acid. Finally, Ignatia is the best medicine for the effects of disturbing emotions, especially those of fright and of grief.

Besides Nux vomica, the allies of Ignatia are Chamomilla, China, Coffea, Hyoscyamus, Lachesis, Platina, Stramonium, and Valerian: the first only, however, being a near relative to it.

Hahnemann recommends the 9th or 12th potency. The cures of proctalgia were made by the 30th. But Ignatia seems to be in favour alike with those who use high and with those who use low potencies: and is probably one of those remedies whose quantitative action has little to do with the result. I am myself very well satisfied with the dilutions from the 2nd to the 6th.

I have now a few words to say about
Indigo.

The dye of commerce is triturated for medicinal use.

Our authorities for Indigo are a pathogenesis translated in Teste's 'Materia Medica' from Dr. Roth's collections; and a proving by Lembke, of which an account is given by Hempel.

I am unable to see in the disturbance of the system produced by Indigo anything that is characteristic. The urinary organs seem most irritated. As a remedy, it has been used in the old school with occasional success in epilepsy and chorea. Teste states that he has cured with it some worm fevers in children: and has found it of service in chronic catarrh of the bladder, and in urethral stricture following gonorrhœa. It is a drug I have never myself used.

I can give you no information about analogous medicines or dose.

And, now for the remainder of this letter I shall dwell upon a medicine which though not taking quite the first rank is a very especial favourite of mine, Iodine or

Iodium.

Our mother-tincture is a saturated alcoholic solution, and therefore contains about one-tenth part of Iodine. For the other potencies it should be treated as the 1st dec. dilution.

Hahnemann has left us a pathogenesis of Iodine

in his 'Chronic Diseases,' which (according to Teste) is in great measure composed of the poisonous effects of the drug observed by alloëopathic authors as results of over-dosing. There is a valuable monograph by Dr. Cogswell, "Prize Essay on Iodine and its Compounds" (Edinburgh, 1837) : and a useful collection of "Observations on the curative and noxious effects of Iodine," by Dr. Wilcox, in the first vol. of the 'Annals of the Brit. Hom. Society.' A "Study of Iodine," by Dr. Madden and myself, founded on these and other materials, is contained in vol. xxi. of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' To that paper I must refer you for the filling in of the details of my present sketch; and for the authorities for the statements I make.

The pathogenetic action of Iodine is rather extensive. Of most interest and importance are its effects upon the various glands ; but it sets up a good deal of tissue-irritation, and manifests some neurotic and haematie properties.

I. Let me first call your attention to the influence of Iodine upon the nutritive functions. Its continued use has not unfrequently brought about general emaciation, with colliquative sweats and diarrhoea, and with fever of the hectic type. In our paper we have discussed at length the probable rationale of this remarkable effect. After rejecting the theories which make Iodine stimulate the absorbents, impair primary digestion by setting up gastro-enteritis, and cause liquefaction of the tissues, we conclude that its true action is one of a depressant character exerted upon the lacteal vessels and mesenteric glands. Given a sluggish

taking up of the fatty elements of the food by the lacteals, and an insufficient elaboration of their contents by the mesenteric glands ; and we have at once a most important channel of nutrition choked up and rendered useless. The fatty aliments being those taken up by the lacteals, the emaciation becomes more rapidly apparent than if it had been the albuminous constituents of the diet whose supply was cut off. But Dr. Hughes Bennett has shown that the presence of oil is essential to the assimilation of albumen ; and infers that if the fatty elements of food be insufficiently supplied, the albumen, remaining unassimilated in the blood, will be deposited in the tissues as tubercle. Accordingly, in more than one instance there has been a development of phthisis pulmonalis in iodized subjects, in whom no previous tendency to tubercle had existed.

The action on the glands of which the emaciation of Iodine is thus a prominent instance, displays itself also in the *salivary glands*, the *liver*, the *glands of the generative system*, and the *thyroid*. Salivation is produced by Iodine more frequently than by any other drug save Mercury. From two cases of poisoning with their autopsies Christison concludes that Iodine has the power of inflaming the liver. In one "after the emaciation had far advanced a hardened liver could be felt;" in the other there was, *post-mortem*, "enlargement and pale rose-red colouration of the organ." Upon the glands of the generative system it exerts a depressing and atonizing influence. The mammae and testes have more than once wasted and disappeared

under its use ; and a diminution of the functional energy of the ovaries makes it probable that these are similarly affected. It has caused barrenness in young females previously prolific, and in full iodism the menses are commonly suppressed, less often becoming profuse and watery. But the pathogenetic action on the thyroid has so important a bearing on the general question of Homœopathy, that I must state it at length.

I infer that Iodine is a specific irritant of the thyroid gland on the following grounds.

1st. Coindet, Gracfe, and others bear witness to a primary aggravation of bronchocele as frequently produced by Iodine. ~ Dr. Wood states that " sometimes the tumour, instead of yielding immediately, seems to be stimulated into inflammation,—swelling, and becoming somewhat painful." And I myself have seen a case in which this phenomenon occurred during the first week of the administration of the hundredth part of a grain each of Iodine and Iodide of Potassium three times a day.

2nd. In the eleventh vol. of the ' Brit. Journ. of Hom.' you will find the following observation by Dr. Goullon. "A man 62 years of age, very bilious, and from his youth affected with gout, got from an allopathic doctor for sciatica two scruples of Iodide of Potassium in four ounces of water, with directions to take morning and night a tablespoonful (*i.e.* gr. v. of the salt). After about eight days there came on an extremely rapidly growing swelling of the thyroid gland, with some sensitiveness to the touch and feeling of oppression." I wish that the account of this case had been given in

more detail: but, putting it together with the before-noted aggravations caused by Iodine, I think that it establishes my point.

II. The tissue-irritant influence of Iodine is nearly as extensive as that of Arsenic; but, except in the upper part of the respiratory mucous membrane, is by no means so intense. It affects the mucous and serous membranes, and the skin.

1. When taken internally, Iodine acts as an irritant of the whole alimentary canal. The only part of this tract, however, in which we have proof of specific action is the stomach, which has become inflamed by the external use of the drug. The bulimia often caused by Iodine is probably not gastric, but a symptom of the disappointment of the tissues whose supply is inadequately furnished through the depressed mesenteric glands. The respiratory mucous membrane feels the irritation of Iodine in its whole extent, but especially in the upper portion. Catarrhal symptoms in the nose and frontal sinus are frequently produced in a very severe form by Iodide of Potassium: and from Iodine itself the larynx and trachea experience various sufferings, running on from dry cough to hoarseness, aphonia, chronic inflammation, and even phthisis trachealis. The irritation extends to the lungs. There is frequently congestive oppression and haemoptysis: and once at least actual inflammation has occurred, ending in death. The genito-urinary mucous membrane seems unaffected.

2. Our knowledge of the specific influence of Iodine upon the serous membranes is derived from

therapeutical rather than physiological evidence. Nevertheless Dr. Hempel tells us that Wallace states pleurisy to have been three times occasioned by his large doses of Iodide of Potassium; and in Zink's autopsy, recorded by Christison, there was found serous effusion into the pleura and peritoneum.

3. Like most irritants of mucous membrane, Iodine has a corresponding influence upon its external continuation, the skin. The forms of eruption most commonly caused by it are erythematous, papular and pustular. Dr. Vogel saw it produce a dingy appearance of the surface similar to that which Mr. Hunt describes as characteristic of Arsenic.

III. The influence of Iodine upon the nervous system is only seen in very severe cases of poisoning, or when the system is saturated with it ("iodism"). It has most power in the motor sphere, causing here a trembling of the extremities resembling the tremor mercurialis, which sometimes goes on to twitchings and other convulsive movements, and sometimes shows its essentially asthenic character by terminating in paralysis. In the sensory sphere there are manifested in some susceptible persons various derangements of sensation, as obscuration of vision, partial deafness, illusions of the sense of touch, &c. In the ideational and emotional sphere Iodine acts much like Arsenic. There is great and lasting anxiety and despondency which "differs from hypochondriasis in this respect, that the patients occupy themselves with the present instead of with the future. Patients

describe it commonly as a feeling of discouragement and dispiritedness, which is particularly depressing : and they have been heard to complain of this even when suffering violent pain."

IV. The haematic influence of Iodine is still rarer and more remote than the neurotic. It is, like Mercury, an antiplastic : and under its long-continued influence the blood and the secretions become thin and watery.

There are two organs upon which Iodine acts with some intensity, which have found no place in the foregoing analysis. These are, the *head* and the *heart*. Iodine nearly always sets up more or less determination of blood to the head, causing headache with sense of fulness, giddiness, drowsiness, epistaxis, and even a kind of intoxication. And for the heart—palpitation, with corresponding frequency of pulse, is a constant feature of iodism. In Dr. Goullon's very susceptible patient, after the development of goitre, there appeared "all the symptoms of an acute endocarditis (qy.?) : oppression of the chest ; weakness to fainting ; intermitting, heavy, and tumultuous pulsation of the heart, and intermittent pulse ; tense pain across the chest ; loss of appetite, and vomiting." A peculiar symptom mentioned by Hahnemann is sensation as if the heart were squeezed or compressed (comp. Cactus).

With one or two exceptions, I have not described minutely the physiological effects of Iodine. They are set down in your ordinary books of reference : and Homœopathy has added little to our knowledge of them. Of its therapeutic power, however, I must write with some detail.

I. The peculiar influence of Iodine over the nutritive functions, and its special affinities for the glands and the lungs, make evident its homœopathic relationship to those tuberculous and scrofulous affections in which it has so high a reputation. In this light you will continue to use it as experience has taught you in the torpid inflammations of the lymphatic glands, and in the ulcerations, the ophthalmiaæ, and the caries which depend upon these constitutional taints. But I would call your especial attention to its value in two of the most important of these local manifestations, *tabes mesenterica* and *phthisis pulmonalis*.

1. In the fully developed form of *tabes mesenterica*—the marasmus of children—we have an exact picture of the morbid effects of Iodine. There is rapid emaciation, with dry laryngeal cough, profuse night-sweats, and slow fever; the appetite is sometimes ravenous, sometimes lost; and the bowels tend towards diarrhoea. I have already suggested that Iodine produces its nutritive disorder mainly through these very mesenteric glands. Its power over the idiopathic disease is very great. Under its use, the night-sweats usually disappear in a few days; and the remaining symptoms, if proper diet and hygiéne can be secured, steadily subside. I consider the action of Iodine in this disease one of the most satisfactory bits of treatment we have.

2. Not less striking is the resemblance between the effects of Iodine and the symptoms of *phthisis pulmonalis*. Locally, it has the pneumonia and hæmoptysis; constitutionally, the emaciation and night-sweats, the wasting fever and rapid pulse, the

cough, the diarrhoea and vomiting, and (in females) the amenorrhœa. I wish I could go on to say that Iodine was as curative of pulmonary consumption as it is of mesenteric atrophy. I cannot credit it with this power; but you must remember that the virtues of cod-liver oil depend in part, so many think, upon the Iodine it contains. I shall discuss this question presently: but in the mean time let me say that from Iodine itself I have seen more benefit than from any other drug in the treatment of this terrible disease. It appears capable of doing everything but checking the deposition of fresh tubercle. A fatal "but," you will say; and so it is, as far as cure is concerned. But palliation of symptoms and prolongation of life are no slight boons; and these may often be procured for a time by Iodine. It is most interesting to observe how non-tubercular cases of this kind, however severe, get well under the use of this agent. Many a suspicious cough with haemoptysis, wasting and night-sweats; many a chronic pneumonia where abscesses form and discharge have I seen cured by Iodine. Whereas, when tubercle is actually present, temporary improvement is always followed by a fresh outburst of the disorder.

Having thus ascertained the diathetic relationships of Iodine, we can proceed to study its curative power in disorders of those organs and tissues which it specifically influences.

1. You are as well acquainted as we with the virtues of Iodine in mercurial stomatitis and *salivation*. It is one of the many instances of unconscious homœopathy in old school practice. In idiopathic

salivation, as from pregnancy, it will sometimes effect a cure where Mercury fails. A striking case of this kind is recorded by Dr. Wilcox.

The *pancreas* is a gland so nearly identical, both in structure and in function, with the salivary glands, that a drug which acts upon the latter may be fairly expected also to influence the former. Iodine accordingly appears as the leading pancreatic medicine in the organology of Rademacher: and several cases of acute and chronic disease of this gland are cited by Wilcox in which Iodine effected a cure. I must refer you to his paper, or to our own, for the details. I would only add that the rare disease known as diarrhoea adiposa has several times been ascertained to exist in connection with pancreatic disease. This may serve as a hint for the trial of Iodine as its remedy.

2. After what we have seen of the effects of Iodine on the *liver*, I think I may claim for homœopathic action any benefit obtained from it in hepatic disease. I know nothing of it here, save that Dr. Dudgeon once cured with it an obstinate case of jaundice in which he suspected organic disease of the liver.*

3. The specific influence of Iodine upon the *glands of the generative system* would suggest its frequent employment in morbid states of these glands, especially when occurring in scrofulous and tubercular subjects. In such patients amenorrhœa, galactorrhœa, and leucorrhœa have been cured by it. I speak with more diffidence when I suggest that to such an influence is due the dispersion of mam-

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxii, p. 357.

mary, ovarian, and uterine tumours which has sometimes been accomplished by Iodine. It is worth noting, however, that the tumours of the uterus which have—in Dr. Ashwell's words—"melted down" under the action of Iodine appear invariably to have originated in the cervix, i. e. in the glandular and secreting portion of the organ. In inflammations and indurations of this part, moreover, Iodine is a remedy of tried value. It should be borne in mind, I think, in cases of sterility where the strumous diathesis exists.

4. I come now to the power of Iodine over *bronchocele*. I need not here give any account of the history of this practice, or of the testimony borne to its success. I would only say that I am by no means satisfied that the virtues of the original burnt sponge were due entirely to the Iodine it contained: and think that we may often with advantage give Spongia instead of Iodine in the treatment of the disease. The pathogenetic action of Iodine on the thyroid clearly points to the kind of goitre in which we may expect it to prove curative. It certainly will not cure the exophthalmic form; nor that which results from cysts developed in the gland; still less its carcinomatous enlargement. But "in all cases of pure hypertrophy, or resulting from an obscure chronic irritation or sub-inflammation in the tissue,—in other words, all cases of pure goitre, as distinguished from other special diseases which may be seated in ~~that~~ as well as in any other tissue,—a cure may be reasonably hoped for."* It is unnecessary to give Iodine

* Wood, 'Mat. Med.', vol. ii, p. 334.

in large doses, or to apply it externally, for the cure of bronchocele. If you will read the three admirable cases reported by my friend Dr. Kidd in the number of the 'British Journal' for April, 1867, you will, I think, be satisfied as to these points.

So much for the place and value of Iodine in glandular affections. I come now to the uses of this medicine which are based upon its tissue irritant influence.

1. Iodine is not a leading remedy in affections of the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal. The few uses to which it has been put in this region are mentioned in our "Study." Anatomically, catarrhal deafness must be placed in this category, as it appears to be an extension of a sore-throat along the Eustachian tubes. Iodine is perhaps inferior to Pulsatilla when this affection is recent: but in chronic cases it is unequalled as a remedy. I have cured several with it. But upon some morbid conditions of the respiratory tract it exerts a curative power of a very high order. I prefer it in the form of Iodide of Potassium (of which I shall speak directly) when the nasal passages are affected, and of Spongia when the mischief is in the larynx. Iodine itself has become our chief remedy in true croup. The history of its use in this disease is parallel with that of its employment in goitre. Hahnemann, led by one of the symptoms in the pathogenesis of Spongia, suggested its trial in membranous croup. The result was extremely satisfactory. But in 1841 Dr. Koch communicated to the 'Hygea' the results of his experience in the treatment of croup, which led him to believe that

Iodine was a more potent remedy therein than Spongia; and indeed that the virtues of the latter medicine depended mainly if not entirely upon the Iodine it contains. Since that time the use of Iodine in croup has become very general, and its only rivals are Bromine and the Bichromate of Potash. I would refer you to the admirable monograph on this disease by Dr. Elb of Dresden, which you will find translated in vol. x. of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' More recently, the advantage of conjoining inhalation to internal administration in croup has been enforced and illustrated by Drs. Arnold* and Drake.† Dr. Meyhoffer, moreover, has attempted the differential diagnosis of Iodine and Bromine, by calling attention to the general influence of the former as excitant, of the latter as depressant. Hence he infers that Iodine is most suitable for sporadic croup occurring in previously healthy subjects: while Bromine is preferable when the false membranes in the air-passages are produced by the diphtheritic poison.

2. Of most of the uses of Iodine in affections of the serous membranes I shall speak under Iodine of Potassium. I will only mention here its curative power when injected into the sac of a *hydrocele*. You may be surprised at my referring this action to any specific influence: you will say that it rather consists in the setting up of an adhesive inflammation in the walls of the sac, and that the Iodine is merely a more manageable substitute for the port-wine of our predecessors. But M. Jousset of

* 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vii, p 236.

† *Ibid.*, vol. x, p. 296.

Paris, in an able article which you will find translated in vol. xvi. of our Journal, has adduced numerous facts to prove—1st, that the production of inflammation is not essential to the success of this operation; but, 2ndly, that it rather prejudices that result than otherwise: 3rd, that a cure has several times been effected by the injection of a watery solution of Iodine, water being incapable of taking up more than its 7000th part. To this I may add that the first successes with Iodine in hydrocele were obtained by M. Ricord from the topical use of compresses dipped in the diluted tincture, and (in one case) from the Iodide of Potassium given internally. I cannot, therefore, but assent to M. Jousset's conclusion, that Iodine cures in these cases by a specific alterative influence exerted upon the serous walls of the sac.

3. The use of Iodine—as distinct from Iodide of Potassium and cod-liver oil—in cutaneous disease has been limited to chronic eruptions occurring in scrofulous children. A remarkable improvement in the beauty of the hair and cleanliness of the scalp has been observed to follow its use in these subjects.

The neurotic and haematic conditions characteristic of Iodine rarely, if ever, come before us as substantive maladies. They concur in strengthening the indications for its choice in the diseases we have already considered. Nor can I mention any affections of the heart in which it has been, or is likely to be, useful. I have, however, found it of great value in chronic congestive headaches and vertigoes, especially in old people.

As regards other medicines, Iodine stands about midway between *Mercury* and *Arsenic*, overlapping the sphere of either with its own. Its action on the air-passages compares with that of *Bromine* and of *Kali bichromicum*.

I have always used the 3rd dec. dilution of Iodine in the mesenteric and pulmonary affections, the deafness, the croup, and the cerebral congestions for which I esteem it so highly. In bronchocle the 1st or 2nd dec. seems required : and I should think that these latter would be more useful than higher potencies in strumous affections. I confess that I have rarely used Iodine myself in these latter conditions.

Of the compounds of Iodine we use in our practice the Iodides of Mercury and of Potassium. Of the former I shall speak when treating of their base : the latter will more appropriately be considered here. We call it by the old name, which is unfortunately based upon an incorrect theory of its composition,

Kali hydriodicum.

It is prepared by trituration or (better) aqueous solution.

There is a pathogenesis in Jahr's ' Manual,' taken from Noack and Trinks. It is merely, however, a collection of symptoms which have been observed as a result of too large doses or too long-continued use of the drug, and which you may read as well or better in Pereira.

The physiological action of Iodide of Potassium,

so far as we know it, is very much that of Iodine, becoming intensified at certain points. The *coryza* of the Iodide is very marked, involving the conjunctival and nasal mucous membranes and that of the frontal sinus. I have collected in vol. xxiii of the 'Brit. Journ.' some notices of this affection. It is noted of the watery nasal discharge that it feels cool, and causes no excoriation, herein differing from the *coryza* of Arsenic. In vol. xi of the Journal you will find some observations by Professor Langston Parker as to the effects of the long-continued use of Iodide of Potassium upon the *tongue*. The organ became in four cases tender, swollen, lobulated, and fissured. *Purpura*, too, has been more than once caused by it, which coincides with the haemetic influence of Iodine : and erythema and pustular eruptions have evidenced its action upon the *skin*. I have already mentioned the effects on the pleura ascribed to it by Dr. Wallace.

Certain of the therapeutic uses of Iodide of Potassium are undoubtedly based upon its known physiological effects. Thus it is very useful in severe local *coryza*, especially where the nose is red and swollen. In a case of profuse dark discharge from the nose, without constitutional symptoms, occurring in a child after exposure to the contagion of diphtheria ; when Kali bichromicum, Biniodide of Mercury, Muriatic acid, and Arsenic had failed, immediate improvement and rapid cure took place under the 1st dilution of Iodide of Potassium. Then it is stated by your own men to have cured some desperate cases of acute hydrocephalus in the stage of effusion ; to have reduced a chronic hydro-

cephalus to normal dimensions ; and more than once to have dispersed the fluid of hydrothorax. Moreover, Dr. Neligan considers it superior to any other drug in cutaneous diseases : he names psoriasis, lepra, ichthyosis, and lupus as the forms in which he has found it most useful. But you know well that the therapeutic virtues of Iodide of Potassium are much more extensive than these. When we step out into its great field of action as a remedy for *secondary* and *tertiary syphilis* and *chronic rheumatism*, pathogenesy fails us as a guide. It is one of the weakest points in our theory that we cannot account upon the law of similars for the power of this remedy. Nevertheless, I cannot doubt that it is specific in its nature, and depends upon the elective affinity of the medicine for the tissues affected by the morbid poisons. Thus, it is as beneficial in simple periostitis from an injury, as when this membrane is attacked by syphilis or rheumatism. The affection of the tongue, moreover, described by Professor L. Parker, is quite syphilis-like in appearance. For myself, I use Iodide of Potassium very much as you do in syphilis,—for its ulcers on tonsils and soft palate, for its nodes, and so forth. And I do not see how we can do better than follow your practice—so often crowned with success—of treating with this remedy those paralyses and epilepsies which seem to own a syphilitic origin. In chronic rheumatism I have less experience with it : and we have many similarly acting medicines here.

The dose of Iodide of Potassium need not, as your experience proves, be infinitesimal. I doubt

whether it is ever used by our high dilutionists. All of our school who have mentioned it—Drysdale, Hempel, Yeldham, and Cl. Müller—advise it to be given in material doses. I generally give my patients a bottle of the 1st dec. dilution, which they take in increasing doses till improvement begins.

Before leaving Iodine, I must say a few words upon

Oleum jecoris aselli.

When this potent therapeutic agent was first introduced into practice, it was a common opinion that its peculiar virtues were due to the Iodine it contained. To the homœopathic physician, the infinitesimal proportion (one part in 40,000) in which the drug existed occasioned no difficulty; and he could point triumphantly to the perfect homœopathicity of Iodine to most of the maladies in which cod-liver oil was found beneficial. Of late years, however, so much evidence has accumulated as to the importance of oily matters in the nutritive operations, that it has become usual among ourselves as well as in your ranks to regard cod oil as a purely dietetic agent. I cannot myself subscribe to this conclusion. Without questioning for a moment the great value of an easily-digested animal oil as an article of diet in badly nourished frames, I do strongly doubt whether the whole virtues of cod-liver oil can be ascribed to this mode of action. When we remember that in a teaspoonful of this oil we are administering a dose of Iodine

equal to a drop and a half of its 3rd dec. dilution, and that we are generally giving it in cases to which the drug is thoroughly homœopathic—can we doubt that it exerts a curative action? If we disbelieve this, we have no reason for believing in the action of infinitesimals anywhere. Moreover, were it the oleaginous matter *per se* which cures, why should all attempts to find a substitute for the oil of fishes be so unsuccessful? I conclude, then, that the virtues of cod-liver oil are due, in a great measure, to the Iodine which it contains, and that the pathogenesy of this drug should always be borne in mind in our prescription of the oil. Iodine will obviously be given best in the form of cod-liver oil where there is much wasting, as we then introduce at one and the same time both the specific to cure the pathological tendency, and the most suitable pabulum wherewith to repair the material injury done to the organism by the ravages of disease.

LETTER XXVI.

IPECACUANHA, IRIS, KALI BICHROMICUM.

THE first medicine I shall consider to-day is one deservedly a favourite in both schools,

Ipecacuanha.

We make a tincture or trituration of the dry root.

There is a short but characteristic proving in the 'Mat. Med. Pura,' and Teste's remarks *sub voce* are worth consulting. Much of what I shall now say is contained in a paper of mine on the drug, which you will find in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xxiii.

The *emetic* action of Ipecacuanha is that by which it is best known. Let us study this for a minute. The vomiting is "specific," for it is set up when the drug is introduced into the system in other ways than by ingestion. Nevertheless, it would seem that the primary emetic impression is made upon the mucous membrane of the stomach, for some irritation of this tissue is always present when a large quantity of the drug has been introduced into the organism. Furthermore, the excitation which results in the complex process we call vomiting is conveyed to the nervous centre through the *vagi*, for, when these nerves are divided, no

gastric irritation produced by Ipecacuanha or otherwise will have an emetic effect.

The action of Ipecacuanha in this sphere may accordingly be thus defined: "a moderate inflammatory irritation of a mucous surface, resulting, through a reflex excitation conveyed by the incident nerves of the part, in vigorous expulsive muscular movement." Its curative action in the same sphere is a capital illustration of the law of similars. It cures the same kind of vomiting that it causes. It is of little value when the mucous membrane itself is solely at fault, and the persistent nausea is a more prominent symptom than the occasional vomiting (*Pulsatilla, Antimonium crudum*). It does nothing for the vomiting of true gastritis (*Arsenicum*), or for the sympathetic sickness of cancer, phthisis, diphtheria, and such like diseases (*Kreasote*), where the stomach is not primarily affected. But it is almost certainly curative in gastric cases where, without any serious affection of the mucous membrane, there is frequent retching and vomiting. Let me give you two brief cases in point. I have already recorded them in our Journal.

1. "August 19th, 1864.—Mrs. F—, aet. 39. Lost her appetite nine months ago, without assignable cause; then followed vomiting of all food, with great debility. The bowels are much relaxed; the catamenia regular. Finding also some smarting of the eyes, I suspected that arsenical influence might be at work here, and desired her to bring me some of her wall-paper, which was green. In the mean time I prescribed—

"Ipecacuanha, 1st dilution, a drop three times a day for six days.

"26th.—The vomiting has ceased, and she feels much better. (I had examined the green paper, and found it non-arsenical.) Repeat.

"September 2nd.—No vomiting ; gaining strength. Continue.

"She took the Ipecacuanha for a fortnight more ; and then Sacch. lact. for three weeks, that I might keep her under observation. The symptoms all subsided : and she became quite well."

2. "August 1st, 1865.—Frederick G—, wt. 54. Has vomited everything he has taken for three months past. The food causes pain during the short time it remains in the stomach ; the tongue is coated brown, and is cleft ; the bowels are regular ; the urine thick.

"*Ipecacuanha* 1, a drop three times a day.

"8th.—There has been no vomiting after the first two or three days. The feeling of nausea persists, and there is some pain after food. Repeat.

"15th.—Continues to improve. Repeat.

"22nd.—Nothing now but slight nausea and a little foulness of tongue. *Pulsatilla* 3, a drop three times a day.

"He came to the dispensary on September 14th to get some medicine for his wife, and reported himself as continuing quite well."

Turning now to the respiratory organs, we find a group of symptoms produced by Ipecacuanha which, though somewhat idiosyncratic, are yet sufficiently common to be regarded as characteristic of the drug. You know that there are many persons who cannot remain in a room where Ipecacuanha is being powdered without feeling its influence upon their respiratory organs. Sometimes the conjunctival and nasal membranes are most affected ; the eyes are reddened, smart, and water, and there is copious defluxion from the nose, with incessant sneezing. More commonly the influence is felt lower down : there is dyspnoea, wheezing, and cough, ending in profuse mucous expectoration.

It is evident that our former definition of the action of Ipecacuanha will hold good here also. Again, we have a moderate inflammatory irritation

of a mucous surface connected with expulsive muscular efforts; and these latter quite disproportionate to the amount of mucous irritation, and pointing to an involvement of the extremities of the incident nerves in the morbid process. Once again, moreover, clinical experience points in the same direction. The respiratory affections in which Ipecacuanha is curative are hay-fever, hooping-cough, croup, and certain forms of bronchitis and asthma. The sneezing of hay-fever; the violent expulsive cough of pertussis; and the spasmodic paroxysms of croup bring these respective diseases under the definition I have given of the action of Ipecacuanha. And there are cases, half-bronchitis and half-asthma, as much neuroses as phlogoses, in which Ipecacuanha supersedes all other medicines. You will find one such case of my own in No. xxvii of the 'Annals of the Brit. Hom. Society.'

I have written this down much as it stands in my paper in the Journal. My aim was to show that the *usus in morbis* often concurred with pathogenetic experiment to help us to the precise sphere and mode of action of our medicines. Ipecacuanha was a good instance in point. I have nothing new to add as to its gastric uses. But the application we make of it to affections of the respiratory organs must be interesting to you, as it is in many respects common to both schools. You must, however, admit that it is strictly homoeopathic. In hooping-cough and croup, too, where you have given it only as an emetic, you see now its specific operation. Let me say as regards the former disorder, that it is during the first fortnight after the hooping has

commenced, when there is much mucous expectoration and vomiting, that Ipecacuanha (generally in alternation with Aconite) is so beneficial. After this Drosera in most instances becomes more appropriate. In simple spasmodic coughs resembling pertussis, with much retching and mucous expectoration, Ipecacuanha is rapidly curative. Of croup I speak only on Teste's authority, who regards Ipecacuanha in alternation with Bryonia as its almost unfailing remedy. Dr. Elb, in the excellent paper I have already referred to, shows that croup is truly a "neuro-phlogosis,"—that there is a spasmodic as well as an inflammatory element in it. Hence he gives Aconite alternately with his Iodine. Of similar character is this prescription of Teste's. As Bryonia (q. v.) is capable of setting up membranous inflammation of the respiratory tracts, its share must be the extinguishing of the phlogosis, leaving to Ipecacuanha the dealing with the accompanying neurosis. I have never hitherto tried this treatment.

I do not know whether you have ever verified the former reputation of Ipecacuanha in dysentery. Hahnemann objects to its being considered a remedy for this disease, since its pathogenetic action is limited to the production of simple diarrhoea. But it is impossible to suppose that the "radix anti-dysenterica" has gained this name from no cause whatsoever; while its mode of action, where curative, can hardly be chemical or physical, or other than dynamic. And when we consider the phenomena of dysentery, we find that one of its most characteristic symptoms is identical with that which in other

parts of the body we have seen to call for Ipecacuanha. I speak of the *tenesmus*. This is a violent and recurring expulsive action, not necessarily proportionate to the amount of irritation present on the mucous surface. When such muscular actions are known as cough or vomiting, the indication for Ipecacuanha is plain. It is no less so, even in the absence of pathogenetic analogy, when it is called *tenesmus*, and takes place at the lower bowel. Only here, as in croup, the amount of mucous irritation is generally too great to be overcome by Ipecacuanha alone. As there Teste alternates it with Bryonia, so here it usually requires to be supplemented by *Mercurius corrosivus*.

There is another element in dysentery which Hahnemann himself admits may be overcome by Ipecacuanha. "It is capable," he says, "of diminishing the quantity of blood." The power of Ipecacuanha over *hæmorrhage* is very curious, but undoubted. In intestinal hæmorrhage (*not* from ulceration) I have seldom known it fail: and in hæmoptysis, menorrhagia, and hæmatomesis it holds high rank as a remedy. There are some faint hints in the pathogenesis that it is homœopathic to these maladies: but neither pathogenetic nor curative action seem to bear any relation to that already described as characteristic of the drug. So that, while the practical fact remains for our edification, the theoretical explanation is at present impossible.

The analogues of Ipecacuanha are *Antimonium tartaricum*, and perhaps *Lobelia* and *Tabacum*; also *Iris*.

For dose I rarely go higher than the 1st or at the utmost the 2nd dec. dilution.

I come next to a plant which, though not peculiar to the American continent, has been made known as a medicine by American practitioners. It is the common blue-flag,

Iris versicolor.

A tincture is prepared from the root.

In Dr. Hale's article on Iris in his 'New Remedies' you will find several provings made with it, and a collection of all known records of its clinical use.

Iris is known in America as a very active emetic and purgative, and as an excitant of the salivary and biliary secretions. Our provings, while they agree with this description, both enlarge and precisionise it. Enlarge,—for they show that the *pancreas* is irritated as much as or more than the salivary glands and liver. This is shown by the continual burning felt in this region by one of the provers, who at the same time was passing frequent watery evacuations; and by the highly congested state of the organ in animals poisoned by Iris. And precisionise,—for they indicate the vomiting and diarrhoea of Iris to be the result of hypersecretion along the alimentary tract, and that the morbid condition set up has little tendency to run on to inflammation.

In these last words I have described pretty closely the pathological condition which obtains in what we call *English cholera*, which, however, I

suppose exists in all parts of the globe. The acute vomiting and purging, predominantly bilious, which characterise this autumnal scourge are checked in the promptest manner* by Iris. I mentioned this at the meeting of the Brit. Hom. Society, in Oct. 1865, and was pleased to read in the 'Monthly Hom. Review' of the following January that Dr. Lade of King's Lynn had met with a similar experience. It is occasionally of use in other forms of acute vomiting and purging. It is the prince of remedies for "sick-headache," rapidly relieving the vomiting even in the cerebral form of the disease; and in the gastro-hepatic variety by its continued use preventing the recurrence of the paroxysms. I was at one time in hopes that it would prove a specific for *cholera infantum*; but I fear that, although it promptly arrests the vomiting, it does not strike at the root of the disease, for the purging continues unabated. It has cured idiopathic and mercurial *salivation*, and should be thought of in acute affections of the pancreas.

This is the main sphere of action of our medicine: but I must add that it has caused and cured vesiculo-pustular eruptions, neuralgia of the right side of the face, and sthenic seminal emissions. The provings indicate a still wider range of utility, for which we must look to the future.

The analogues of Iris are *Antimonium tartaricum*, *Colchicum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Mercurius*, *Podophyllum*, *Stannum*.

The low dilutions only have been used: I always carry about with me the 1st.

Of the compounds of Chromic acid with Potash we use two, the Chromate and the Bichromate. The former we know only as a remedy, and can hardly distinguish between its action and that of the Bichromate. The latter, under the name of.

Kali bichromicum,

is the best proved, and among the most valuable of all the medicines we possess.

Exhaustive provings of Kali bichromicum were made almost simultaneously in England and in Vienna. The English proving may be read in the appendix to the 'British Journal of Homœopathy' for 1844; the Vienna experiments are recorded in the 'Austrian Journal' for 1847. The two are collated in a very thorough manner by Dr. Drysdale in the Hahnemann 'Materia Medica,' Part I. Numerous clinical cases are appended; and additional ones are given—also by Dr. Drysdale—in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xv.

Kali bichromicum is a drug of which the old-school Materia Medica knows nothing. I must therefore expound it to you *ab initio*.

Dr. Drysdale well characterises it as "a pure irritant to the organic tissues." Comparing it with Arsenic, we observe that neurotic, hæmotic, and myotic influences are altogether wanting: but its sphere of tissue irritation is wider, omitting indeed the serous membranes, but extending beyond the mucous membranes and the skin to the fibrous tissues on the one hand, and to many of the glands on the other. I will endeavour to describe its physiological actions under these headings.

1. The action of Kali bichromicum on the *mucous membranes* should be compared with that of Arsenic, of Mercury, and of Tartar emetic. It causes a marked increase in the quantity of mucus formed, which mucus is sometimes tough and stringy, and sometimes degenerates into pus. Higher grades of the inflammatory process are seen in the *respiratory mucous membrane*, and (when the poison has been swallowed) along the alimentary tract. In the former region, false membranes have been formed ; in the latter, the tendency is towards ulceration. The portions of the mucous tracts chiefly affected are the mouth, throat, cardiac portion of the stomach, duodenum and jejunum, and rectum ; the whole respiratory membrane, including the conjunctiva ; and the ureters. These toxicological actions are well pictured in the physiological provings. The provers have sore and injected fauces ; sour eructations and heartburn, slow digestion, bitter taste, nausea and vomiting, with thickly coated tongue ; dysenteric purging ; coryza, hoarseness, and cough.

2. The action of Kali bichromicum on the *skin*, like that of Croton and of Tartar emetic, is most fully displayed as the result of its external application ; although, as also with them, the effect is specific, and may appear under other circumstances. In the account of the English proving given in the 'British Journal of Homœopathy,' you will find some coloured engravings of the effects of the poison upon the skin. Papules, pustules, and ulcers are the most characteristic forms : the ulcers have hard bases and overhanging edges, are deep and generally dry.

3. The glands chiefly affected by Kali bichromicum are the *liver* and the *kidneys*. On the former its action is very marked. Here is a group of symptoms occurring in one prover. "Aching for some days in the right hypochondrium ; scanty, pale, clay-coloured stools, sometimes twice a day ; metallic taste, foetid breath, and confusion in the head." In animals poisoned by it, the liver is found congested, enlarged, friable, of a dark reddish-brown colour, but presenting on its surface whitish-yellow spots extending into its substance, of soft consistence, and slightly depressed. The kidneys are also found intensely congested, the tubular portion softened and undistinguishable from the rest, and the urine either purulent or altogether suppressed.

4. The *fibrous tissues* are much irritated, as shown by the marked tearing pains experienced by the provers, especially about the joints. Still more striking is the effect upon the periosteum, which manifests not only pain at certain spots, but its characteristic hard swellings. These symptoms are observed especially in the parietal, malar, and maxillary bones, and in the tibia. I see no evidence that Kali bichromicum influences the bones themselves : but its curious effects upon the nasal septum show a decided power of destroying the cartilages. Dr. Drysdale thus describes what happens to the workers in chrome. "For the first days there is discharge of clear water from the nose, with sneezing, chiefly on going into the open air ; then soreness and redness of the nose, with sensation of a foetid smell. Then they have great pain and tenderness, most at the junction of the

cartilage, and the septum ulcerates quite through, while the nose becomes obstructed by the repeated formation of hard elastic plugs (called by the workmen clinkers). Finally, the membrane loses its sensibility and remains dry, and with the septum gone, and frequently loss of smell for years (*sic*)."

The pathogenetic effects I have now described are faithfully represented in the clinical use of the drug, of which we have large experience and extensive record. Kali bichromicum is of no service in idiopathic nervous affections, or in toxæmic fevers. The apparent exception of supra-orbital neuralgia, which it has often cured, is probably not a real one : as this is the neuralgia most frequently induced by gastric derangement. Two leading forms of cachexia, however, are prominently pictured in its pathogenesis, viz., syphilis and chronic rheumatism.

I. Of *syphilis*, Dr. Drysdale writes, "The resemblance in many respects between the action of this medicine and that of the syphilitic virus, and also its analogy to Mercury, would lead us to hope that we may find in it another remedy for that disease. Though we would not place any weight on such a merely superficial resemblance, yet we cannot refrain from noticing the likeness that the chronic ulcer when healed presents to the indurated chancre. A more correct way of judging of the resemblance is in the further development of the constitutional symptoms. We have in this remedy the rash on the skin ; then the sore-throat, which has been mistaken for syphilitic ; then the periosteal pains ; then the rheumatism ; and lastly the diseases of the skin, chiefly of the pustular character, which have

the hard dark scab, and leave the depressed cicatrix." Experience has confirmed the hope here expressed, as will be seen in the remarks I shall make upon its curative power over affections of the throat, eye, skin, and periosteum.

II. The rheumatoid pains induced by Kali bichromicum are so numerous and characteristic, that it can hardly fail to take its place as a remedy for rheumatic affections. Experience has here also confirmed the indications of pathogenesis. It is especially on the middle ground between rheumatism and syphilis—in periosteal and syphilitic rheumatism—that Kali bichromicum plays so distinguished a part. It will be seen, however, that its action is by no means limited to cases such as this. The rheumatism calling for Kali bichromicum is chronic, and of the "cold" variety.

Let us now follow the curative action of the drug along the road we have already traversed in describing its pathogenetic effects.

1. In chronic catarrhs and ulcerations of the alimentary mucous membrane Kali bichromicum is often our very best medicine. The common chronic ulcer of the pharynx rapidly heals under its action. I agree also with Drs. Watzke and Russell in rating it very high as a remedy for syphilitic sore-throat. It will not, I believe, arrest the destructive ulceration sometimes set up (requiring Mercurius or Kali iodidum); but will subdue chronic inflammation and heal up superficial ulcers very effectually. In dyspepsia and vomiting from chronic gastric catarrh, where the tongue has a thick *yellowish* coat (a white coat indicates Anti-

monium crudum in preference), Kali bichromicum is very successful. It should be the best medicine for ulcer of the stomach, as it has proved to be for ulcers of the duodenum resulting from burns. In chronic duodenitis our choice lies between our present drug and Arsenic. In chronic intestinal ulceration it vies with Mercurius corrosivus, and has effected some brilliant cures. Still more striking is the power of the Bichromate in affections of the respiratory mucous membrane. In acute coryza, influenza, catarrhal laryngitis, tracheitis, and bronchitis it is often rapidly curative; especially (as I think) when the digestive mucous membrane is simultaneously involved. There is also a large accumulation of evidence tending to show that it is a potent remedy for true membranous croup. I have never used it in this disease: but have been disappointed with it in laryngeal diphtheria. It is, however, more especially in the chronic affections of the respiratory mucous membrane that Kali bichromicum is efficacious. For a chronic "cold in the head" there is no medicine like it. It has cured polypus narium, and is recommended in ozaena; but this disease I have found it as little able to cure as indeed are all other remedies I know. In chronic hoarseness, laryngitis, and tracheitis it has proved curative; and should be useful in ulceration of the nose and larynx, syphilitic or simple. But it is especially in chronic bronchitis that Kali bichromicum has gained its great reputation. It is indicated when the sputa are tough, difficult to detach, and come up in strings rather than in lumps.—Before leaving the mucous mem-

branes, I must tell you what Kali bichromicum can do for the *eyes*. It stands high among our remedies for catarrhal and strumous ophthalmia; and has even cured rheumatic and syphilitic affections of the sclerotica and iris.

2. The Bichromate has often been used with great advantage in pustular eruptions; and is one of the best remedies, externally as well as internally used, for ulcers of the legs. A syphilitic origin would specially indicate it in these cases. I have cured with it an obstinate case of acne faciei.

3. Kali bichromicum is a decided hepatic medicine, much resembling Mercurius. Dull pain in the right hypochondrium, especially when limited to a small spot, and whitish stools are indications for its use. Its action on the kidneys has led to its use in the suppression of urine which sometimes follows upon Asiatic cholera: and so far with apparent success.

4. The action of Kali bichromicum upon fibrous tissue has led to its successful use in a number of local rheumatisms, and such-like maladies. In Dr. Drysdale's article you will find cases of rheumatic headache, of lumbago and sciatica, and of perostitis which have been very satisfactorily cured by it.

The chief medicines whose general action is similar to that of Kali bichromicum are *Kali iodidum*, *Hepar sulphuris*, and the salts of *Mercury*. In its influence on the mucous membranes and skin it resembles also *Arsenic* and *Tartar emetic*. *Spongia*, *Iodine*, and *Bromine* act like it upon the

larynx and trachea; *Mercurius* on the liver; and *Mezereum* and *Phytolacca* on the periosteum.

I recommend by way of dose the first six dilutions. The 3rd is most commonly used, except in syphilis, where the lower potencies of this salt and of the neutral chromate have been used with most benefit. In acute affections, however, I nearly always prefer the 6th. For external use, as to ulcers, one grain of the pure salt to six or eight ounces of water will be found quite strong enough.

LETTER XXVII.

KALI CARBONICUM, CHLORICUM, NITRICUM, AND
PERMANGANICUM, KALMIA, KREASOTE, LACHESIS.

OF the compounds of Potassium and salts of Potash we have already studied the Bromide and Iodide of potassium, and the Bichromate of potash ; and Potash itself has come before us under the name of Causticum. We have now to consider the remaining drugs of this order which we use in our practice.

The first of these is the Carbonate of potash,

Kali carbonicum.

It is prepared by solution, at first in water, later in alcohol.

The proving is in the ‘ Chronic Diseases.’

If we are to believe the pathogenesis there detailed, we must credit Kali carbonicum with being homœopathic to most of the ills that flesh is heir to. As a matter of fact, its sphere is very limited. It is best known in affections of the *respiratory organs*. It has occasionally proved curative in those pulmonary affections which were called “phthisis” before physical exploration was known : and it is strongly recommended in Noack and Trinks’ ‘ Handbuch,’ I

know not on what grounds, in pleurisy. It appears, also, to have some influence over the *ovario-uterine system*. Hahnemann commends it in suppression of the menses, or when these delay making their first appearance at the time of puberty. It is spoken of so highly for aching in the back in pregnant women,* and for the effects of want of care after miscarriage that I suspect it has some power over uterine congestion.

It will be seen from this that *Causticum* is not so close an analogue of Kali carbonicum as their chemical relationship would suggest. *Natrum muriaticum* is perhaps the medicine which most resembles it.

As Kali carbonicum was used by the earlier Hahnemannians much more than it is now, I should have supposed that the higher dilutions were the most efficacious. Dr. Clotar Müller, however, writes "As long as I employed this medicine in 6 or 30, I saw little or no benefit. But since I have for many years by Dr. Gruber's advice, given it in 1 and 2, I have seen better results, especially in some cases of pulmonary tuberculosis."

We come next to the Chlorate of potash,

Kali chloricum,

which is prepared as the Carbonate, or by trituration.

There is a short pathogenesis of Kali chloricum in Jahr's 'Manual.' A paper on its external use

* I have just lately given it (6th dil.) in a case of this kind with most satisfactory results.

by Mr. Evan Frazer in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xviii, should also be consulted.

From what I read in your journals I fancy that no medicine is in more general favour among your practitioners just now than Chlorate of Potash. You seem to believe in its power of improving cachectic states of the system, and give it accordingly in such diseases as syphilis, cancer, and phthisis where the general condition is of this character. Of the same nature appears to be its deodorizing influence when applied in solution, which you know well, but which I have never seen better illustrated than in Mr. Frazer's cases in the paper referred to. There is a growing tendency to revive the old notion that Chlorate of Potash produces these effects in virtue of the large proportion of oxygen it contains. At one time this theory was supposed invalid, because the salt was found unchanged in the urine. I cannot pronounce upon this question. If the theory be true (and I must say that the parallel action of the Permanganate gives countenance to it) the internal use of Chlorate of Potash is as open to us as its external application. It stands on the same footing as the inhalation of oxygen.

I must claim, however, for dynamism and for Homœopathy one of the best established uses of Chlorate of Potash, its power over *stomatitis*. Let me refer you to a case reported in the 'Med. Times and Gazette' for May 22nd, 1858. A child had been taking from March 16th to May 18th three times daily at first ten and then five grains of the salt for strumous ophthalmia. "On May 18th, she came with a very sore mouth. The saliva dripped

from her lips, there were numerous follicular ulcers on the tongue and inside of lips, and one large one occupied a surface the size of a shilling on the back part of the dorsum of the tongue. The salivary glands were enlarged and tender, and the mouth full of saliva, although the ptyalism was not extreme, nor were the gums sore. In this latter respect and in the existence of the larger ulcers on the tongue, the stomatitis differed from that caused by mercury." Mr. Jonathan Hutchinson, also, mentions it as a curious fact that Chlorate of Potash causes a form of stomatitis very similar to that which it cures.— Our experience is quite at one with yours as to the value of the Chlorate in these cases. Mr. Frazer thinks it has a specific power over ulceration, and gives a good case where this process in the throat of a syphilitic patient was arrested by it.

In this action of Chlorate of Potash it has for analogues *Mercury, Iodine, Nitric* and *Muriatic acid*, and *Iris*.

Your use of the drug shows that material doses will manifest its specific properties. I commonly use the 1st dec. trituration. Mr. Frazer finds ten grains to a pint a sufficient strength for local application.

The third salt of Potash which comes before us here is the Nitrate, Nitre, or

Kali nitricum.

The nitre of the shops, dissolved in hot water and deposited in crystals as it cools, is triturated for our use.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases,' *sub voce* "Nitrum." By far the best account, however, of the pathogenetic effects of the salt is given in Hempel.

While I was an Allopath, Nitre was a very favourite remedy of mine in the febrile affections of children. I supposed it to act chemically on the hyperinotic blood, and dynamically on the excited circulation. I see no reason for supposing that I was wrong. Hahnemann says that "inasmuch as the production of cold in the system is the primary effect of Nitrum, its action in inflammatory fevers must be palliative only." I dare say it is; but in these ephemeral fevers a palliative answers much the same purposes as a curative. I have better remedies now: but I look back with affection to my former Nitre. I confess, moreover, that I have not yet found a place for it in my new therapeutics. The pathogenetic effects it has occasionally produced are not a little remarkable. Besides its anti-plastic influence upon the blood, and its power of reducing the circulation, it manifests active neurotic properties. In one of the cases of poisoning by it collected by Dr. Hempel is caused general paralysis, with blindness, in another chorea, in another acute œdema of the whole body. Its well-known diuretic action, moreover, is worth noting and studying. Altogether I think that Nitre bids fair to become one of the "medicines of the future."

I can say nothing at present about allied remedies or dose.

The Permanganate of Potash—

Kali permanganicum,

has been best known hitherto in the form of "Condy's Fluid," where it disinfects and deodorizes by means of (as it is supposed) the large proportion of oxygen it contains (comp. Kali chloricum). I mention it here because it has lately been proved, and bids fair to fill a gap in the treatment of *malignant diphtheria* which has long remained—to our cost—open. The heroic proving of Dr. H. C. Allen (which you will find in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' for April, 1867) has shown the power of the Permanganate to set up acute inflammation of the throat, extending to the nares, larynx, and salivary glands, and along the Eustachian tubes. With these symptoms there were diuresis and obstinate constipation. Putting together this elective affinity for the throat and its neighbourhood, and the chemical power of the drug in dissolving the false membrane and destroying the offensive emanations of diphtheria, Dr. Allen tried it in a desperate case of the malignant form of this disease, with the most rapid and brilliant results. The usual remedies had been given without effect : the odour of the breath had become almost unbearable ; a dark-coloured offensive diarrhoea had set in, while, "with vomiting, fluids taken by the mouth were returned by the nose, and a general prostration seemed to be the precursor of a fatal termination. At this stage I dissolved three grains of Permanganate in one half-glass of water, gave her a teaspoonful at 9 p.m., to be repeated every hour until I saw her. Called at 12 p.m., found her much improved, breathing

easier, and a warm perspiration had made its appearance. Continued the medicine. The next morning—found her sitting up in her bed, and her whole appearance changed. On examining the throat, to my astonishment, I found the membrane hitherto so extensive almost gone, a small patch on the left tonsil only being visible. The offensive character of the breath was completely changed ; in fact, I could discover no odour at all. Continued the medicine every three hours while awake, and she went on to a speedy convalescence.”

Dr. Allen adds, “This is only one of a number I could relate treated with the Permanganate, all with equally good results.” To my mind it recalls a score of cases in which I would have given anything for such a medicine, but which went down to the grave, untouched by our ordinary means. I have not yet had an opportunity of testing Dr. Allen’s recommendation, but shall gladly do so when occasion offers.

The mountain-laurel,

Kalmia latifolia,

I include in my list of medicines only because its proving is contained in Esrey’s collection, and comes from Dr. Constantine Hering. The sole point in its pathogenesis which seems worthy of note is that it diminishes the force and frequency of the heart’s action in a very marked manner. Whether its action upon the circulation is exerted, like that of Aconite, through the vaso-motor nerves, like that of Tartar Emetic, through the vagi, or like

that of Digitalis, upon the substance of the heart itself, I cannot say. It has been little used in disease. Dr. Russell speaks of having tried it in a case of nervous palpitation, but with purely negative results.

Let us now consider the place occupied in specific medicine by

Kreasote,

of which we make alcoholic dilutions for use.

There is a pathogenesis of Kreasote in Jahr's 'Manual,' embodying the results of a proving by Dr. Wahle. Much interesting matter is contained in Dr. Cormack's monograph on the drug: and Teste's article should by all means be consulted.

The results of Dr. Cormack's experiments on animals seem to me negative as respects its medicinal value. It seems to suspend the functions of the first organ through whose capillaries it passes, causing vertigo and stupor if introduced into the carotids, asphyxia if injected into the veins. These effects are probably due to the coagulation of the albumen of the blood, since Kreasote exerts an influence of this kind under all other circumstances. Upon this influence, indeed, the remedial powers of the drug when applied locally seem to depend. If your experience leads you to think favourably of these uses, pray do not abandon them till you get something better. The point is quite outside the domain of Homœopathy: she says neither yea nor nay to the practice.

When we come to the dynamic effects of

Kreasote, however, the aspect of things is changed. Pereira is never more homœopathic in his unconscious honesty than in treating of the properties of this drug. "Swallowed in large doses," he writes, "it causes *vomiting* and purging;" and again, "when the dose has been considerably augmented, *diarrhœa*, or even *dysentery*, has been produced." And then he goes on to tell us that "as an internal remedy, Kreasote has been principally celebrated, in this country, as a medicine possessing extraordinary powers of arresting *vomiting*;" that in Sweden it was found very useful in a wide-spread epidemic of *dysentery*; and that Mr. Spinks and Dr. Kesteven have published cases of its successful employment in common *diarrhœa*. While, to crown all, we have this sentence, "Occasionally it increases the quantity of the urinary secretion; but in diabetes it sometimes has an opposite effect."

The power of Kreasote over *vomiting* is the only one of these actions upon which I need dwell. It is recognised by us with our small doses as heartily as by you with your large. We agree, moreover, that it is in *sympathetic vomiting* that Kreasote proves specific,—where the irritation starts from some other organ than the stomach. Thus the vomiting of phthisis, of cancer of liver or uterus, of pregnancy, and of chronic kidney disease is often checked by it. I must say, however, that I have a chronic case of cancer of the stomach under treatment, the vomiting of which is always arrested by Kreasote when it becomes troublesome. I believe that some esteem Kreasote very highly in hysterical vomiting.

This has been the main homœopathic as well as allopathic use of Kreasote. My friend Dr. Hilbers, however, considers that Kreasote has great power of sustaining the strength in some of these exhausting diseases, as well as of checking the vomiting : and relies much upon it in the treatment of phthisis. Like the other antiseptics, moreover, (vide Arsenic and Carbo), Kreasote has a dynamic influence over foul discharges and putrescent processes. I once made a very pretty cure with it of persistent lochial discharge, which had become brown and offensive.

But we owe to the fertile and original mind of M. Teste a remarkable development of the uses of Kreasote. He calls attention to the effects of the continued use of smoked meat ; "a sort of scurvy carrying off the teeth, foul breath, costiveness, a general malaise, and a real cacohymia." He then suggests that the power of Kreasote when locally applied, not merely to relieve temporarily the pain of toothache, but to arrest the progress of caries, is of a dynamic nature. Putting these facts together, he justifies by them the following statements drawn from his experience.

1. Kreasote is in children of all ages, as well as in adults, the chief remedy for *odontalgia*, when it is caused by caries of the teeth.

2. When *dentition* is so badly performed as to become a disease, comprising general irritation and cachexia with degeneration of the teeth themselves, especially when the child is constipated, Kreasote is the specific remedy.

These statements I can confirm from repeated

trials in my own practice, which have yielded me almost uniform success.* I cannot follow M. Teste, however, when he goes on to extol Kreasote as the "specific for syphilis in nursing children." If he limits it, as he seems to do subsequently, to cases "where the disease manifests itself under the exanthematous form," I shall not disagree. But I have failed to see any effect from Kreasote upon the profound cacohymia which this sad disease so often manifests.

M. Teste further adds that Kreasote is most suitable to delicate or cachectic children: and when given to those of a lively, vigorous, and sanguine constitution makes them feel so uncomfortable that the exhibition of Ferrum metallicum as an antidote becomes necessary.

The chief analogues of Kreasote are *Carbo animalis* and *Vegetabilis*; *Mercurius*; and *Petroleum*.

I have always used the 2nd dilution for vomitings and foul discharges: but have followed M. Teste in giving the 12th in toothache, and the 24th in morbid dentition.

I have now to direct your attention to one of the most important of our serpent-poisons, the virus of the lance-headed viper, *Trigonocephalus lachesis*, commonly known among us as—

* Dr. Madden writes to me, "I like Kreasote in dentition very much. My first case was our own baby. She had been extremely fretful and irritable and sleepless for three or four days, and Chamomilla had done no good. I gave Kreasote 24, and in a quarter of an hour she was asleep, and slept eleven hours right off, and woke cheerful. The nurse was almost frightened, thinking I must have given an opiate."

Lachesis.

Triturations were originally made of the poison by Dr. Hering, from whom we derive the whole of our present supply of the medicine. In this country we have it only in the form of tincture, and it cannot be had below the 5th centes. dilution.

Lachesis was proved by Dr. Hering ; you will find his pathogenesis in schema form in Jahr's ' Manual.' Nearly all, however, of the important uses of the medicine are based upon the effects of the serpent's bite ; which you may read of in any treatise on Surgery.

It is generally admitted that the constitutional phenomena resulting from snake-bites depend partly upon blood-poisoning and partly upon distress of the nerve-centres. Whether both these effects are primary, or whether the nervous centres result from the toxication of the blood, seems an open question. I incline to believe that they are both primary, although I doubt not that it is by absorption and diffusion through the circulation that the virus reaches the nerve-centres. The pneumo-gastric nerves are those which chiefly manifest the influence of the poison : thus we have sense of constriction and choking about the throat, spasmoidic dysphagia and dyspnoea, and slowing even to stopping of the heart's action. If reaction takes place, the hæmato influence of the virus becomes apparent. "The disordered state of the blood induces febrile disturbance of a low kind, aggravated by the local changes which meanwhile have occurred in the bitten part ; and under this the patient may sink at

a more remote period." I quote from the late Professor Miller's 'Principles of Surgery.' He goes on "the local affection is itself formidable. By the absorption of virus into the blood, and its subsequent diffusion through the system, vital power is lowered generally. By imbibition of the poison in the part injured, the same result takes place locally. Under the stimulus of the injury the part inflames; and the process, advancing uncontrollable, in consequence of deficiency both in general and in local vital power, soon attains its worst results—gangrene, attended with diffuse infiltration of a putrid sanguis." With this, of course, there is secondary fever of a typhoid type.

Now I have already, when speaking of *Apis*, justified the use of these "toxical phenomena in the choice of medicines according to the law of similars. *Lachesis* is another illustration of the doctrine. There are two great spheres of action in which it has proved a successful remedy; and these precisely correspond to the haematic and neurotic phenomena induced by the bite of the serpent.

1. There is no reason to suppose that in the primary toxæmiæ, as typhus, *Lachesis* has any place as a remedy. But when a local affection assumes a malignant character, and from thence proceed poisoning of the blood and prostration of the nervous energies, there is no medicine to compare with it. The best instance of what I mean is traumatic gangrene, of which you will find three cases in *Hempel's article*, in which the effect of *Lachesis* was most surprising. Other examples are afforded by carbuncle, malignant pustule, pyæmia

from *phlebitis*, and *putrid sore-throat* (*not diphtheritic*), of all of which diseases Dr. Carroll Dunham has given us cases showing the curative power of Lachesis.* You will perceive at once that this list might be widely extended: and that such a principle of administration gives us in this medicine a most important and often needed remedy.

2. The power of Lachesis over the pneumogastric nerves is very frequently called into play. It is an exceedingly useful medicine in what may be called the *irritable throat*, especially when coughing is excited by the morbid sensations.' You will find a striking case of this kind in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxii, p. 488; to which I could add another very similar one. It has a remarkable power of allaying the sympathetic cough of cardiac disease, and sometimes relieves that of pulmonary abscess and of phthisis. It must be thought of in globus hystericus, in spasmodic stricture of the œsophagus, and in nervous palpitation.

These are the main spheres of action of Lachesis ; but it has received other applications, some empirical, some drawn from its pathogenesis.

1. It is a most useful medicine for women at the change of life. The menopausal troubles over which it has most control are the "flushes," and the burning vertex-headaches and pains in the back.

2. Dr. Black gave it with much success in a case of inflammation of the cæcum which he has narrated in the 'British Journal,' vol. v. I have

* 'American Hom. Review,' vol. iv.

myself given it with benefit in anomalous pains affecting this part of the bowel.

3. Lachesis has effected a cure in some forms of recurrent "sick-headache." I would refer you to Dr. Black's papers "On Headache," in the 'Journal,' vol. v, and to a case in vol. xxii, p. 482.

4. Lachesis is often a good medicine for the "irritable ulcer." Dr. Madden relies upon it to arrest threatened ulceration about the ankle in cases of varicosis of the leg.

A good deal of incredulity has at various times been expressed concerning the therapeutic powers of Lachesis. My own experience with it has not extended to the "malignant" disorders in which it is so highly esteemed: but I think that no one can read Dr. Dake's three cases in Hempel, and Dr. Carroll Dunham's series in the 'American Homœopathic Review,' without feeling convinced that the reputation of the medicine is merited.

The analogues of Lachesis are the other serpent-poisons, *Crotalus* and *Naja*; and *Arsenicum*.

As the 5th and 6th are the lowest potencies we can obtain, I need say nothing about dose. It is a medicine high in esteem among those who habitually use the "high potencies."

LETTER XXVIII.

LAUROCERASUS, LEDUM, LEPTANDRA, LOBELIA, LYCOPodium, MAGNESIA CARBONICA AND MURIATICA, MANGANUM, MENYANTHES.

THE first drug on the longish list before us to-day is the cherry-laurel,

Laurocerasus,

from the leaves of which we prepare a tincture.

There is a pathogenesis of Laurocerasus in Jahr's 'Manual,' taken from Hartlaub and Trinks; to which Hempel adds some experiments by Jörg and his pupils.

The cherry-laurel is one of those plants, like the bitter almond and the wild cherry (*Prunus virginiana*), which owe their virtues mainly to the Hydrocyanic acid they contain. I confess myself unable to see anything peculiar in the symptoms produced by Laurocerasus: and know of no reason why I should use it in place of the acid itself.

Laurocerasus has been very little employed: and I can give you no hint as to its most suitable dose.

Next we come to the marsh tea, or wild rosemary—

Ledum palustre.

The tincture is prepared from the leaves and flowers.

The proving of Ledum is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura:' but Teste's article must be read.

From Hahnemann's proving we were led to employ Ledum in some papular skin eruptions, and in chronic rheumatism affecting the hips and ankles. Hahnemann also noted coldness as a characteristic symptom of the drug. But I confess that for myself I knew little how to use Ledum until I had read Teste. He classes it with Arnica, Rhus, and Croton in its double relation to cutaneous affections and to arthritis. He thinks it acts specially on parts of the body where the cellular tissue is wanting, as the fingers and toes; and hence affects the small joints rather than the large. He recommends it accordingly for traumatic willow, and for true gout of a sub-acute nature and in the hands or feet. He further proclaims, that Ledum is to punctured wounds what Arnica is to contusions. Besides some obvious applications of this property of the drug he mentions that it gives almost immediate relief to the itching caused by mosquito-bites: and this when given internally in the 15th dilution! In the stings of bees and wasps, he says, the result is less prompt, but still very satisfactory. On the skin it causes (according to this authority) "an eczematous eruption, with a tingling itching, that spreads over the whole body, penetrates into the mouth, probably also into the air-passages, and occasions a spasmodic cough, which is sometimes

very violent." A similar condition is sometimes met with idiopathically in gouty subjects.

I can only add that so far as I have had opportunity of testing these statements, I have found them perfectly correct.

Besides the medicines already mentioned, *Ledum* has points of resemblance to *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Ruta*.

M. Teste's suggestions are best carried out with his dilutions, viz. about the sixth or twelfth.

My next is an American medicine, the "black root,"

Leptandra virginica.

The tincture of the root, and triturations of Leptandrin, are the officinal preparations.

A proving of this medicine, with clinical remarks, is given in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies.'

The action of *Leptandra* is upon the *liver* and *bowels*. Dr. Burt suffered from dull aching burning distress in the region of the liver and gall-bladder, extending to the spine. With this there were such sympathetic symptoms as frontal headache, soreness of the eyeballs, and pain in the left shoulder. One prover reports that the medicine gave him actual jaundice. The intestinal evacuations are much affected by *Leptandra*. Its most frequent and characteristic effect is seen in stools frequent, profuse, *black*, *fætid*, and papescient; they are difficult to retain. Under the prolonged use of the drug the stools become watery, and later have quantities of mucus in them.

Leptandra has not been much used as a remedy: but such applications as it has received have been in precise accordance with the pathogenetic effects I have now described. In certain cases of "biliary headache" and "liver-complaint," especially when the characteristic blackish stools are present, it has been found very useful. And it has occasionally proved curative in dysentery.

It most resembles *Bryonia*, *Iris*, and *Podophyllum*.

The lower potencies only have been used.

We are still on American soil when we come to the medicine next on our list,

Lobelia inflata.

A tincture or triturations are prepared from the powder as imported.

The original proving of Lobelia was made by the late Dr. Noack, and is translated in the Appendix to the 1st vol. of the 'British Journal.' It is re-produced, with additional matter, in Esrey's 'American Provings' and in the 2nd edition of Hale's 'New Remedies.'

You know the close resemblance between the effects of the "Indian Tobacco" and those of the pernicious weed after which it is named. The main sphere of Lobelia is undoubtedly the pneumogastric nerves. No drug more uniformly produces that condition we call "nausea," with its concomitant vomiting. It has been occasionally used with success in Homœopathic practice in *cardialgia*, for which I refer you to Esrey and Hale.

But the chief interest about Lobelia lies in its relation to another region of pneumogastric influence, the respiratory organs. Has it any specific relation to asthma? or does it merely relieve the paroxysms by causing relaxation, like any other nauseant? I believe it to be homœopathic to asthmatic constriction of the air-tubes. Every one quotes Darwin's

"Fell Lobelia's suffocating breath
Loads the dank pinions of the gale with death."

And one prover, who took the tincture in tea-spoonful doses every fifteen minutes until nearly an ounce had been taken, without exciting vomiting, complained of a general tightness of the chest, with short and somewhat laborious breathing. I would not lay too much stress upon these observations, but that I have so often given rapid relief in the asthmatic paroxysms by the administration of Lobelia. Giving it, as I do, in the 2nd, 3rd, and 6th dilutions, I feel pretty sure that I must be using a homœopathic remedy. I think, too, that I have seen good effects from the continued use of the medicine in suitable cases, especially when the attacks are easily excited through the stomach. Lobelia also relieves somewhat the *sensation* of dyspnoea in sufferers from emphysema.

I note, without being able to confirm the observation, that Dr. Jeanes considers a lateritious urine a characteristic indication for Lobelia. Also that one of the provers suffered from burning prickling of the skin, "far exceeding in severity that of Mezereum, Ledum, Polygonum, and Euphorbia."

The analogues of *Lobelia* are *Antimonium taraticum*, *Digitalis*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Tabacum*.

I have already indicated the dilutions from 2 to 6 as those which have done me the most service.

I now come to one of those curious medicines whose virtues we owe almost entirely to the Hahnemannian process of trituration. It is the club-moss, wolf's-foot,

Lycopodium clavatum.

The well-known unmoistenable powder is triturated for our use.

The original proving of *Lycopodium* is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' A guide through its labyrinth is afforded to us by a very admirable study of the drug by Mr. A. C. Pope, which you will find in the 'British Journal,' vol. xvii. In the second vol. of the same Journal you will find some further pathogenetic experiments with *Lycopodium*: and in the eighteenth vol. is a short re-proving, conducted by Prof. Martin of Jena and his students.

The provings last named were conducted with the crude drug, and sometimes the first trituration. The general symptoms are those of excitement,— quickened circulation, headache, increased appetite, more frequent evacuations, stronger sexual appetite. The chief local affinity manifested was for the *urinary organs*. There was frequent and sometimes painful micturition: and the urine was cloudy and sedimentous, occasionally charged with mucus and even blood.

This may be called the crude action of Lycopo-

dium : and therewith correspond its allœopathic uses. These are confined to urinary affections. In the spasmodic retention of urine of children, and in catarrh of the bladder in adults it had considerable repute as a remedy even before Hahnemann's trituration developed its more extensive powers.

When we turn to the proving in the 'Chronic Diseases,' doubtless instituted with the potencies, a very different scene is manifested. Instead of acute disorder, we are looking upon gradually advancing chronic disease ; instead of excitement we have depression and decay. Mental, nervous, and bodily weakness ; sallow complexion, and cold extremities ; anorexia, slow and depraved digestion, flatulence, and constipation ; a passive catarrh of the air-passages ; and slow degeneration of the skin—are the effects of its influence. This is the general character of the profounder action of Lycopodium. Of the details of the pathogenesis I feel too little assurance to attempt their physiological analysis and expression. I think, however, that I shall be able to fix the sphere of the medicine from clinical experience.

I would lay down, then, that Lycopodium has no direct neurotic, hæmotic, or myotic influence. It is a purely vegetative remedy, affecting the three great tracts of mucous membrane with their cutaneous continuation.

1. The digestive canal, with the liver, is the most important seat of the action of Lycopodium. There is a form of *dyspepsia* in which it is quite specific : a typical case of the kind is recorded by my friend Dr. Hutchinson in the number of the 'Brit.

Journal,' for July, 1867. The constituent elements of such a dyspepsia occasionally appear separately, and often require this remedy. In water-brash it will nearly always prove curative, and when it fails *Nux vomica* will succeed. For flatulence the choice generally lies between *Lycopodium* and *Carbo vegetabilis*; I think the former most suitable when the distension takes place in the intestines, the latter when the wind accumulates in the stomach, oppressing the breathing. For constipation *Lycopodium* stands very high as a remedy, most resembling *Bryonia*. *Teste* commends it highly for obstinate constipation in young children. He has a notion that it corresponds best to the indigestions caused by heavy farinaceous and fermentable food. I have also used *Lycopodium*, according to his suggestion, in that most dangerous enteritis which is set up in infants by the ingestion of food which they cannot digest; and often with success. Here also, when *Lycopodium* fails, *Nux vomica* will often succeed.

Besides the above-named affections, acidity and heart burn are prominent effects of *Lycopodium*: and it has the characteristic symptom of "unconquerable sleep after dinner, followed by great exhaustion." It is probable that some of its digestive disturbance is due to its influence upon the *liver*. In Prof. Martin's provings, this organ frequently gave signals of distress: and Mr. Pope says that in old hepatic congestions he has found *Lycopodium* more useful than any other medicine, Sulphur perhaps excepted.

2. In the respiratory sphere *Lycopodium* mani-

fests great power in what may be called "chronic influenza;" i. e. where catarrh becomes persistent, with much general weakness. Some forms of chronic bronchitis would doubtless come within this category: though I cannot point out their characteristic indications for the drug. Teste commends it highly for "chronic pneumonia, with purulent, foul smelling expectoration, even when one of the lungs (especially the left) had become partially hepatised." Mr. Pope adds that few medicines are so valuable in pulmonary phthisis as this, when perseveringly used. "The cough," he says, "the gastric irritation, the exhaustion, and the intercurrent attacks of pleurisy, are wonderfully mitigated by it." I nevertheless see no reason to suppose that Lycopodium checks the deposition of tubercle into the lungs: and only a medicine that does this can claim to be more than a palliative for consumption.

Mr. David Wilson has lately called our attention to the fan-like movement of the alæ nasi noted in the pathogenesis of Lycopodium: and which he believes to be a pathognomonic indication for the choice of this drug in diseases of children and young people. Much controversy was excited by the manner in which Mr. Wilson put forward this statement: but I cannot in this instance join my good friends his assailants. There is nothing *à priori* improbable in his statement. "When this symptom is clearly marked" he writes "no matter through what organ or tissue the symptoms of any attack of illness may manifest themselves in children and young people, I venture to submit that the whole group of the phenomena in such attacks will

be found under Lycopodium." This is a pure matter of experience : and a good many cases have since been published which go to confirm Mr. Wilson's statement. It is of course in respiratory affections that this symptom is most frequently present.

3. Of the action of Lycopodium on the urinary organs I have already spoken. Dr. Arnold of Heidelberg says that he has seen in several cases an increase in the secretion of urine on the administration of Lycopodium, especially when any dropsical affection was present. He has likewise observed diminution of the quantity of urine in cases where it was morbidly increased. I find it the very best medicine where the patient is suffering from an excess of Lithic acid *gravel*: and look upon copious sediments of this nature as one of the most unerring indications for its choice in dyspepsia.

4. Lycopodium develops its chronic inflammation all over the skin, but most especially in the hairy scalp. It is very good for the *intertrigo* of children, and for dry *porrigo capititis*. It is said to be curative in that scourge of Poland, the *plica polonica*.

I will only add that Lycopodium has a good many arthritie symptoms : and in a case mentioned in the second vol. of the Journal caused an inflammatory rheumatism of the right fore-arm, wrist, hand, and fingers.

The analogues of Lycopodium in the digestive sphere are *Bryonia* and *Nux vomica*. I know no medicines really resembling it as a whole.

The higher dilutions are those most used in practice. I nearly always employ the 12th.

Of the salts of Magnesium we use for dynamic purposes two, the Chloride of magnesium and the Carbonate of magnesia. Both of these have a long pathogenesis attached to them in the ‘Chronic Diseases:’ but the application of the symptoms to practice has been extremely rare. The Chloride,

Magnesia muriatica,

is recommended by Hahnemann for “knotty, hard, difficult, insufficient, delaying stool,” and by Noack and Trinks for chronic congestion and induration of the liver. It is said also to be curative in “cramp of the broad ligaments of the uterus.” As these “ligaments” are merely folds of peritoneum, it is difficult to see how they can be affected with cramp. Perhaps the round ligaments which lie within them, and which *are* muscular, are meant. But the affection must be difficult to diagnose. Magnesia muriatica is also good for some kinds of leucorrhœa.

Magnesia carbonica

has a still more decided action on the uterine functions. The menses sometimes anticipate, sometimes delay; but are characteristically of dark colour and pitchy consistence. The influence of Magnesia on the bowels must also be borne in mind in some cases of diarrhoea, especially in children. Trousseau and Pidoux point out that the evacuations produced by this drug are, at first, simply liquid fecula; but

that its continued use sets up sub-acute inflammation of the intestinal mucous membrane.

I can say nothing about analogous medicines or dose.

Of Manganese also we use two salts, the Carbonate prepared by trituration, and the Acetate, by solution. The symptoms detailed in the 'Chronic Diseases' were obtained from the two indiscriminately. More recently, a proving has been instituted with the Bioxide by Dr. Lembke of Riga, an account of which you will find in Hempel's article. As there seems no essential difference between the effects of these various preparations of the metal, we will class them together under the title

Manganum.

The only decided symptoms obtained by Dr. Lembke from his large and continued doses of the drug were a frontal headache, with heat and heaviness (like that of Ferrum); an irritative laryngeal cough; and some pains in the bones and joints. It is in affections pointed to by these last two symptoms that Manganum has been chiefly used by Homœopaths. Hahnemann and Noack and Trinks concur in recommending it in inflammations of the bones, periosteum, and joints; and in chronic disease of the larynx. The Manganum aceticum has also been used with some benefit in Eustachian deafness and in chronic cutaneous eruptions.

I have no personal experience with Manganese. Were I to employ it, I should be guided in my choice by the statements as to its pathogenetic

effects collected by Pereira. Upon workmen engaged upon it it produces *paralysis* of the motor nerves, beginning with paraplegia. This differs from the paralysis of lead in not causing colic or constipation, and from that of Mercury in first affecting the lower extremities, and in not exciting tremors of the affected part. The sulphate has a decided action on the *liver*. This organ was found inflamed in animals poisoned by it, and both in these and in the human subject it acts as a vigorous cholagogue. Again, "Grille long since observed that the workmen in the Manganese mines at Macon were not subject to the itch; and that others who became affected with this disease were cured by working in the mines. This led him, as well as Morelot and others, to employ it in cutaneous maladies." Of late, Dr. Leared has published a number of cases showing the good effects of Manganese in pain after food occurring in weakly females.

Besides these facts, sundry speculations have been hazarded as to the value of the preparations of Manganese in blood diseases, as chlorosis and anaemia. I have read these with much attention; but am not impressed with the theoretical reasoning or with its practical results. With Iron as food, and Pulsatilla, Sepia, Sulphur, &c., as dynamic medicines in these cases, I know of no need of experimenting farther upon such a very hypothetical basis.

I can say nothing as to this medicine also of analogous medicines or of dose.

I conclude this letter with a short account of the buck-bean, marsh-trefoil, or—

Menyanthes trifoliata.

The tincture is prepared from the entire plant, dried.

The proving is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

There is little in the proving which is characteristic ; and Menyanthes has rarely been employed in medicine. Hahnemann recommends it in some forms of ague where the chill predominates. Teste remarks, " According to my own experience, Menyanthes is most closely analogous to Drosera, except that the effects of Drosera are more intense than those of Menyanthes. Obscuration of sight, which is one of the first symptoms of these drugs, develops itself alike under the influence of one or the other. It is a sort of white mist, or vibrations, which are sometimes so violent that they prevent sight, come on irregularly, of varied duration, especially in the open air, during a walk, and without any other sensation. I experienced this symptom from either drug so violently, while walking on the Boulevard, that I dared not cross lest I should be crushed by the carriages. The pains of Drosera and Menyanthes are likewise alike. In their action on the air-passages they differ only in the degree of intensity. Menyanthes is little used, and never will be used much. I have used it with success in a case of amaurosis ; but there are few diseases where Menyanthes is indicated which could not be cured much better with Drosera. This opinion, however, is founded on my own impressions, which I am always willing to distrust."

This is all I have to say about Menyanthes.

Indeed, I have been speaking at second-hand ever since I left Lycopodium. I shall be quite glad to come upon more familiar ground in the action of the great polychrest to which my next letter will be devoted, Mercury.

LETTER XXIX.

MERCURIUS.

THE dynamic action of the various mercurial preparations is so essentially the same, that I shall speak of them all together under the common heading of

Mercurius.

We triturate the insoluble salts, and make dilutions of the bichloride.

Hahnemann has proved the black oxide of Mercury—a preparation of his own, known as “*Mercurius Solubilis*”—in a very thorough manner. The pathogenesis is in the ‘*Materia Medica Pura*.’ He has also given there a few symptoms obtained from other mercurial preparations. Dr. Roth has collected the poisonous effects recorded of the bichloride—“*Mercurius corrosivus*”—in schema form in his *Materia Medica*. And the bisulphide—Cinnabar—has been proved by Dr. Neidhard : whose experiments you may read in Metcalf’s ‘*Homœopathic Proving*.’ When we combine with these symptoms the effects of poisoning and of over-dosing, as they stand in treatises on Toxicology and *Materia Medica*, we have a pretty complete view of the physiological action of Mercury. For

general remarks upon its therapeutical application, I refer you to a paper by Dr. Quin in the second vol. of the 'Annals,' to another by Mr. Leadam in the twelfth vol. of the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' to a review of Dr. C. Drysdale's counterblast against Mercury from my own pen in the twenty-second vol. of the same journal, and to Dr. Gerson's practical remarks 'On Various Mercurial Preparations,' translated in the eighth vol. of the 'North Amer. Journ. of Homœopathy.' Other references I will make as I go on.

It would be a work of supererogation were I to detail to you with any minuteness the pathogenetic effects of this well-known drug. Nevertheless I will ask you to follow me through them, as I attempt to classify and define them; to separate the certain from the doubtful, and the dynamic from the merely local; and to decide upon the many questions which in this critical age have been raised concerning them.

We shall have to consider Mercury as *haematoic*, as tissue-irritant, and as neurotic.

I. The *haematoic* influence of Mercury is of prime importance: but it is soon stated. I cite your own best pharmacologist, Dr. Headland. "By some inscrutable chemical power, of whose agency we know nothing, it is able to decompose the blood: by some destructive agency it deprives it of one-third of its fibrin, one-seventh of its albumen, one-third or more of its globules; and at the same time loads it with a fetid fatty matter, the product of decomposition." Hence we have, as a result of the diminished fibrin, ecchymoses and

haemorrhages; as the sign of the absent corpuscles, the anaemia of which we have read in our Watson; and the peculiar foetor of the secretions.

II. As *tissue-irritant*, Mercury affects most of the glands, the mucous and serous membranes, the skin, the lungs, and perhaps the sympathetic ganglia and the periosteum. I will give you authorities for these statements as we go on. Let us now arrange these organs in regions; and begin by studying the action of Mercury upon the alimentary canal and its associated glands.

1. I think that the general action of Mercury upon the *alimentary canal* may be stated as follows. The mildest degree of its influence, as by small doses of unirritating preparations, is shown in an increased secretion from the whole mucous tract, and from the glands—salivary, pancreas, and liver—which open into it. A more intense action—as especially seen in poisoning by Corrosive Sublimate—sets up irritation with diminished secretion, or actual inflammation, along the whole tract: but in some regions attacking chiefly the mucous surface, in others the glandular involutions. Thus in the mouth we have intense stomatitis, while the salivary glands secrete vigorously. In the small intestine, on the other hand, the mucous membrane is rarely affected; but the liver often becomes congested, and its secretion diminished. Let us see how these principles are carried out in the several portions of the tract.

a. I need not describe to you the Mercurial *stomatitis*. I trust that you have never seen it in any severe form: but it is fully described in your

text-books. The best description of it I know is in Dr. Wood's 'Materia Medica.' The inflammation, while accompanied with some pain and considerable tenderness, is especially characterised by swelling, and by the advance (if not checked) to ulceration, and even to gangrene of the soft parts and necrosis of the neighbouring bones. Notice also the peculiar fœtor of the breath, and the tendency to haemorrhage. While the drug is thus raging in the mucous surface, the salivary glands are simply stimulated, and pour out their secretion profusely. Orfila tells us that in mercurial salivation there is no true inflammation of the glands, but only effusion into the cellular tissue around them. Sometimes, however (as in a case related by Prof. Taylor), the glands enlarge and become tender: and with this the salivary secretion is diminished.

A word as to the contents of the mouth. The *tongue* is affected like the cavity generally, so far as its mucous membrane is concerned. I see no reason, however, to suppose that its substance is at all affected. As to the *teeth*, I should much like to see a thorough and unprejudiced study of the influence of Mercury upon them. Does it attack them immediately, setting up true caries? or do they loosen and fall out as a consequence of the degenerated state of the gums, themselves remaining entire? I confess myself at present unable to form a judgment upon this question.

b. The *throat* may be either acutely or chronically affected by Mercury. The acute affection is identical with the mercurial stomatitis, which it

commonly accompanies: there is much swelling always, ulceration often, gangrene sometimes. The chronic angina of Mercury is graphically described by Dietterich: you may read his account of it in Hempel. It is characterised by a dark or bluish redness; great sense of dryness, with hawking of tenacious, glassy mucus; and enlargement of the mucous follicles.

c. The *stomach* is, so far as I know, affected by the bichloride only of all the mercurial preparations. The irritant action of this salt, however, is dynamic and elective, and not merely chemical and local: for it is exerted as certainly when the poison is injected into the veins, or applied to a wound, as when it is swallowed. The gastric mucous membrane invariably presents the living symptoms and post-mortem appearances of acute inflammation. Ulceration, however, is rarely present except when the drug is introduced directly into the stomach (comp. Kali bichromicum).

d. The *small intestines* are very rarely inflamed by Mercury, but the two great glands which pour their secretions into this part of the bowel suffer from the drug in a very considerable degree.

Of the influence of Mercury on the *pancreas*, Dietterich writes, "In some cases there is fulness of the left hypochondrium, burning pain and tenderness of the region of the pancreas, and the evacuations are frothy, whitish, tough, and often greenish, at least at the commencement. These symptoms may fairly be referred to an affection of the pancreas analogous to that of the salivary glands." I do not think that the character of the stools goes for

much towards this inference. But then Wibmer states that in the bodies of those who have been long treated with mercurial frictions, he has found the pancreas hypertrophied and of a reddish colour. And the physiological similarity between the salivary glands and the pancreas makes it probable—as with Iodine and Iris—that a drug which powerfully influences the one will affect the other also.

That Mercury acts upon the other great intestinal gland—the *liver*—there can be no reasonable doubt. But about the precise nature of this action there has been of late, as you probably know, much controversy. I think that the *modus operandi* which we have already ascribed to Mercury in the alimentary sphere helps us to a solution of the difficulties. After a full consideration of the opposing facts and arguments, I venture to make the following statement upon the subject. A mild and unirritating preparation of Mercury, in small doses, increases the biliary in common with all the intestinal secretions. A purgative dose of Calomel *may* strongly stimulate the liver, causing a kind of bilious cholera, but more commonly diminishes its secretion—in Dr. Scott's experiments from one to two-thirds of its normal amount. In large or long continued doses (especially of the bichloride) Mercury frequently causes congestion, enlargement, induration, and other organic affections of the liver, these being not uncommonly accompanied by general jaundice. These are the facts; and now for their rationale. Moderate doses will here, as in other glands, give increased secretion as the primary stage of action. Purgative doses may excite the

gland to still more vigorous action, or, by diverting the portal blood to the intestinal surface, may cut down its pabulum, and so diminish the amount of bile formed. While poisonous doses or long continued stimulation may carry the irritation beyond the secreting point, and acute congestion, diminished secretion, icterus, and organic disease may result.

e. While Mercury has little influence upon the small intestines, the cæcum, colon, and rectum sustain the whole weight of the poison. They all present signs of intense inflammation, going on to ulceration and sloughing ; and the symptoms during life and appearances after death are those of acute dysentery.

This is the place in which to speak of the influence of Mercury upon the intestinal evacuations. The *stools* produced by it are of various characters. When given as a purgative in the form of calomel or blue-pill, it causes (as you know) copious fluid evacuations, of a dark brown or yellowish colour,—sometimes, especially in children, of a green hue. I suppose these evacuations to consist of an increased quantity of the biliary and other intestinal secretions. The green “calomel stools” of children seem as yet unaccounted for. Some suppose them to consist of bile, altered in tint by superabundant acid in the intestines. Others consider them to be due simply to the presence of the sub-sulphide of Mercury in the fæces, their colour being a phenomenon analogous to the blackness of the stools in those who are taking Iron. Others consider them to depend upon a vitiated secretion from the bowels, and especially from the colon. My own impression is in favour

of the last hypothesis. I fancy that the green stools of Mercury are a phenomenon of the same order as the white stools of Digitalis. And I would suggest, on post-mortem evidence, that the pathological state of the colon implied by them is one of catarrhal inflammation. The purging caused by mercurials always tends to assume the dysenteric character: and in acute poisoning by Corrosive Sublimate the stools are scanty, frequent, and bloody, just as in true idiopathic dysentery.

In this sketch of the action of Mercury upon the alimentary canal and its glands, I have nearly comprised its whole irritant properties, for—

2. The *respiratory* mucous membrane suffers very little from its influence. Conjunctivitis and coryza have been caused by *Mercarius solubilis*, and bronchitis by *M. corrosivus*: but all far less frequently than in poisoning by Arsenic. The *lungs* stand in about the same category. Pneumonia is by no means a common effect of Mercury: yet both symptoms during life and post-mortem appearances indicate the existence of this lesion in many animals poisoned by Corrosive Sublimate. It is most commonly found when the drug is injected into the veins: and the inflammation set up is in patches rather than extensively diffused.

3. The reverse, however, of the comparison obtains in the *genito-urinary* tract, which, according to Christison, suffers more from Corrosive Sublimate than from Arsenic. The *kidneys* are much affected by this poison. Suppression of urine is a very common phenomenon: and post-mortem investigation shows it to be connected with acute congestion or inflam-

mation of the secreting structure of these organs. The form of inflammation set up appears to be a non-desquamative nephritis, as in the most common variety of Bright's disease. The urine is albuminous during life, and the patients die with all the symptoms of uræmic poisoning. Lower down, we have frequent and painful micturition : and sometimes swelling and blackness of the scrotum, with erection of the penis. This too is from the bichloride : but from Mercurius solubilis two of Hahnemann's provers had balanitis and balanorrhœa : and another (Helbig) reports the following symptom, which is very interesting as regards the relation of Mercury to syphilis. "A number of small red vesicles at the termination of the glans penis behind the prepuce, becoming converted into ulcers, which break open and pour forth a yellowish-white, staining, strong-smelling matter ; afterwards the larger ulcers bled, and when touching them, a pain was felt in them which affected the whole body ; they were round ; their edges, which looked like raw flesh, overlapped the ulcers, the base of which was covered with a cheesy lining." A similar symptom was experienced by one of the provers of Cinnabar.

4. Inflammation of the *peritoneum* and effusion into its sac are frequent results of poisoning with Corrosive Sublimate. A similar condition has once been set up by the same poison in the *arachnoid*. This is all I can say of the irritant influence of Mercury upon the serous membranes.

5. The action of Mercury upon the *skin* seems to have the same two stages which I have described

when speaking of its effects on the alimentary mucous membrane. Its mildest operation is to produce diaphoresis: but the secretion is often vitiated as well as increased, being sometimes sour, sometimes fetid. A more intense or continued action inflames the skin, producing eruptions of the vesicular and pustular type. You know well the "eczema mercuriale." One of Hahnemann's provers had well marked porrigo of the scalp, with rhagades of the hands.

6. Dietterich states that *periostitis* is a not uncommon effect of the long-continued use of Mercury. Pereira considers that this affection is rather to be ascribed to the venereal disease for which the drug had been administered. But Dr. Graves (who is surely an authority) affirms that periostitis attacked patients who had taken a great deal of Mercury, even if they had never been affected with syphilis, as often as they took cold. The so-called "mercurial rheumatism" is probably a symptom of the irritation of this and other fibrous tissues.

7. Our knowledge of the irritant action of Mercury upon the *sympathetic ganglia* rests upon the statement of Mr. Swan, who avers that he has found these ganglia and their branches inflamed. However rare this effect may be, any fact tending to show the relation of these mysterious organs to disease or drugs is too valuable to be omitted. It is all the more interesting, as Mercury has none of the excitant influence upon the vaso-motor nerves so characteristic of Arsenic. The face is flushed and even swelled, and the whole surface often hot and red, in poisoning by Corrosive Sublimate: while

the contracted, ghastly countenance, and the shrunken, pale, cold skin of Arsenical collapse are well known to all.

III. I think that Mercury has more *neurotic* influence than it is commonly credited with. The "mercurial tremor" is as characteristic an action of the drug as its eczema and salivation: and I cannot understand this as anything but an affection of the motor nerves. The mental condition described by Dr. Wood as accompanying mercurialization* is probably secondary; and so perhaps is the wakefulness by night and sleepiness by day complained of by most of the provers of Cinnabar. But the workers in Mercury get cerebral symptoms as idiopathic as is the mercurial tremor. Sleeplessness, loss of memory, delirium, and apathy come on: the sufferers may die comatose and hemiplegic: and the cerebral hemispheres, one or both, are found after death in a softened condition, with effusion into the ventricles.

I come now to the therapeutical uses of Mercury. And here a remarkable phenomenon greets us. It has become quite a badge of the more advanced school of the old practice to renounce the use of Mercury in disease. It is declared to have no in-

* "The most prominent nervous phenomenon of Mercurialization is an increased susceptibility to impressions; slight causes producing a disturbance of the mental equanimity, and unpleasant influences of all kinds having more than their ordinary effect. A fretful, peevish state of mind, and irritable condition of temper are not uncommon; and restlessness, wakefulness, and general uneasiness are frequently added to the other sufferings." ('Mat. Med.', vol. ii, p. 236.)

fluence on the liver : to be at least unnecessary in syphilis ; and to act perniciously in most acute inflammations. On the other hand, the applications of Mercury which are made according to our law and in our doses are continually affording us satisfaction. Few medicines are so frequently in our hands : and in none have we more thorough confidence. This looks a little as if we had found the clue to the right use of these powerful poisons. I must refer you to my review of Dr. C. Drysdale's pamphlet for further remarks on this subject : and will proceed at once to state what uses we make of Mercury in the affections to which its pathogenesis points.

I. The *haemetic* effects of Mercury serve rather as additional indications for its choice, than as pictures of diseases to which it is homœopathic. Scurvy is the only condition I know of the latter kind : and this is so satisfactorily met by dietetic means that it hardly needs a specific medicine. But I must take the haemetic action of Mercury as my standpoint for discoursing on its relation to one of the principal blood diseases, syphilis.

I speak of syphilis as a blood-disease. I suppose that the modern doctrines of syphilis, as summarised by Dr. Cl. Müller in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.' of January, 1867, may be assumed as well-established. Chancre, then,—“soft chancre” as it used to be called—is a purely local disease, and has no power of contaminating the system. That Mercury causes chancroid ulcers on the glans penis we have already seen : that it promotes the healing of these ulcers, sometimes alone, sometimes followed by Nitric Acid,

you will see well illustrated in Dr. Yeldham's book.* It is a fact of the same order as its control over ulcers of the mouth and throat, where again Nitric Acid helps it. But this proves nothing as to the relation of Mercury to that constitutional blood-infection to which the term syphilis is now restricted. Have we anything in the pathogenesis of Mercury which answers to the true hard syphilitic infiltration (of which ulceration is but an accident), to the indolent and indurated swellings of the lymphatic glands, and to the papular eruption? I speak with restraint, but I cannot see that we have. Plastic effusion into the cellular tissue is a very unlikely effect of a drug which is so decidedly liquefacent. Such glands as are affected by it swell from irritation approaching to inflammation, and tend to suppurate; in all this reminding us of scrofula rather than of syphilis. And the eruption proper to hydrargyrosis is vesicular and not papular. Again, what power has Mercury to cause those infiltrations of the internal organs which are now recognised as so characteristic of secondary syphilis? Altogether, I cannot but conclude that Mercury has no essential similarity to the syphilitic poison, and cannot be relied upon to neutralise its influence in the blood, or to combat it at every point of its attack.

I think all therapeutic evidence goes in this direction. Our brethren of the old school have either relinquished Mercury altogether in syphilis;

* 'Homœopathy in Venereal Diseases,' Turner. I may add to what he there advances that Dr. Gerson strongly recommends *Mercurius corrosivus* when these ulcers tend to become phagedænic.

or they give it to resolve the induration, but at the admitted cost of procrastinating the definite cure and of favouring destructive local manifestations. In our smaller doses we do not run this risk : but I doubt if a comparison with the natural course of the disease would leave much credit to our power of shortening it. Dr. Yeldham thinks that the Iodides of Mercury are very efficient in the erythematous and papular eruptions of secondary syphilis. If the presence of the Iodine modifies the cutaneous action of Mercury, so as to make it homœopathic to papular rashes, there is nothing in this fact which opposes what I have said. *

Has Mercury, then, no proper place in the treatment of true syphilis? I should be the last to affirm such a proposition. There are certain local manifestations of the syphilitic poison to which it is thoroughly homœopathic, and of which it will always prove more or less curative. One of these is the affection of the mouth and throat which is almost as frequent a symptom of the secondary stage of the disease as is the papular eruption. Another is the sub-acute inflammation of the periosteum. But its main uses should be those hinted at by the results of its abuse. It is when the local manifestations of the disease become *destructive*, when the eruptions take the form of impetigo or rupia, or when ulceration attacks the skin and mucous membranes, that Mercury ought to be the main remedy. There are many, too, who believe that disease of bone when occurring in syphilitic patients is generally a consequence of the Mercury they have taken. This

may suggest its trial in cases where the complication in question has arisen from other causes.

I must agree with Trousseau and Pidoux, as against Teste, that the syphilitic cachexia is a very diverse thing from chronic hydrargyrosis, as seen in workers with the metal. That cachectic conditions caused by Mercury in syphilitic patients have been mistakenly treated for the effects of the disease itself, is, I submit, no argument to the contrary.

I will now trace Mercurius through the tissues and organs it influences, pointing out how far its physiological effects have found their application to therapeutic practice.

1. In affections of the *mouth* Mercury naturally holds a high place. It is not homœopathic to the true membranous stomatitis—muguet of the French:—but it is so to thrush, which always tends to ulceration. It is rarely necessary, however, to give anything but Borax in this disease, when the morbid process is limited to the mouth. For simple ulceration, as well as syphilitic, of the mucous membrane of the buccal cavity Mercury is specific, especially when followed up by Nitric acid. Cancrum oris is another idiopathic disease of this part which closely resembles the pathogenetic effects of Mercury. We of course treat it with this drug; but it is rather amusing to find one of your own writers advocating the practice. I refer you to Hempel for the citation.

With the mouth we class the salivary glands, the tongue, and the teeth.

a. Mercury has cured idiopathic salivation, as

from pregnancy, Drs. Marcy and Hunt recommend in this affection a wash for the mouth made of two grains of the 2nd trit. of Mercurius corrosivus in a pint of water. In inflammation of the salivary glands Mercury must always be the leading remedy. I may specify two—*mumps*, in which we always give it, though whether it affects the natural course of the disease I cannot say; and the tenderness and swelling, threatening suppuration, left behind after scarlatina, in which the Iodides of Mercury act most efficiently.

b. In sub-acute inflammations of the lingual mucous membrane I should expect to find Mercury act very well. When syphilis affects this organ, and Mercury has not been previously taken (perhaps an unusual concatenation) it might be tried; but I should prefer Muriatic acid or Iodide of Potassium.

c. In our present uncertainty as to the action of Mercury upon the teeth, it would be premature to fix its curative place in their diseases. It is a good deal, perhaps indiscriminately, used among us. In my own hands it has been pretty well superseded by Kreasote.

2. I have now to speak of the action of Mercury in affections of the *throat*. Simple catarrhal angina is another malady in which I think this medicine far too frequently used. It is recommended in our Domestic Treatises whenever there is any tendency to ulceration. But ulceration, in an acute sore-throat, is but a surface phenomenon. Cut away the inflamed base with your Aconite and Belladonna, and the ulcer will not remain behind.

In my own experience, the angina calling for Mercurius has been of rare occurrence. It is of a sub-acute or torpid character, with pale or bluish-red swelling, and tendency to ulceration. In the acute perforating ulcer of the soft palate Mercury may be good, but Iodide of potassium seems specific. The ulceration, with tendency to gangrene, which everywhere characterises the action of Mercurius, points to the *scarlatinal sore-throat* as one most important sphere of its operation. In simple cases the Belladonna we are giving for the general symptoms is all that the angina requires. But when the throat symptoms predominate, especially when anything like the cynanche maligna or putrid sore-throat of the old writers is present, Mercurius is an indispensable remedy. On the other hand, those same characteristics of its action which make it so suitable for the sore-throat of scarlatina, unfit it for that of *diphtheria*. There is so much phenomenal resemblance between the effects of Mercury and the symptoms of diphtheria, that the preparations of this drug—especially the Iodide—have been extensively used in its treatment. I have watched their action over and over again, without being able to satisfy myself of their exerting the least control over the morbid process. Nor can we expect them to do so. For in diphtheria there is neither ulceration nor gangrene; but a false membrane formed upon an unbroken surface. Until it has been proved that Mercury can cause this pathological formation, there is no evidence that it is truly homœopathic to the diphtheritic process.

Mercury may occasionally be useful in chronic

ulcers of the throat, simple or syphilitic: and would probably cure such a chronic angina as that described by Dietterich, were we to meet it as an idiopathic affection.

3. Mercury has no relation to dyspepsia, nor have I any knowledge of its use in inflammations of the stomach. If given here, the bichloride should be selected. Nor can I say anything about it in affections of the small intestine, except that the late Dr. Petroz has published some cases tending to prove that the black sulphide (Ethiop's mineral) has considerable control over the enteric lesion of typhoid fever. But when the large intestines are affected, whether with simple inflammation, with chronic ulceration, or with *dysentery*, the effects of Corrosive Sublimate are amongst the most brilliant things in specific medicine. I am not sure, however, whether other remedies do not rival it in the cæcum and the rectum.

As to the glands which wait upon the alimentary canal, we know too little of *pancreatic* disease to be able to indicate the curative sphere of Mercury therein. I can only suggest it as an alternative to Iodine, should such be required. But to us alike with you of the old school, the very mention of the word *liver* suggests the thought of Mercury. Not that we credit it as a panacea in hepatic disorders, as I think has too often been done. But it is an admirable remedy in minute doses for what is called a "torpid" liver, where deficient secretion of bile is indicated by pale, costive, and offensive motions, loss of appetite, and depression of spirits. I think that there is generally some congestion

present in these cases, as shown by dull pain in the right hypochondrium. In simple jaundice, as in children, Mercurius will generally do all that is required. Dr. Gerson speaks very highly of Calomel in acute parenchymatous inflammation of the liver. The steady use of the bichloride ought to be beneficial in cirrhosis.

Putting now together the relations of Mercury to the intestinal mucous membrane and to the hepatic secretion, we see that it should be beneficial in many forms of *diarrhœa*: and so it is. Few medicines are more frequently called for in the diarrhoea of infants and young children, when the evacuations are vitiated, of various colours, slimy and offensive, sometimes excoriating the anus. Mercurius corrosivus is called for when the disorder in children is of a more inflammatory type: and generally whenever diarrhoea assumes a dysenteric form.

4. The mercurial preparations hold a very inferior place as remedies for affections of the *respiratory mucous membrane*, save for those of its conjunctival offset. When these occur in unhealthy subjects, and take on a chronic and ulcerative action, Mercury is as curative as it is homœopathic. You will find some beautiful cases of strumous ophthalmia by Dr. Kidd in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxii, in which Mercurius corrosivus was the remedy. In Hempel, too, you may read how a chronic inflammation of the meibomian glands disappeared in a prover of the red oxide. Mercurius solubilis has a high domestic reputation as a remedy for "running colds:" and certainly seems to act very well in some cases. Dr. Cooke of New York, in

some interesting remarks which you will find in Jahr's 'Manual,' speaks highly of the Iodide in chronic bronchitis occurring in strumous subjects. I would suggest Mercurius corrosivus as a remedy for the bronchitis which frequently accompanies Bright's disease, and for pneumonia occurring in syphilitic subjects.

5. Coming now to the *uro-genital organs*, we have in Mercurius corrosivus another truly homœopathic remedy for nephritis and albuminuria. Clinical experience has not yet decided upon its place in the treatment of these diseases as distinguished from those of Cantharis, Terebinthina, and Arsenic. Of the relation of Mercury to chancre and syphilis I have already spoken : and will only add that Dr. Yeldham recommends M. solubilis as the best medicine in balanitis ; M. corrosivus, in alternation with Aconite, in the first stage of gonorrhœa ; and Cinnabar in gleet.

6. The traditional use of Mercury in inflammations of the serous membranes has probably no relation to its specific influence upon them, and is upon our principles quite inadmissible. We hold it a very questionable advantage to prevent lymphous exudation by a poison which causes a lower form of effusion to take its place. But in one of these inflammations—peritonitis—Mercurius corrosivus has high curative power of a specific nature. I have used it here even more frequently than Bryonia, and with most gratifying results.

7. The only two non-syphilitic *cutaneous diseases* which I have treated with Mercury are psoriasis of the hands and impetigo capitis. In the former I

use M. solubilis, in the latter M. corrosivus. In syphilitic eruptions Dr. Yeldham recommends that unless Mercury has already been fully given, it should be fairly tried. He prefers the Iodides: but confesses that they are only serviceable in the less inveterate forms of cutaneous syphilis. Perhaps Corrosive Sublimate might be found more effectual.

8. Mercury has not been much used hitherto in affections of the fibrous tissues. It is recommended in the books for rheumatism with profuse perspirations which afford no relief. But I had no notion of its powers in this malady until Dr. Yeldham published his cases* in the 'Annals,' vol. iii and iv. I am prepared to try it now more extensively.—Perhaps your use of the Bichloride in ulceration of the cartilages of the joints has something to do with this action of Mercury.

9. I can say nothing of the application of the neurotic powers of Mercury to practice. It would seem indicated in paralysis agitans and in some forms of chorea, especially when these are accompanied by mental disorder of the fatuous type. When Watson says "I have known several obscure but threatening symptoms of brain disease clear entirely away, when the gums were made sore by Mercury, and kept slightly tender for some little time," one feels tempted to suppose that the power of the drug to cause cerebral disease has had something to do with the cure.

This is all I have to say about the therapeutic virtues of Mercury. Yet I do not feel that I have by any means given them exhaustively. I would recommend you to complete my sketch by reading

up the drug in Hempel, who describes its curative powers very well and fully.

Mercury forms the central figure of that remarkable triad, *Arsenic*, Mercury, and *Iodine*. Its milder preparations approach most nearly to Iodine, while the Corrosive Sublimate is the closest of analogues to Arsenic. These are the only remedies generally allied to Mercury:—those resembling it in their action upon special tissues and organs we have mentioned in their respective places.

The range of the dose of Mercury is necessarily extensive. In syphilitic affections, we use nearly as full doses as you do, stopping short, however, of the quantity necessary to affect the gums. In most of the disorders calling for Mercurius solubilis the 3rd or 6th dec. trituration will be found suitable: but in catarrh the 6th centes. is better. Of Mercurius corrosivus I give the 3rd centes. in acute, the 3rd dec. in chronic inflammations. The Iodide is generally used in the 2nd dec., and the Biniodide in the 3rd dec. trituration.

LETTER XXX.

MEZEREUM, MILLEFOLIUM, MOSCHUS, MUREX, NAJA,
NATRUM CARBONICUM AND MURIATICUM, NUPHAR.
NUX JUGLANS, NUX MOSCHATA.

ANOTHER long list of minor medicines lies before us to-day. We begin with the spurge-olive, Daphne

Mezereum.

We make a tincture of the recent bark, or triturations of the dried.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

The proving, so far as it goes, confirms the long-standing reputation of Mezereum as a remedy for affections of the *periosteum*. It evidently specifically affects this tissue; and we use it in periostitis, periosteal rheumatism, and nodes, much as you do Iodide of Potassium. Whether it acts also upon the bones themselves, I hesitate to say. There is a case on record in which it seemed to check the necrosis of the jaw produced by Phosphorus: and Noack and Trinks recommend it for several osseous diseases. The proving has further shown that the irritation produced by the application of Mezereum juice to the *skin* is of a specific nature, and results also from its internal administration. The itching produced is very intense, and the irritation often

goes on to the development of an eczematous eruption. Mezereum is recommended by Noack and Trinks for several forms of cutaneous eruption : but Rückert gives no instance of its use.—I myself know this remedy only in periosteal affections : but for these I esteem it very highly.

Kali bichromicum and *hydriodicum*, *Phytolacca*, *Mercurius*, *Guiacum*, and perhaps *Aurum* are the analogues of Mezereum.

I have always used the lowest potencies.

I have next to speak of the common yarrow, millefoil,

Millefolium.

The tincture is prepared from the tops of the plant cut off just before the period of flowering.

There is a pathogenesis of Millefolium in Jahr's 'Manual,' collected from fragmentary provings, &c., in Hartlaub and Trink's *Annals*, the *Archiv*, and Noack and Trink's *Manual*.

The effects of Millefolium on the healthy body are few and unimportant. I have myself taken frequent doses of it up to thirty drops of the mother-tincture without any result but vivid and unpleasant dreaming. It has long been a domestic remedy in *haemorrhages*, to which it probably has a specific relation. I have myself seen it act well in *haemoptysis* and recurring *epistaxis*: and Rückert has a case of *haematuria* in which it proved curative. It is recommended in the so-called "phthisis florida."

Hamamelis and *Ipecacuanha* are allied remedies.

I use the first dilution. In the case of *haematuria*

above mentioned, quarter-drop doses of the mother-tincture were given. I have, however, seen such doses seriously aggravate an hæmoptysis.

We come now to that curious animal secretion, musk,

Moschus,

of which we make a tincture by maceration.

There is a proving of Moschus in the Mat. Med. Pura. Dr. Langheinz's analysis of this pathogenesis, which you may read in vol. xxii of the 'British Journal,' shows it to be of little value. I refer you to his paper, also, for an account of Prof. Jörg's experiments with this substance.

You know that Musk is a pretty powerful nervine stimulant; it seems to affect the brain much like alcohol. I always carry it in my pocket-case, on account of its great value in two conditions demanding speedy relief. These are the hysterical paroxysm, and nervous palpitation. I know nothing which so rapidly dissipates an hysterical attack, even when it has gone as far as unconsciousness, as Moschus. It is of no less potency in palpitation which has been set off by some nervous excitement, when there is no organic disease of the heart. Moschus is also occasionally useful in laryngismus stridulus affecting nervous children: and should be remembered in hysterical asthma.

Moschus is allied with *Ambra*, *Asafætida*, *Castoreum*, and *Valerian*; also with *Camphor* and *Nux Moschata*.

I use the 2nd and 3rd dec. dilutions of the tinc-

ture. I believe that the odour of this medicine is of importance to its action, and that pilules and globules of it are useless.

I must now say a few words about the drug we call

Murex purpurea,

being the colouring matter of the shell-fish so named. It is prepared, however, by triturating the whole mollusc.

The original proving of Murex was made by the late Dr. Pétroz, and may be found in Dr. Cretin's edition of his collected writings.⁶ It is translated, with additional matter, by Dr. C. Dunham, in the 'American Homœopathic Review' for January and March, 1864.

Murex evidently acts specifically upon the *uterus*, rendering the female provers painfully conscious of possessing such an organ. It produces also in these the well-known sympathetic symptoms of sinking in the stomach and pain in the left side (comp. *Actaea*). It has proved curative in several cases of *uterine congestion*, which you will find in Dr. Dunham's article.

Besides *Actaea racemosa*, *Murex* evidently corresponds, both as a medicine and as a natural product, with *Sepia*.

The dilutions from 4 to 6 were used in the cases cured.

My next medicine is the third of our group of serpent-poisons, the *virtus* of the cobra di capello, or *Naja tripudians*, which for convenience we call—

Naja.

It is prepared either by trituration or alcoholic solution. I think the latter mode preferable.

We owe Naja entirely to Dr. Russell. His proving of it will be found in vols. xi and xii of the 'British Journal'; and there are few of his practical writings but contain some mention of the virtues of this his favourite medicine. I would also refer you to a paper by Dr. Bradshaw on the snake-poisons in the 1st vol. of the 'Annals.'

The action of Naja is essentially identical with that of serpent-poisons in general, which I have described under Lachesis. Of the effects of the cobra bite, indeed, we only note that the neurotic symptoms predominate over the haematic. The affection of the pneumogastric is very apparent: in the keeper killed at the Zoological Gardens death ensued from suspension of respiration, and the air-passages were filled with frothy mucus. In the very careful and thorough provings instituted under Dr. Russell's superintendence the parts supplied by the pneumogastric were those which chiefly suffered. Dryness of mouth and throat, spasmoidic catching of the larynx, and irritable cough were common to most of the provers. Next to these parts, the head seems the main seat of the action of Naja. Five of the provers suffered severely from continuous temporo-frontal headache, accompanied with great depression of spirits.

My own experience fully concurs with that of Dr. Russell as to the value of Naja as a remedy. I have frequently cured with it the kind of *headache*

above described, especially when associated with spinal pain and palpitation of the heart. Mr. Gillow gives a good case in the 'British Journal,' vol. xii, p. 214, and suggests it for the gloomy headache which results from disorder of the sexual function in males. In the same place you will find a case by Dr. Russell, showing how rapidly Naja can act in acute pharyngo-laryngeal inflammation. He has more recently pointed out a dark-red colour of the fauces as especially indicating this medicine. Dr. Bradshaw commends it highly in the cough of phthisis, and in incipient phthisis laryngea. Dr. Russell speaks well of it in that mysterious disorder called "spinal irritation." But the main sphere of Naja lies in diseases of the *heart*. To quiet chronic nervous palpitation, to aid in the restoration of a heart recently damaged by inflammation, and to assuage the sufferings of chronic hypertrophy and valvular disease, it was ranked by Dr. Russell as the chief remedy : and I think I can confirm his estimate.

Naja compares with the other snake-poisons, *Crotalus* and *Lachesis*, and perhaps with *Cactus*.

I have always used the 2nd dilution, which was Dr. Russell's favourite ; and should feel disposed to go lower rather than higher in the scale.

I have now to speak of the two salts of Sodium we use in our practice, the Carbonate of Soda and the Chloride of Sodium. It is the old name for Sodium, Natron or Natrum, which gives it this place in our alphabetical series.

The Carbonate of Soda—

Natrum Carbonicum,

is triturated for our use, after being first dissolved and crystallized out of solution.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

Natrum Carbonicum is one of those puzzles with which the volumes of the 'Chronic Diseases' abound. Its pathogenesis fills thirty pages of smallish print; the symptoms ascribed to it include most of the ordinary disorders of the human frame. And yet I know not that it has ever effected a cure worth placing on record. I have never used it myself, nor have I ever heard it recommended by a colleague. Teste omits it: Hempel mentions its chemical uses only: Noack and Trinks' nosological list seems purely hypothetical. I cannot explain the puzzle. But in the meantime I feel no disposition to analyse a pathogenesis of such questionable value, and will pass at once to the other and more important salt, the Chloride of Sodium, common salt, or

Natrum muriaticum.

We prepare it in the same way as the carbonate.

The original proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' A most exhaustive re-proving has been made by the Austrian Society, and published in their 'Journal,' vol. iv. It has not been translated.

I wish I could tell you that the results of this proving had rewarded the pains of the experimenters. They are to me most disappointing. When I have said that the provers generally

became constipated while taking the potencies ; that the liver was usually somewhat affected, one prover having much biliary colouring matter in the urine ; that the sexual desire was diminished and (in females) the menstruation delayed ; that pains in the thumb and forefinger were common, and the skin often showed signs of irritation,—I have summed up the main results of the proving. It gives us little more than what had been already elicited as the action of salt from the symptoms experienced by those who had immoderately used it. These are a scorbutic degeneration of the blood and tissues ; various eruptions and ulcers upon the skin ; delay of menstruations ; and in one man genital irritability with its accompanying depression.

What now have been the therapeutic uses of Natrum muriaticum ? I quote from Noack and Trinks. " This drug is recommended by Rummel against protracted cases of *chlorosis*, with deficient nutrition, and dirty, flaccid, torpid skin ; by Hartmann against urticaria ; by Schmidt against *scorbutic* dyscrasia of the blood ; by Thorer against quotidian, tertian, and quartan *fever* ; by Neumann against inveterate quotidian fevers ; by Hartlaub against intermittent fevers ; by Gross against nervous fevers with great weakness, dryness of the tongue and great thirst ; in the ' Homœopathic Gazette' against vertigo caduca ; by Gross against headache with nausea, and likewise against lancinating, boring, throbbing toothache in hollow teeth, not bearing the open air on contact, worst at night, arresting the breathing, and relieved by sitting up ; by Wahle against herpes on the tongue ; by Weigel

against flat ulcers on the tongue and on the inner walls of the lips and corners of the mouth, with copious discharge of limpid saliva; by Griesselich against the nausea and vomiting of pregnant females; by Engelhard against scirrhous and carcinoma ventriculi;—by Veith against obstinate constipation; by Knorre against dysentery; by Veith against involuntary discharge of urine at every fit of cough in typhus; by Müller against incontinence of urine; by Gross against balanorrhœa, amenorrhœa, and irregularity of the pulse and beats of the heart; by Hartlaub against tumor genu (in conjunction with Sulphur); by Hering against shortening of the hamstrings in lepra; by Des Guidi against inflammation of the tendo-Achillis."

At the risk of offending you by its antiquated pathology I have made the preceding extract, as I really know nothing myself of the virtues of salt. I will only add the words of a recent American writer, "If there be in our *Materia Medica* any such thing as a specific for *intermittent fever*, it is *Natrum muriaticum*."*

And now a few words about a medicine which, though included by Dr. Hale in his '*New American Remedies*,' we yet owe to one of our French colleagues. It is the small-flowered yellow pond-lily—

Nuphar lutea.

The tincture is prepared from the whole plant.

* Dr. Pearson, in '*United States Med. and Surg. Journ.*,' vol. i, p. 211.

The proving to which I have alluded, by Dr. Pitet of Paris, is given in Dr. Hale's book, with clinical observations.

This proving confirms the ancient reputation of Nuphar as an anaphrodisiac. It shows also its power to excite a diarrhoea, which is most troublesome in the early morning. These are the two pathogenetic effects of Nuphar which have led to practical results. Several cases of morning diarrhoea, and of atonic spermatorrhœa are reported in Dr. Hale's article in which the medicine was used with very happy results.

Agnus castus and *Rumex crispus* are the two medicines which cover the double sphere of action of Nuphar lutea.

The dilutions from 1—6 have been used.

I have put down Nux juglans, the common walnut, in my list of medicines, but it is really not worth a separate article. There is a short pathogenesis of it in Jahr's 'Manual,' but it has no recorded application to Homœopathic practice. Before, however, I come to the "Nux" *par excellence*, I must say something of the nutmeg, which you call Myristica, and we

Nux moschata.

We prepare a tincture by maceration from the powdered nut.

The pathogenesis of Nutmeg is in Jahr's 'Manual,' taken from a proving by Dr. Helbig. The articles in Hempel and Teste also should be consulted.

Nux moschata, like most of the odoriferous substances, acts mainly on the nervous centres. It seems to cause in large quantities a kind of intoxication, closely resembling that of Musk. It is chiefly used, like the latter medicine, in *hysterical* complaints. It is recommended, also, for flatulence, and for retrocession of gout to the stomach.

Allied medicines are *Moschus*, *Asafætida*, and *Camphor*.

The lowest dilutions will probably be found the most efficacious.

LETTER XXXI.

NUX VOMICA.

THIS letter will be devoted to a drug whose name will ever be inseparably associated with Homœopathy,

Nux vomica.

A tincture, or (better) triturations are prepared from the nut, dried and powdered.

The original proving, with many of Hahnemann's characteristic remarks, is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' Pereira (and Hempel from him) gives the general physiological action of Nux vomica very fully. Teste has some suggestive remarks upon it in his 'Materia Medica'; and Hartmann has discussed its therapeutic action at length in his 'Practical Remarks on some of the chief Homœopathic Remedies,' 2nd series (a translation by Dr. Okie is published by Radde of New York). I would also refer you to some observations on Nux vomica by another of our veterans, Dr. Schrön, in vol. xvi of the 'British Journal.'

If you have come to know anything of the domestic reputation of Nux vomica, you may have thought that its uses bear no relation to its well-known physiological effects. But I think that when we have analysed these effects, and pursued

them into detail (herein enabled by our provings), we shall see that a *discriminate* application of the drug to dyspepsia and constipation is thoroughly warranted thereby.

The most general description, then, of the pathogenetic action of Nux vomica is that it produces *tetanus*. There seems, from the testimony of all, no essential distinction between this condition when resulting from Nux vomica and when occurring as an idiopathic disease. Moreover, Claude Bernard's beautiful experiments have made it pretty certain that the drug sets up the disease in the same manner as does a wound; that its morbid impression is first made upon the sensory nerves, and carried by them to the spinal cord, whence it is reflected upon the motor nerves and muscles.* Hence the preternatural acuteness of the senses noticed in the subjects of Strychnia poisoning, and the readiness with which the spasms can be excited by any impression upon the surface.

The condition induced in the spinal cord itself is one of excitement and excitability. It is not, however, at its highest inflammatory; although effusion of blood may take place from the distended capillaries,† and the molecular disturbance may lead to softening,—both of these conditions having appeared after death from Strychnia. From this follow the phenomena of the motor sphere, which range from simple stiffness or twitching to complete

* There is a good account of Cl. Bernard's experiments by Dr. Carfrac in the 'Annals,' vol. iv., p. 119.

† See Schroeder van der Kolk on the 'Spinal Cord' (New Sydenham Soc.), p. 78.

tetanic rigidity. Pereira has pointed out that the influence extends also to the involuntary muscles, as to those of the alimentary canal, the respiratory organs, and the genito-urinary system. To this fact our proving bears abundant witness. It also reveals, what is indeed most probable, that the excitation caused by the drug affects (though in a minor degree) the vascular nerves and the arteries, causing the febrile phenomena of chill, heat, and sweat.

I am very much disposed to think that all the other symptoms experienced by the provers of Nux vomica are due to this influence it exerts upon the nervous centres. If I made any exception, it would be on behalf of the respiratory mucous membrane, upon which some irritant action may be directed. The head symptoms, which are important, are certainly manifestations of an extension of the spinal excitation of Nux to the intra-cranial continuation of the cord. I cannot illustrate them better than by the following citation from the 'Annals,' vol. i, p. 380.

"Dr. Chapman related the case of a chemist who, by way of bravado, took one night three or four drops of the mother-tincture of Nux vomica. He awoke early the next morning with a feeling as if his head would burst. He was so giddy that he could neither sit nor stand ; he had rushing sounds in his ears, intolerance of light and sound, and he could not see. His face was tumid ; and he looked besotted, like a man reeling drunk. When he (Dr. Chapman) saw him, in addition to the

symptoms already mentioned, he found the pupils closed to about a pin's point."

You will see there is no disorder of the cerebral functions, as from Belladonna : but that excitement and active hyperæmia are well-marked.

I have now to describe to you the therapeutical uses of Nux vomica in the Homœopathic school. We shall see, as we progress, that they are for the most part legitimate applications of its physiological action according to the law of similars.

The general characteristics of the curative action of Nux are plainly put by Hahnemann, and have stood the test of large experience. It is specially suitable to vigorous persons, of dry habit, tense fibre, ardent and irascible temperament, and tenacious disposition ; to patients addicted to the use of much wine or coffee, and to those of sedentary habits combined with considerable mental exertion : lastly, where there is a tendency to sleep in the evening, to wake at two or three a.m., and to be kept awake for hours by ideas crowding in upon the mind, and then to sleep late in the morning. It is an indication for Nux, moreover, when the symptoms come on or grow worse at this early hour ; also when they are increased by taking food or by mental exertion. If you desire to follow up still farther these general characteristics of our drug, you will find them well put and illustrated in Hartmann's 'Observations.'

Now for its special applications.

1. In *affections of the nervous system*, Nux vomica naturally holds a high place. In traumatic

tetanus it should be a specific remedy. The only record of its use which I have come across is strangely enough from an allopathic source. You will find the reference in Hempel to several hospital cases treated successfully by small doses of Strychnia: in which form I should recommend the administration of the drug for this disease. To paralysis it would of course be homœopathic only where it depended upon cerebral congestion, of which I shall speak farther on. In chorea and hysteria it is generally superseded by Ignatia, which corresponds more closely to their peculiar character. To neuralgia I cannot think it homœopathic, except when the pain is sympathetic of gastro-intestinal derangement. The hyperæsthesia of Nux is quite a different thing from neuralgia, which may even be associated with the opposite condition of the surface. The same thing may be said of epilepsy; in Dr. Russell's words, it acts "rather by removing the peripheral exciting causes, than by acting on the abnormal condition of the nervous centres."* The only remaining disorder of the nervous system is ague: and in the treatment of this malady Nux is often required, generally in association with Ipecacuanha. Its special indications are the accompanying gastro-intestinal symptoms; though it is said that the paroxysm itself points to it when the heat precedes or mingles with the chill.

In the treatment of *blood-diseases*, on the other hand, Nux has hardly any place. I cannot think it homœopathic to the peculiar form of dyspepsia which leads to gout: and if it is beneficial in

* 'Clinical Lectures,' p. 268.

lumbago, as a case of Dr. Russell's would go^o to prove, it is more likely to be so in the myalgic than in the rheumatic form of the malady.

3. Affections of the *brain* are among those which most frequently call for Nux vomica. The strong resemblance of its cerebral symptoms to the effects of alcohol have led to its use in delirium tremens. It would hardly reach this disease at its height : but in its forming stage and during convalescence it ought to be useful. It is certainly very good for the morning vomiting, the trembling hands, and other nervo-muscular affections of drunkards. The character of the action of Nux on the nervous centres, while unfitting it for inflammation of the brain, makes it just the remedy for those congestive states of the organ which predispose to *apoplexy*. Even when sanguineous effusion has taken place, Nux vomica is the best medicine to give, unless the state of the general circulation should call for Aconite.* Lastly, few medicines are more frequently useful in headache than Nux vomica. You will see at once the chief form of the affection in which it is likely to be advantageous,—the headaches of strong, plethoric adults with congestion, giddiness, flushed face, and constipation. But it is also (in higher dilutions) curative of several other cephalalgiæ, as clavus hystericus, where the constitution suits Nux better than Ignatia ; hemicrania under the same conditions ; and severe headache beginning with dazzling of the sight.†

4. I come now to a still more important sphere

* See Dr. Yeldham's cases in his 'Homœopathy in Acute Diseases.'

† See Peters's 'Treatise on Headaches.'

of the action of Nux vomica,—its influence over the disorders of the *alimentary canal*. It is here that we need to be especially discriminating: for the really great power of Nux in dyspepsia and constipation has led to its abuse and even discredit. It is no uncommon thing for Homœopathic neophytes to take a pilule of Nux the first time their evacuations delay, and expect it to act like Aloes or Colocynth. They fancy, moreover, that it will clean their coated tongues, and disperse their bilious attacks, and indeed be a remedy for “indigestion” of all kinds. But the remembrance of the physiological action of the drug will save us from this indiscriminate use. Nux has little or no influence upon the mucous membranes or the secreting organs: it acts here as elsewhere upon the nerves and muscles. Hence its true place in gastric disorders. The acute dyspepsia of which it is curative is that caused by taking indigestible food. There is no particular mucous disorder,—but on the other hand pain, vomiting with much retching, and frequent scanty motions with colic and urging are present. The chronic dyspepsia of Nux is essentially the same, but of course presents more variety. Its most frequent form is that of *cardialgia*. When this affection is spasmodic in character, and accompanied with much flatulence, Nux is its specific. You will find notes of a long succession of cases treated successfully by it in the ‘Brit. Journ.,’ vol. xi, pp. 435, 548. *Water-brash* is another form of dyspepsia in which Nux is specifically curative: I do not know, however, what are the diagnostic marks between it and *Bryonia* or *Lycopodium*.

These are the two leading forms of the Nux dyspepsia: but it may fairly be said that there are very few painful non-organic affections of the stomach which may not be helped by this precious medicine. The same virtues display themselves in the intestines. It is quite homœopathic to spasmodic colic from flatulence: but other medicines—as Colocynth and Coccus—are more frequently used. *Constipation* is a well-known indication for Nux vomica in complex cases. As an idiopathic affection, moreover, it frequently requires this remedy. You may think that the use of Nux must be antipathic here, as constipation means atony of the intestines, and Nux is excitant and not depressant thereto. Your own therapeutists recommend it on these grounds. But I must point out that constipation by no means always depends upon atony of the intestines. Schroeder van der Kolk states that “long experience and a great number of post-mortem examinations have satisfactorily proved to him that chronic constipation is almost always dependent on constrictions in the descending colon.” And of the Nux constipation Dr. C. Dunham well says,* “this medicine does not diminish the action of the intestine. It rather increases it, but at the same time renders it *inharmonious* and *spasmodic*,—a hindrance, therefore, and not a help to evacuation. This is the reason why the constipation characteristic of Nux vomica is accompanied by frequent ineffectual desire for stool—the action of the intestine being irregular and spasmodic, and

* ‘Amer. Hom. Review,’ vol. vi, p. 154.

the constipation resulting from the irregularity of action, and not from inaction." It is probably by a similar action that Nux occasionally relieves ileus, and incarcerated or even strangulated hernia.* Perhaps also the benefit occasionally obtained from this medicine in dysentery is due to its control over the tormina and tenesmus—which are nervo-muscular—rather than from any action on the mucous membrane. The same cannot be said, however, of its undoubted power over at least one form of diarrhoea, that, namely, which comes on in infants brought up by hand when the artificial food disagrees with them. But in this affection the lowest dilutions seem indispensable. Another somewhat anomalous use of Nux is in abdominal plethora and the haemorrhoids which result therefrom. It is generally given here in alternation with Sulphur: and perhaps most of the benefit is traceable to the latter medicine.

5. In disorders of the *respiratory organs* Nux vomica plays a much less important part than in those of the alimentary canal. It is very good, however, for dry coryza,—the so-called "stuffy cold;" and for violent coughs, with little or no expectoration, jarring the head, and straining the abdominal muscles. Nux is obviously homœopathic to spasmodic asthma: and frequently plays an important part in its treatment. There is a brilliant case on record treated by Hahnemann in his early days, which teaches us that the medicine need not be used in infinitesimal doses for this malady at any rate. You may read it in Hempel.

* See a case in Hartmann, p. 151.

6. Still less frequently is Nux vomica required when the *genito-urinary organs* are affected. I can only suggest it hypothetically for the irritable bladder of those accustomed to take much alcohol, and for spasmodic stricture. It is said, however, to have afforded relief in the passage of urinary calculi; and it is certainly very beneficial in irritable conditions of the male sexual organs, when the other symptoms correspond and the general characteristics are present. All this is intelligible on the ground of the nervo-muscular influence of Nux: but not so another use of it in this sphere, viz. for *metritis*. Hartmann writes, "Nux is a very admirable remedy in inflammation of the womb, and its virtues in this complaint are lauded by many experienced Homœopathists, with whom I must join myself. Whether the metritis has occurred in the unimpregnated uterus, or during gestation, or after delivery, it matters not; and just as little influence has the particular part of the uterus which is affected." This is curious enough: but I must say that in two cases of metritis after parturition which I have had under my care, the effects of Nux 30 were astonishing.

I will jot down a few more applications of Nux vomica, of which I am reminded as I look through Hartmann, Hempel, and Schrön.

a. The first-named recommends Nux when bright sparks trouble the eyes, flying from the periphery to the centre. He thinks it a symptom of cerebral congestion.

b. Nux is occasionally useful for the photophobia accompanying strumous ophthalmia. Here its influence on the sensory nerves comes into play.

c. Hartmann also recommends our medicine for the reduction of enlarged tonsils, and "where a number of offensive ulcers are situated within the buccal cavity and upon the fauces, which produce a disagreeable taste which the patient cannot overcome, and exhale a putrid odour perceptible to the attendants." I give this on his authority: but it seems outside the sphere of the drug.

d. Nux is certainly indispensable for the morning-sickness of pregnancy. It probably acts here by diminishing reflex excitement.

e. Schrön credits Nux with considerable power over the aching of carious teeth, and against the recurrence of gum-boils. These again are anomalous actions of the drug.

But I need give no further illustrations of the action of Nux. Whatever else it may do, it must always be thought of when nervous and muscular excitement are present, and when cramps and spasms present themselves. I will conclude by citing from Hartmann a typical case for its application.

"Mad. B—, some thirty years old, who had suffered for many years with a *troublesome and distressing cough*, lost her cough suddenly without any cause: instead of the cough, she was afflicted with a constant pressure, which sometimes became a *griping*, in the gastric region, which was *aggravated after every meal*, and *after drinking coffee* became so much exacerbated, that she was obliged to sit completely bent over. She was at the same time afflicted with *constriction* and oppression of the chest, and could only make a short inspiration, with which a partial hiccough was always conjoined. *Water-brash* occurred frequently during the day: inapetence: *alvine evacuations hard, occurring every third or fourth day*. She had suffered from this complaint for full two years. I regulated her diet, and cured her entirely in four weeks by the

administration of two doses of *Nux vomica*. After this she could eat with impunity: she could even occasionally indulge in coffee, without reproducing her complaint; but she dare not make it her daily drink."

Ignatia is of course the closest analogue of *Nux vomica*. Then come *Aconite*, *Hydrocyanic acid*, and *Cicuta*,—like it producing tetanus and tonic spasm generally. Last stands *Bryonia*, which acts so similarly on the digestive organs and the air-passages.

Nux is another drug whose action is qualitative rather than quantitative. The 30th potency was that used by Hahnemann and his immediate disciples; and the great reputation of the medicine is unquestionably founded upon their successful results. Yet the lower potencies, and even fractional doses of the pulverised nut, have made many brilliant cures: and this even when the dilutions have failed. You may see this by Hempel's citations from Kopp's 'Memorabilia.' I myself have used all dilutions with advantage: and continually substitute the lower for the higher, and *vice versa*, when the potency first chosen had failed to act.

A word in conclusion about the chief alkaloid of *Nux vomica*,

Strychnia.

Being sparingly soluble, it should be triturated up to at least the 3rd dec. potency.

As Strychnia contains, in its most concentrated form, the spasm-causing property of *Nux vomica*, it seems obvious to use it as a Homœopathic remedy

for such conditions. I have accordingly done so in the treatment of spasmodic asthma, and should adopt the same course in tetanus. These are examples of pure spasm. But in the more complex forms of disease in which Nux is so beneficial, as in gastro-intestinal disorders, I think we should suffer loss by substituting Strychnia. I am inclined, moreover, to subscribe to the toxicological doctrine that the influence of Strychnia is limited to the cord, and does not reach the brain. In the tetanic paroxysms excited by this poison, the pupils are strongly dilated. This would just be the effect of an excitation of the upper part of the cord, leaving the brain untouched.* While the influence of Nux vomica contracts the pupil, being (as I suppose) transmitted thereto through the third cranial nerve.

* See my "Observations on the Pupil as affected by Disease and Drugs," 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxii, p. 430.

LETTER XXXII.

**OLEANDER, OLEUM ANIMALE, OPIUM, ORIGANUM,
PETROLEUM.**

THIS will be but a short letter : as the names which come between the two polychrests, *Nux vomica* and *Phosphorus*, are few and (save Opium) unimportant. The first is the laurel rose, *Nerium*

Oleander.

The tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves.

The proving is in the ‘*Materia Medica Pura*.’

The list of symptoms obtained from Oleander is not a long one, and has much *vraisemblance* about it. The drug seems to have a decided elective affinity for the *skin*. “The skin of the body is very sensitive all over ; it becomes sore, raw, and painful, merely by the friction of the clothes ; for example, the skin of the neck becomes so from the rubbing of the cravat, that of the thighs from the rubbing of wide trousers when walking.” And again, “Forty hours after taking the dose, gnawing itching, as of an eruption over the whole body, while undressing.” Hahnemann recommends it for “eruptions of the head and other affections of the scalp.” Sympt. 122-3 (“The power of speech is almost entirely lost, the breathing being natural. She attempted to

answer when asked, but she was only able to utter sounds, but no intelligible words") have led to its recommendation for paralysis of the tongue. And Hartmann, from Sympt. 189, suggests it for *lienteria*. If China ever fails you in this disorder, Oleander might be worth a trial.

I can tell you nothing about allied medicines or dose.

Oleum animale

or Dippel's Oil, is included in the *Materia Medica Homœopathica* on the strength of a pathogenesis from Hartlaub and Trinks, which you will find in Jahr's 'Manual.' I apprehend that any virtues which this oil may possess reside in a much greater degree in the Kreasote which is obtained from it.

And now we come to a drug, which stands at the head of your list of medicines, but occupies only a second-rate position in ours,

Opium.

We prepare the tincture as you do: but I think triturations better.

There is a pathogenesis of Opium in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' This has been analysed by Dr. Langheinz (see Brit. Journ. of Hom., vol. xxii., p. 17): and found very unsatisfactory. Dr. Eidherr has since instituted a new proving, the "schema" of which you will find translated in vol. xxiii of the same Journal, p. 1. The attempt was laudable; but it seems to me to have added nothing to the knowledge of the effects of Opium which can be

obtained from the ordinary treatises on *Materia Medica* and *Toxicology*.

The general symptoms of Opium are too well-known to you, to require detailing here. It is not easy, however, to characterise them. They closely resemble those of Alcohol ; and the *modus operandi* of Alcohol is to this drug a *questio vexata*. It seems certain that the primary effect of Opium is a moderate excitement of the nervous functions, with vascular fulness ; but that signs of diminished control of the will soon appear, and sopor results. I have discussed the meaning of these phenomena as regards the brain in some "Observations on the pupil as affected by Disease and Drugs" in the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. xxii. Permit me to cite here a portion of my remarks.

"The influence of Opium upon the pupil presents a problem of far greater difficulty. It is natural to suppose that an agent which uniformly, and at every stage of its poisonous operation, contracts the pupils, should act in a manner directly opposite to one which as uniformly and persistently dilates them. And such a theoretical conclusion seems strongly confirmed by the results of a practical inference drawn from the phenomena. I was among the first to recommend the use of Opium and Belladonna as antidotes one to another in cases of poisoning. This practice has now been extensively carried out, especially in America, and with most gratifying results. In all the cases whose details have come under my notice, an alteration in the state of the pupils under the influence of the antidote was the first symptom of recovery. Opium has also been used with success in cases of Stramonium poisoning in India. Shall we say, then, that Opium acts upon the brain in a manner diametrically opposed to that of Belladonna ? The mutually antidotal powers of the two remedies would point to such a conclusion ; and the comparative study of their symptoms confirms it. The full effects of Belladonna are excitement going on to delirium ; those of opium are oppression merging fast into sopor and coma. The

testimony of Homœopathic therapeutics also is in favour of this essentially opposite action upon the cerebral substance. Opium is of benefit where the symptoms of depression and oppression of the brain prevail; and in cases where the nervous system appears insensible to the action of remedies, a dose or two of Opium will sometimes revive its sinking energies. While Belladonna, as we know well, meets best the erethistic and inflammatory conditions of the nervous centres.

“ But since we have already seen that the dilated pupil of Belladonna is not dependent upon the state of the brain induced by that drug, it is certain that Opium cannot overcome that dilatation by its antagonistic influence upon the brain. This, indeed, our case of compound poisoning has already taught us. And again, if the state of the pupil in Opium poisoning were connected with the spontaneous depression of the cerebral energy, it should be (as we have seen) one of dilatation rather than contraction. In seeking for an explanation of these facts, we light upon certain residual phenomena of the influence of Opium which cannot be accounted for by simple depression of the substance of the brain. There are the primary excitement which nearly always appears from moderate doses, and the signs, both living and post-mortem, of engorgement of the intra-cranial blood-vessels. Let us now suppose (which is at least probable) that Opium exerts upon the sympathetic system an influence of a similar kind to that which it exhibits in the cerebro-spinal sphere; we shall then have contraction of the pupils, as from division of the sympathetic in the neck. Further, the coats of the cerebral arteries being relaxed by the loss of energy in the vaso-motor nerves, a larger supply of blood than natural will be sent to the brain; the first effect of which will be to excite its functional energy, and then, as this latter declines under the depressing influence of the drug, to give a congestive character to the semi-paralysis which ensues.”

The after effects of Opium, when the sopor has passed off, are just those which follow a debauch,—nausea, anorexia, headache, listlessness, sleeplessness, constipation. They are seen in their fullest intensity in habitual Opium-eaters.

It appears, therefore, that the full effects of a

dose of Opium pass through several stages from excitement with vascular fulness to a condition precisely opposite. Hahnemann and Teste are at variance upon the question whether the latter "secondary" symptoms should be taken into account in prescribing the medicine homœopathically. I side with Teste in answering the question in the affirmative. But I think that, to make the drug truly homœopathic, these symptoms should be part of the Opium series, and not mere individual occurrences. Thus, Opium *may* be indicated in sleeplessness, but only when this has been preceded by drowsiness, and is accompanied with headache, chilliness, listlessness, and so on.

Hahnemann foresaw truly when he said "Opium is one of those drugs the primary effects of which seldom correspond homœopathically to the symptoms of disease." He moreover pointed out with great sagacity the two leading morbid conditions to which it really corresponds. "Opium is a specific" he wrote "for certain kinds of the most obstinate constipation." It holds a high place among us in the treatment of this disorder: reaching even to intestinal obstruction when of a paralytic nature, and to incarcerated hernia. We also esteem it the principal remedy for lead-colic, and suppose that it acts here by removing the constipation. In these latter uses we are at one with our brethren of the old school: but this because they are herein unconsciously homœopathising.—Opium is also a specific, Hahnemann continues, "for acute fevers characterised by a sopor bordering upon stupor, and by absence of any complaint, snoring with the

mouth open, half-jerking of the limbs, and burning heat of the perspiring body." The cerebral symptoms of fever, indeed, quite as often remind one of the effects of Opium as of those of Hyoscyamus or Belladonna : and in such cases it will be found very useful.—The drowsiness of which this is the intensest form is always a special indication for Opium : and may sometimes present itself as a morbid state *per se*, when there is little difficulty about the choice of the medicine. Opium should also be occasionally serviceable in headaches like those it causes ; and in the atonic dyspepsia of drunkards. It seems to paralyse the muscular fibres of the fundus of the bladder rather than those of its sphincter (herein just the reverse of Belladonna) : and is accordingly remedial in paralytic *retention* of urine.

I have left to the last the relation of Opium to two important cerebral affections, *delirium tremens*. and *apoplexy*. Resembling as it does so very closely in its action that of alcohol, it ought to find a place in the homœopathic treatment of the drunkard's mania. But I cannot claim your use of it in this disease as an instance of the operation of the law of similars. There is very little recorded experience of delirium tremens in our literature. In the cases I have myself seen, Hyoscyamus or Belladonna were better indicated than Opium.—In apoplexy, Opium has been a good deal used in our school. I will cite the remarks upon its applicability to this affection, with which in the above-mentioned paper I followed up the discussion as to its cerebral influence.

"If these views as to the action of Opium be correct, it becomes very questionable whether the symptomatic resemblance warrants its administration in cases of apoplexy. What we have to treat in apoplexy is not the extravasation, which is irremediable, but that which has caused the rupture of the degenerated blood-vessel; and which, if allowed to continue, threatens to increase the mischief. This cause may be either an excitement of the general circulation or an active congestion of (*i. e.* attraction of blood to) the brain. In either case is Opium truly homœopathic to the morbid condition? Aconite is our substitute for the lancet in the former, and *Nux vomica* seems to me the true pathogenetic analogue to the latter. The active congestion of *Belladonna* is too inflammatory-like to make it perfectly homœopathic to that which obtains in apoplexy. In cases of apoplexy, where extravasation has not occurred, but active congestion is the beginning and the ending of the whole matter, *Nux vomica* seems to me to cover the whole malady. But I can conceive it possible that where extravasation has occurred, and the danger arises not so much from congestion as from oppression of the vital parts at the base of the brain, a few doses of Opium might be of service, as the drug would certainly be homœopathic to this portion of the disorder."

I should suppose that the abandonment of opiates will be one of your hardest trials in your change of system. You need not necessarily do it all at once. Feel your way. See how far the more numerous and more potent specifics you now possess will enable you to do without them. The cough, the diarrhoea, the neuralgia which of old you hushed up by poisoning the nerves, now find in your new armoury their direct remedies. Keep your opiates for cases otherwise irremediable: and their use will become rarer and rarer. For myself, I can safely say that I have not during seven years' practice found one patient in five hundred who required them.

Cannabis indica, and perhaps *Gelseminum*, are the only real analogues I know to Opium. Bella-

donna, and only less so Stramonium and Hyoscyamus, are its physiological opposites and antidotes.

Save in lead-colic, the higher attenuations of Opium seem most in favour.

Our information regarding the wild marjoram,

Origanum vulgare,

is derived from a paper by Dr. Gallavardin of Lyons, translated in the 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xv, p. 62.

It has been proved on an old man and two young women: in the latter it is said to have caused decided sexual excitement. The symptom has been verified in practice. Dr. Gallavardin gives eight cases of erotomania in the female in which the action of *Origanum*, generally in the 3rd dil., was most satisfactory.

My next medicine is a substance which has of late become one of great commercial importance, the rock-oil, *Oleum petræ*, or

Petroleum.

We use the white variety. It is either triturated, or dissolved in strong alcohol.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

I have little to say of the pathogenesis there given, except that one of its symptoms once guided me to the choice of the right medicine for an anomalous but annoying complaint, viz. a feeling as if there were a cold stone in the heart. I would call attention, also, to the urinary symptoms, as present-

ing a pretty close resemblance to some forms of vesical catarrh. The chief reputation of Petroleum in our school has been as a remedy for sea-sickness. Hempel, who in his first edition had recommended it, in his second repudiates it as ineffective. But I must say that both myself and friends whom I have supplied with it can testify to decided benefit from its use. In other forms also of nausea and vomiting it may prove useful. Then there are certain uses of Petroleum for which I am indebted to the experience of my friend Dr. Madden, but which I have frequently verified for myself. These are to check fetid sweat in the axillæ; to relieve tenderness of the feet when these too are bathed in a more or less foul-smelling moisture; and to modify that unhealthiness of the skin which causes a general tendency to fester and ulcerate. Lastly, Teste recommends it, in alternation with Ipecacuanha, in dysentery affecting children.

I commend Petroleum to your study as a medicine whose virtues have been as yet by no means exhausted.

Kreasote is its physical analogue: but, as you see, resembles it little as a medicine.

I have nearly always used the third dec. dilution.

LETTER XXXIII.

PHOSPHORUS.

I have to bring before you to-day one of our greatest polychrests,—a medicine which will repay the utmost care we may bestow upon its study,

Phosphorus.

We make the dilutions at first with ether, after the second with alcohol.

Our material for information relative to Phosphorus is very extensive. We have first the pathogenesis of the drug given us by Hahnemann in his ‘Chronic Diseases.’ Then, in the ‘North Amer. Journ. of Homœopathy,’ vol. vii, Dr. Holcombe has given us “Phosphorus; a pathogenetic study” containing several important cases of poisoning, and a short proving on himself. Next, we have Dr. Sorge’s Prize Essay on Phosphorus, an account of which is given in the ‘British Journal,’ vol. xxi, p. 140: but which, if you read German, you had better study in the original. Add to these the numerous cases of poisoning by the drug which are scattered through recent medical literature (to most of which I shall refer as I proceed), and we have a body of information such as we possess upon few other constituents of the

Materia Medica. Let me now endeavour to present and analyse the pathogenetic effects of this poison, and to estimate the value of their therapeutic applications.

The history of Phosphorus has been very curious. Its primary stimulant influence was all that was known to old medicine : and this property was made use of (often with success) in typhoid and other adynamic states. Hahnemann was misled thereby into denying its homœopathic applicability to states of depression. This mistake, and the unsatisfactory results of his proving, kept Phosphorus in the background for some time. But *pari passu* with the better knowledge of its poisonous effects, its use in our hands as a remedial agent has widened and extended. For old-school therapeutics it is of no advantage to learn that Phosphorus inflames the lungs, necroses the maxillæ, prostrates the nervous system, and causes fatty degeneration throughout the body. But to us such knowledge is fruitful of practical results : and has already raised Phosphorus into the first rank of our medicines.

The pathogenetic effects of Phosphorus appear in several groups, which are so natural and uniformly associated that they will not bear breaking up into their component elements.

I. In the first group the symptoms are those of pure *irritation*. This is the form of Phosphorus poisoning you read of in Christison and Pereira. There is gastro-enteritis, with its usual concomitants ; and Taylor adds that "chronic poisoning by the drug is accompanied by cardialgia, frequent vomiting, sense of heat in the stomach, diarrhoea,

tenesmus, pains in the joints, marasmus, hectic fever, and disease of the stomach, under which the patient may slowly sink." Chronic inflammatory degeneration is plainly shown here, perhaps ulceration. The chemical reaction of the poison with the mucous membrane seems to hinder its absorption, but when injected into the veins pneumonia is set up. Dr. Holcombe, too, in his proving, experienced decided symptoms of pulmonary congestion. Moreover, the workers in the lucifer-match manufactories almost invariably suffer from bronchitis of a very severe form, accompanied by weakness, and frequently emaciation and hectic.*

In some rabbits exposed for some weeks to Phosphorus fumes the lungs were generally found hepatized, and sometimes beset with tubercles.† The word "tubercle," however, is used too vaguely by the older pathologists to enable us to credit the poison with the power of setting up tuberculosis.

Some important therapeutical applications have been made of this action of Phosphorus.

1. In acute affections of the alimentary canal this medicine has rarely been used. The only case I know of is one of pharyngo-œsophagitis, apparently caused by Gelsemium, in which, after the failure of Arsenicum, Phosphorus 2 was given by Dr. Hale, with speedy benefit. But in some forms of *chronic diarrhoea* Phosphorus is of striking usefulness, especially in nervous subjects and in delicate children. It benefits even the diarrhoea of *phthisis* in its milder grades. I cannot say whether it controls ulceration

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xi, p. 118.

† *Ibid.*, p. 128.

high up in the bowel ; but certainly when this morbid process affects the rectum its healing effects are of the happiest kind. If the rectal symptoms of Hahnemann's pathogenesis are to be relied on, they amply account for its curative influence here.

2. *Pneumonia* was the disease in which Phosphorus won its spurs. First introduced by Dr. Fleischmann, of Vienna, his great success with it has led to its general use throughout the Homœopathic body. I refer you to Dr. Cl. Müller's valuable remarks in 'Laurie's Elements' (p. 289), for the indications for the preference of Phosphorus to Tartar emetic in this disease. I am myself disposed to prefer it to any other remedy in all the stages of pneumonia simplex and in the pneumonia of typhus. Bryonia is probably superior in pleuro-pneumonia; and in broncho-pneumonia Tartar emetic contends with it for precedence, though in this malady occurring in children Phosphorus has always given me the utmost satisfaction. I cannot recommend it for affections of the laryngo-tracheal mucous membrane ; but in chronic bronchitis, with much constitutional irritation, it may be prescribed with every prospect of benefit.

A word here about the use of Phosphorus in pulmonary phthisis. It is of great service in many ways in this disease. It keeps down the hyperæmia of the lungs, quiets the cough, and often (as I have said before) moderates the diarrhoea. I am unable, however, to credit it with any power of modifying the tubercular dyscrasia. Neither our small doses of the pure substance, nor Dr. Churchill's large quantities

of the hyposulphites, show any real power of checking the deposit of fresh tubercle.

II. In nearly all the cases of poisoning by Phosphorus which have been recorded during the last ten or twelve years, while symptoms of irritation have not been absent, another and a very different group of phenomena arrests our attention. The patient appears to be suffering from what used to be called *malignant jaundice*. The skin and conjunctiva assume a more or less yellow tint; but with this there is a general typhoid prostration which is absent from ordinary jaundice. Petechiae and haemorrhages occur in various parts of the body. The urine is scanty, high coloured, and loaded with albumen. Cerebral symptoms,—delirium, convulsions, &c., somewhat like those of uræmia,—supervene, and the patient dies in a few days, in a state of coma. At the post-mortem investigation nothing is discovered in the brain save a little fulness. But the blood is found in a state of complete fluidity, non-coagulable, and with very few corpuscles, while ecchymoses and sanguineous effusions appear everywhere. The liver, which during life had been enlarged and tender, presents profound alterations of structure. It varies in size; but an acute fatty degeneration is found to have taken place in its secreting structure. The acini are sometimes found filled with fat, even to bursting; but more commonly they are wholly destroyed, and oil and fat globules fill their place. The secreting structure of the kidneys also is found to be undergoing fatty degeneration, and the ducts are sometimes filled with exudation matter. When (as in the last

two or three years) the examination has *been carried further, this fatty degeneration is found to have involved other parts of the body, notably the heart and the muscles generally. Numerous experiments on animals have verified these observations, and have put it beyond doubt that these remarkable changes of tissue are really producible by Phosphorus in the space of a few days.

If you will turn to a paper by Dr. Madden and myself in the 'British Journal,' vol. xxi, you will find a detailed account of these remarkable phenomena. To the references there given I will add in a note a few more, that you may, if you like, possess yourself of the whole literature of the subject.*

Now what is the *rationale* of all this? I would answer, in the first place, that the fundamental lesion is an acute fatty degeneration, which Phosphorus has the power of causing in every part of the body susceptible thereof. In the second place, I would refer the neurotic and hæmotic phenomena to the suspension of the functions of the liver and kidneys, owing to the metamorphosis of their secreting cells. I attach most importance to the affection of the liver. Although the cerebral symptoms resemble those of uræmia so far that they suggest the retention of a similarly hurtful excretion in the blood, they could hardly be mistaken for them. Combined with the petechiæ and hæmorrhages, they present a morbid condition only present elsewhere in what Prof. Frerichs calls "acholia," i. e. a sus-

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxi, p. 460; vol. xxiii, p. 128, 280; and No. for July, 1867.

pension of the functions of the liver, owing to a destruction of its secreting cells. The most prominent instance of this lesion is acute atrophy of the liver; but it also occurs occasionally in the course of cirrhosis, obstructive jaundice, and other chronic hepatic affections. The symptoms are those of blood-poisoning, to which the nervous phenomena are probably secondary. I do not want to wander too far into pathology; but I must call your attention to the very interesting speculations on the subject by Dr. Austin Flint, of New York, which you will find in our Journal, vol. xxi, p. 490. His theory is that cholesterine is the excrementitious material of the bile as urea is of the urine, and that the blood-poisoning of acholia is accordingly a cholesteræmia. But I must proceed to inquire into the therapeutic bearing of these curious facts.

1. Phosphorus unquestionably deserves the fullest trial in every case of *malignant jaundice*. In the great majority of these cases the pathological condition is acute atrophy of the liver. Now all observers, including Frerichs himself, are struck with the resemblance of Phosphoric poisoning to this disease. I was myself at first inclined to question the identity of the two, seeing that in acute atrophy the fatty change of the secreting cells is by no means a prominent feature. But it is sufficiently marked to lead three pathologists (Engel, Wedl, and Bamberger) to explain the destruction of the cells by a fatty degeneration arising from an acute exudation-process. And a case has recently occurred in a London hospital which was diagnosed during life as acute atrophy, but in which, after death, "the

entire disappearance of the true hepatic secreting structure and its conversion into oily and fatty matter rendered it a remarkable case, justifying the term acute fatty degeneration.”* I think, therefore, that we may with confidence combat this nearly always fatal disease with our Phosphorus.

2. Dr. Holcombe, who was the first to bring forward these pathogenetic effects of Phosphorus, suggested its use where jaundice complicates toxæmic disorders, and notably in yellow fever. Still more recently Dr. Ozanam, of Paris, seeing a case of the form of Phosphoric poisoning in which to the other symptoms black vomit was added, is forcibly struck by the resemblance of the phenomena to those of yellow fever. I have felt a difficulty in acceding to these views, because, according to Frerichs, there is not in yellow fever (or in jaundice accompanying typhus and pyæmia) any destruction of the hepatic cells, but rather, if anything, poly-cholia. But Phosphorus is said to have proved successful in an epidemic of this disease in Rio de Janeiro; and, for the present, the question must remain, as far as these pages are concerned, *sub judice*.

3. In Phosphorus we evidently have a homœopathic remedy for that important pathological change known as *fatty degeneration*, wherever occurring. I need hardly enlarge upon the picture thus opened to us of the applicability of our medicine. Most obvious when this morbid process attacks the liver or the heart, we must remember its presence in

* ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. xxiv, p. 166.

atheroma of the arteries and in mollities ossium : and it is worth bearing in mind as an occasional cause of softening of the brain and cord. If Dr. Chambers is right, moreover, its invasion of the bronchial tubes is the predisposing cause of emphysema. So far as I have had opportunity of testing Phosphorus in these maladies its use has given me every satisfaction.

4. Is the peculiar change induced by Phosphorus in the *blood* a result of a direct hæmotic influence, or is it secondary to the affection of the liver ? I fear that the latter is the true alternative, as I have never in my reading met with the one set of symptoms without the other. I say "I fear ;" for, could it be otherwise, we should have in Phosphorus an exactly-fitting remedy for *purpura hæmorrhagica*.

5. It is difficult to assign the place of Phosphorus in *renal* disease. Fatty degeneration is not a recognised affection of the kidneys : but it is interesting to observe that in two of Frerichs's best-described cases of acute atrophy this morbid change was discovered in their glandular cells. I must mention, too, that there is one case on record in which there was no jaundice or cerebral disturbance during life, although the liver was found (P.M.) enlarged and fatty. In this case the urine during life was high-coloured and frothy, its specific gravity increased, and containing albumen and exudation cells. After death, the cortical substance of the kidneys was granular ; the Malpighian corpuscles resembled red points ; and on a microscopical examination the uriniferous tubuli were found blocked up by exudation matter. While I agree with Dr.

Hempel that this is not Bright's disease, it is nevertheless a very decided nephritis; and warrants the expectation that Phosphorus may find a place in the treatment of the idiopathic affection.

III. The third group of pathogenetic effects developed by Phosphorus lies within the sphere of the *nervous system*. In describing this group I shall draw largely upon a valuable paper on "Phosphoric Paralysis," by Dr. Gallavardin, of Lyons, translated in the 'British Journal,' vol. xx.

The temporary stimulation caused by small quantities of Phosphorus is never seen as a result of poisonous doses. On the contrary, even in acute cases there are often symptoms of nervous depression (as in the third of Dr. Holcombe's series): and where life has been prolonged, there has been progressive paralysis. Dr. Gallavardin relates a most interesting case of this kind. It is noticeable here that although the spinal paralysis went on increasing and extending for years, the cerebral functions were unimpaired. This makes it unlikely that the symptoms depended upon fatty degeneration of the cord, as there would be no reason why that process should not have gone on in the brain also.* There are two other cases cited by Dr. Gallavardin, in which the paralysis was partial—in one limited to the left arm, in another affecting the hands only.

Dr. Gallavardin completes his account of Phosphoric Paralysis by citing thirteen cases of the disease in which the medicine effected a cure. One

* In one case of poisoning it is said to have done so. 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxiii, p. 280.

of these is given *in extenso* by Hempel (vol. i, p. 723). Dr. Trinks has given us another, described with his wonted fulness and accuracy.* The paralysis in nearly all was of a functional nature, from debilitating causes such as acute disease, sexual excesses, &c. In one it involved only the third pair, in another only the sixth pair of cranial nerves. Dr. Gallavardin suggests the trial of Phosphorus also in muscular weakness of children who are long in learning to walk. Altogether we must look upon Phosphorus as about the most important medicine we have for atonic states of the crano-spinal axis and its issuing nerves. When the cerebral hemispheres themselves are affected, it appears (as its pathogenetic effects would imply) to have no influence.

IV. The symptoms produced by Phosphorus in the *male sexual organs* are probably a part of its influence on the nervous system generally. They are, however, of sufficient importance to merit special and distinct consideration.

The sexual organs share in the general excitement caused by moderate doses of Phosphorus; but they manifest its influence in so marked a manner as to evidence a special action of the drug upon them, or upon that part of the nervous centre whence they derive their energy. That Phosphorus is an aphrodisiac has been known for a long time. It has displayed this property in a most unmistakable manner among the lower animals. Leroy (quoted by Pereira) ascertained that it was aphrodisiac to drakes. In Dr. Sorge's experiments cocks, pigeons,

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xix, p. 315.

dogs, and frogs were affected in the same way; the latter got those large growths on their forefeet that appear during their pairing season, and used them accordingly. But the same prover's experiments on the human subject show that this excitement is but temporary, and is followed by a much longer-continued depression, showing itself in absence of desire, imperfect erections, with too rapid ejaculation seminis, and frequent involuntary emissions.

Phosphorus is thus a thoroughly homœopathic remedy for that irritable weakness of the male sexual organs which is left behind by excesses in venery, and by masturbation. Experience has over and over again confirmed the indication of theory in this matter. Phosphorus would also (in very small doses) be homœopathic to satyriasis, which corresponds to its primary effects. Might it also be desirable to use it occasionally as a special stimulant, in full doses, as in impotentia senilis when offspring is much desired? The following observation from Dr. Sorge's collection bears upon the question:—"An old dog who had long lost his sexual power, after taking phosphorus rat-poison that was given to kill him, became sexually excited, and died in the act of coitus."

V. The last distinct action of Phosphorus is its influence upon the *jaws*. These effects are mainly seen in the workers in lucifer-match manufactories. In the 'British Journal,' vol. xi, you will find a full account of the researches instituted on this subject by Drs. Von Bibra and Geist. The disease usually begins in a carious tooth, which gnaws and throbs, and sometimes shoots, with itching and bleeding of

the neighbouring gum. Then gum-boils form, and discharge fetid pus in which are found granules of bone. Then the teeth fall out, and the gums recede or melt away, and the bone appears in a state of caries or necrosis. Inflammation of the neighbouring parts and irritative fever are present: and the case often terminates in death. It is a moot point whether this effect of Phosphorus is produced by a local and chemical action on the parts, or whether it is a result of the dynamic influence of the poison. I have myself little doubt of the latter being the true interpretation. In a case of poisoning by Phosphorus recorded by Dr. J. Q. Müller, on the fourteenth day there came on painful boring burning pains in the bones, especially in the teeth, the jaws, and the nose.* These were removed by Mezereum, a drug which has cured the maxillary caries of a worker in Phosphorus.†

The most obvious homœopathic application of this power of Phosphorus would be to those cases, where the irritation of a carious tooth was causing frequent gum-boils and incipient disease of the maxilla. I do not mean, of course, that it should supersede extraction of the tooth. But it is an important question whether these facts justify us in using Phosphorus when caries or necrosis is attacking other parts of the osseous system. This question, however, I cannot answer for you at present.

There is one curious use of Phosphorus which does not fall under any of the above categories. It is its power of curing chronic mastitis, where

* 'North Amer. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vii, p. 467.

† 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xi, p. 130.

sinuses have been left in the gland after extensive suppuration. There are several cases on record illustrating this power of the medicine.*

Phosphorus is so unique a drug that I cannot name a single genuine analogue to it.

As for dose; in the acute affections of the respiratory organs for which Phosphorus is so frequently required, I find the 2nd and 3rd dilutions answer every purpose. The 1st has been most used in paralysis, and I should not be disposed to go higher in malignant jaundice. The higher potencies have acted well in sexual irritability, and in chronic affections of the respiratory organs, alimentary canal, and mammae.

* 'North Amer. Journ.', vol. xxii, p. 255.

LETTER XXXIV.

PHYTOLACCA, PLATINA, PLUMBUM, PODOPHYLLUM.

WE have to-day for consideration four medicines, each of which has a very well-defined place in the causation and treatment of disease. The first comes from America: it is the Poke, or

Phytolacca decandra.

The tincture is usually prepared from the green root; but, as there is some reason to believe that the berries act medicinally, it would be better to use the whole plant.

The original proving of Phytolacca, by Drs. Hering. and Williamson, is contained in the 'Transactions of the American Institute,' vol. ii. Its symptoms are collated with those of more recent provings by Dr. Burt and others in the article on the drug in the 'New Remedies,' where also you will find all recorded clinical experience with it.

The interest of Phytolacca resides in three aspects of its operation: its action on the throat, its power over chronic rheumatism, and its influence upon the mammary glands.

I. Phytolacca is undoubtedly a specific irritant of the throat. All the provers suffered more or less at this part. The fauces appeared much, some-

times darkly, reddened, and the tonsils swollen : one prover had thick white and yellow mucus about the fauces. But it was a startling inference from such premises that Phytolacca would prove a valuable remedy in *diphtheria*. Nevertheless, this inference Dr. Burt did make : and his success and that of the many American practitioners who have imitated his practice seems to have justified him in so doing. Within the last two years my friend Dr. Bayes has introduced Phytolacca into English practice as the remedy for diphtheria ; and again most gratifying results have been obtained both by himself and by many of his colleagues. The only dissonant note has hitherto been struck by myself : and I fear I must here prolong it.

That Phytolacca was curative in the cases recorded I do not question for a moment. But on going carefully through them I must say that I do not recognise in them the symptoms I have learned to dread as those of true diphtheria. Some, indeed, were instances of simple inflammatory ulceration of the tonsils ; for when the so-called false membrane came away, it left "large holes" behind it, which the diphtheric pellicle never does. The great majority, however, were undoubtedly diphtheritic in nature. But they seem to bear to the really dangerous form of the disease much the same relation as scarlatina anginosa to scarlatina maligna. In no case is foetor of the breath mentioned, save in two out of my own three, and both these died. In nearly all there was high fever, with pains in the head, back, and limbs : symptoms which are never present, according to my experience, in bad

cases of diphtheria. I have lately had a diphtheritic case in which these latter symptoms were very prominent. Aconite had no effect, but Phytolacca acted with magical rapidity. Equally good results followed its use after Belladonna had failed, in a case where the "large holes" in the tonsils followed the disappearance of the white patches. But then I had a case of genuine "stinking diphtheria," as Dr. Hilbers calls it. Phytolacca was given assiduously, in doses of two drops of the mother-tincture every two hours. The throat certainly cleared under its use; but the morbid process went on in the nose, invaded the larynx, and death from exhaustion closed the scene. The patient was a boy of nine, and we could not get him to gargle.

The inference from what has been said is obvious. We must speak of medicines, as of persons, as we find them. I should be delighted to find a truly homœopathic remedy for malignant diphtheria, which (unless it be the Permanganate of Potash, q. v.) we certainly do not possess at present. But my own impression is that Phytolacca has not the capabilities which enable it to fill the place. In the class of cases described by Dr. Burt, I do not doubt its specific applicability.* But there the "ne plus ultra" seems to me to be inscribed.

II. Phytolacca is without question an accession to our means of combating *chronic rheumatism*.

* If Dr. Burt's urinary symptoms are confirmed, these are an important addition to the proof of the essential homœopathicity of Phytolacca to diphtheria. His urine was "at first diminished, afterwards increased. The urine remained acid and became decidedly albuminous. The specific gravity became greatly increased."

At first we knew it only as a periosteal medicine (like Mezereum). But the cases given in Dr. Hale's second edition prove that its influence extends also to the other fibrous tissues, as the sheaths of nerves, and the fascia (comp. *Rhus*). I have myself seen it act very well in periosteal rheumatism: and am quite disposed to test its virtues in the wider sphere which now opens out for their exercise.

III. To the influence of *Phytolacca* on the *mammary glands* our attention was first called by Dr. Hale himself in our Journal, vol. xxi. The article is reproduced in his 'New Remedies.' It appears from this that the Poke root is in constant use in the dairies to remove "caking," *i. e.* inflammatory engorgement of the udders. Dr. Hale has used it successfully for this purpose in the human female, and finds it useful even after suppuration has commenced, and when sinuses have formed. I have myself never wanted any medicine but *Bryonia* in threatened milk abscess; but should the mischief outrun the abortive power of that medicine should certainly try *Phytolacca*. Dr. Hale commends this medicine also in irritable mammary tumour, and where the breasts are morbidly sensitive at the menstrual period or during suckling.

I myself once had a case where the administration of *Phytolacca* obviated any injury which might have resulted from a necessarily obscure diagnosis. In a baby of a few months old, a succession of restless nights occurred simultaneously with the development of a hard tender swelling about midway between the nipple and the sternum, but

nearer, the latter than the former. Whether the inflammation was affecting some of the elements of the undeveloped mammary gland, or whether it lay in the periosteum of a rib, seemed doubtful. In any case, however, Phytolacca was indicated. I gave it in the 6th dilution, and the malady rapidly disappeared.

To these leading facts regarding Phytolacca, I would add—

1st. That it seems to have a specifically irritant action on the rectum.

2nd. That it is emetic, the vomiting not coming on until an hour or two after ingestion.

3rd. That in powdering the root some persons suffer as from Ipccacuanha.

4th. That glandular enlargements have disappeared under its use.

5th. That, guided by a symptom in the original proving, "irresistible inclination to bite the teeth together," Dr. Merrill reports that he has used it with brilliant results (12th dil.) in difficult dentition.

6th. That it once cured an obstinate cough, characterised by a sensation as if there were a small ulcerated spot in the trachea, just above the sternum.

The analogues of Phytolacca are *Mezereum*, *Kali Hydriodicum* and *Bichromicum*.

The curative virtues of Phytolacca have hitherto been obtained almost entirely from the mother-tincture. In diphtheria and mammary affections its local application has been added.

I have next to make some observations on,
Platina.

Our preparation is made by triturating the precipitated metal. It would more correctly be called Platatinum.

The proving of Platina is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' There is an admirable "Study" of this proving, and of the clinical uses of the drug, by Dr. V. Meyer: it is translated in the 'Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. ii. Upon this study mainly my remarks will be based.

The chief action of Platina appears to be upon the nervous centres,—the symptoms being generally characterised by depression. There is a strong tendency to paralysis and anaesthesia; and in the emotional sphere there is anxiety and apprehension, even to the fear of death. With this—probably through an action upon the abdominal and pelvic plexuses—there is torpor of the intestinal canal, shown in flatulence and constipation; and also premature menstruation. As is usually the case, many spasmodic and neuralgic phenomena are mixed up with those of paralysis and anaesthesia.

In accordance with these pathogenetic indications, Platina has hitherto been used mainly for *neuralgia* accompanied with torpor and numbness; and for *melan chol ia* in females connected with deranged uterine health. It has cured even religious melancholy in these subjects; and altogether may be said to be to women what Aurum is to men. Meyer extols it highly in the treatment of *hysteria*, where the patients are much depressed. Mr. Harmar

Smith has published a case of chronic ovarian irritation with sterility where Platina was curative. Hahnemann recommends it also for "induration of the uterus" and for lead-poisoning. Of late, the Chloride of Platinum has been used successfully in the old school in the treatment of chronic syphilis and of condylomata, acting very much like the Chloride of Gold. A very severe and obstinate syphilitic headache in a woman which Iodide of Potassium alone seemed unable to cure, rapidly went on to recovery when I gave the Chloride of Platinum (five drops of the 3rd dec. dil. twice daily) as an alternating remedy. As to condylomata, Teste long ago classed Platina with Thuja as an antisycotic.

The analogues of Platina are *Asafætida*, *Aurum*, *Crocus*, *Plumbum*, and *Pulsatilla*. You will find their points of resemblance and difference well pointed in Dr. Meyer's article.

Platina has generally been used in the higher potencies (6-30): but Dr. Meyer professes himself quite satisfied with the 2nd and 3rd triturations.

The next name to Platina in our alphabetical list is another and somewhat analogous metal,

Plumbum.

Either the metal itself, the carbonate, or the acetate may be used to obtain the specific action of lead. The first two are triturated, the third prepared by solution.

Plumbum has not been "proved :" but this is of little importance, as its pathogenetic effects are too

well known as seen in workers with the metal. An account of these, mainly taken from the well-known work of Tanquerel des Planches, is given by Dr. Black in the Appendix to the 'Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy,' vol. i.

With regard to these effects, I need only remind you that the earliest symptoms of saturnine poisoning are the well-known "lead colic,"—severe spasmodic pains in the abdomen, from contraction of the colon, with obstinate constipation : — and "dropped hand" from paralysis of the extensor muscles of the forearm, accompanied (if not caused by) wasting of their substance. More profound poisoning of the system induces a kind of degeneration of all the tissues. The nervous centres are found indurated or softened ; and headache, amaurosis, neuralgia, palsy, anaesthesia, epilepsy, &c. occur during life. The muscular tissue throughout the body is wasted and contracted. The kidneys are small. There is complete decay of the bodily and mental powers, with profound melancholia. Lead has been credited with the power of producing, or at least predisposing to gouty and rheumatic conditions. Dr. George Moore, however, has lately examined this subject in an able paper which you will find in the 'British Journal,' vol. xxiv. He comes to the conclusion that the relation between the two affections is to say the least "not proven."

I know no better instance of the truth of the law of similars than the beautiful effect of Plumbum in obstinate *constipation*. It is my favourite remedy in bad cases. It has also several times afforded

relief, in intestinal obstruction.* Nor is it less beneficial in *colic* and enteralgia, whether acute or chronic, if accompanied with constipation; herein just the opposite of *Colocynth*, which is indicated by diarrhoea. I have more than once used it successfully in chronic dull headaches, with depressed spirits and constipation. I do not think that any benefit can be expected from *Plumbum* in such disorders as epilepsy, unless these are a part of a general cachexia such as that which it causes. But conditions of body do every now and then come across us in practice, which remind us of lead-poisoning, and lead us to expect benefit from its use. Two such cases are related by the late Dr. Chapman in the '*Brit. Journ. of Homœopathy*,' vol. iii. The mental disorder took the form of melancholia religiosa. *Plumbum* proved curative in both: and also in a third case of spasmodic stricture of the rectum. *Teste* claims to have cured with *Plumbum* several chronic affections of the urinary organs, and agues, quotidian or double-tertian, where the splenic region is painful on being touched.

Alumina, *Opium*, *Platina*, and *Zincum* are medicines more or less allied to *Plumbum*.

As to dose, I must say that I have never seen good effects from potencies higher than the 3rd and 4th for adults, and the 6th for children. On the other hand, I have not found benefit from lower potencies when the medium ones I have mentioned have failed. I speak of the Carbonate, in which form I have always used the metal.

* '*North Amer. Journ.*' (I cannot find the reference).

My last medicine is one which we took many years ago from the so-called "eclectic" practitioners of America, and of which you have lately made the acquisition from the same source, the "mandrake," May-apple,

Podophyllum peltatum.

The tincture is prepared from the root. *Podophyllin*, which is now so much used as a cholagogue, is said to be a resin obtained from the plant. It is triturated for our purposes.

There is a proyng by Dr. Williamson in the 'Mat. Med. of American Provings.' But the knowledge of the action of *Podophyllum* is best learned from its toxical and curative powers, as we read of them in the 'New Remedies.'

The specific influence of *Podophyllum* is exerted mainly, if not entirely, upon the mucous membrane of the alimentary canal, with the glands which accompany it. It causes inflammation of the stomach, small intestines, and rectum, with vomiting and purging, griping, dysenteric evacuations, tenesmus and prolapsus ani. Salivation is often produced, and I think there is no doubt that the drug causes an increased secretion of bile. Correspondingly, the curative action of the drug is pretty well limited to this sphere. I have seen it act well in a case of chronic duodenitis: and it is recommended (I think justly) for the diarrhoea of typhoid fever. Besides these, I know not of any application having been made of its specific power of inflaming the small intestine; which nevertheless

Dr. Anstie's experiments on animals* show to be among its most characteristic effects. It is important to know that we have a medicine homœopathic to enteritis affecting the jejunum and ileum, for neither Arsenic, Kali bichromicum, nor Mercurius corrosivus have much influence on this part of the mucous tract. It differs from the last-named medicine, again, in not affecting the colon : and thus being unsuitable for ordinary dysentery which has its seat there. But when dysenteric diarrhœa appears to depend upon inflammatory irritation of the *rectum*, Podophyllum will give rapid relief. Such a malady is not uncommon in children, and is generally accompanied with painful prolapse of the rectum at each stool.† Here I give Podophyllin in the 3rd trituration : but in the simple *prolapsus ani* from debility of infancy and childhood, I have almost invariably seen beautiful results from the tincture of Podophyllum in the 12th dilution. In the same form and dose, following Dr. Jeanes, I have given it with perfect success in cases where, in children, the stools are too large and frequent, but natural in colour and consistence.

The benefit obtained from Podophyllum in some cases of prolapsus uteri collected by Dr. Hale is, I think, to be ascribed to its influence on the spontaneous rectal troubles.

From its action on the *liver* Podophyllum has

* I have mislaid the exact reference to these experiments : but you will find them somewhere in the 'Medical Times and Gazette' for 1863 or 1864.

† I have put on record in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiv, p. 673, a case of this kind, in which the curative action of Podophyllum was very marked.

acquired the title of “vegetable Mercury.” I do not think the generalization well-founded. The form of “biliaryness” in which I have found it useful, differs widely from that which calls for Mercurius. When nausea and giddiness, bitter taste and risings, tendency to biliary vomiting and purging, and dark urine have been the symptoms present, Podophyllum, from the 1st to the 3rd trituration, has generally rapidly removed them. But when “biliaryness” means dull pain in the right hypochondrium, pale and costive motions, loss of appetite, and depression of spirits, it resists Podophyllum, and yields pretty quickly to the 3rd dec. trituration of Mercurius solubilis.—It may be occasionally justifiable, in cases of obstructive jaundice, to endeavour to force a passage by the *vis a tergo*. In such a case (of which an example is recorded by Dr. Hale), Podophyllin, in doses of from three to ten grains of the 1st dec. triturations, is best calculated to produce the desired effect.

The analogues of Podophyllum are *Aloes*, *Colchicum*, *Iris*, *Leptandra*, and *Mercurius*.

I have mentioned the most suitable doses as I have gone on.

LETTER XXXV.

PULSATILLA.

I shall devote a whole letter to-day to one of the great Hahnemannian polychrests, the Meadow Anemone,

Pulsatilla nigricans.

A tincture is prepared from the whole plant, minus the root, by cutting it in pieces and adding double its weight of alcohol.

The proving of the *Pulsatilla nigricans* is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' Recently, an American species of the plant, the *Pulsatilla Nuttalliana*, has been proved by Dr. Burt. You may read his experiments in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies,' 2nd edition.

Hahnemann's pathogenesis of *Pulsatilla* is about the best he has left us: and if we had the day-books of the provers, our knowledge of its physiological influence would be well-nigh perfect. Even from the schema a tolerable notion of its action can be gained; and Dr. Burt's recent proving of its American relative has helped to give precision to our knowledge.

In the broadest terms, *Pulsatilla* exerts its main influence upon the mucous and synovial membranes and upon the veins; while it displays an elective

affinity for the eyes, the ears, and the genital organs of both sexes.

1. In the *mucous membranes* Pulsatilla sets up the catarrhal process. The dry stage is short and little marked (except sometimes in the respiratory tract) : and much mucous secretion is the rule. As symptoms of this condition the pathogenesis gives us—in the *alimentary canal*, raw throat, coated tongue, furred mouth, fetid smell of the breath, taste deadened or variously altered (bitter, sour, salt, even putrid), foul or acid eructations, nausea and inclination to vomit, sensation as if the stomach were spoiled, weight and pressure in the stomach, and mucous diarrhoea ; in the *respiratory tract* green or yellow discharge from the nose, and cough with much expectoration* (often tasting salt or bitter) ; in the *urinary mucous membrane* frequent micturition with tenesmus, and jelly-like sediment in the urine.

2. Pulsatilla seems to fall just short of the true serous membranes, but compensates itself by acting powerfully upon their near relatives, the *synovial membranes*. The joints chiefly affected are the knees, the ankles, and the small joints of the hands and (most especially) the feet. The rheumato-gouty action thus displayed is also manifested in pains of divers kinds in the nape of the neck and the extremities.

3. The *veins* seem to lose their vital resistance under the action of Pulsatilla ; so that varicosis readily occurs.

* The dry cough of Pulsatilla *P* am disposed, from clinical experience, to set down as sympathetic, i. e. as a "stomach cough."

4. Pulsatilla manifests its affinity for the *eyes* mainly by affecting the lids, which it inflames greatly, causing them to be agglutinated in the morning, and to pour out quantities of mucus. It causes also, however, considerable aching pain in the eyeballs, and many disturbances of vision. Temporary obscurations of sight often occur; fiery circles or haloes are seen; and after sleep there is a feeling as if something were hanging over the cornea which could be wiped away. The sensation is only subjective, and disappears spontaneously.

5. The *ears* suffer from the action of Pulsatilla even more than do the eyes. In some provers the concha and external meatus were inflamed, with purulent discharge. In others deafness, generally with noises of various kinds, was present. The seat of the latter symptoms is indicated by Dr. Burt, who suffered from "snapping noises in the ear," and "drawing pains along the right *Eustachian tube*." Others yet suffered from mere pain in the ear, generally of a jerking character.*

6. The action of Pulsatilla upon the *genital organs* of both sexes is very marked, but is not easy to define. It exerts so powerful an influence over the ovario-uterine functions that I have sometimes thought that its seat of action was the hypogastric plexus. The pathogenetic symptoms of its action in this sphere are, in the female, contractive pains

* Hahnemann says of these pains generally, when caused by Pulsatilla, that they are "a short-lasting drawing tension, which always terminates in a darting analogous to tearing, somewhat as if a nerve were put upon the stretch, and then let loose again suddenly, causing a painful jerk."

of the uterus, leucorrhœa of various kinds, and scanty, delayed, and often painful menses. The abdominal pains are too vaguely described to enable us to discern any irritation of the ovaries; but their analogues in the male, the testes, swell up and become painful; the spermatic cord also being involved.

The febrile condition which accompanies most of these ailments is marked by predominant chilliness.

This is the best outline I can give you of the physiological action of Pulsatilla. It has little interest in itself, being hardly capable of a rational exposition; but it is amply available for therapeutic applications. To these I now turn.

Pulsatilla is a remedy of prime importance: and its place in our armoury is well-ascertained. There are certain general indications for it upon which much stress is deservedly laid. Hahnemann characterises "the disposition which corresponds best to the nature of Pulsatilla" as "timid, with tendency to weep, and to experience silent grief and chagrin; mild and yielding, slow and phlegmatic." Teste says it is "particularly suitable to persons who, by the relative predominance of the adipose tissue in their composition, by the whiteness of their flesh, the roundness of their forms, the mildness of their disposition, and their fitful moods, exhibit all the marked features of the female sex." Absence of thirst and frequent chilliness are always indications for its choice.

I see no reason for supposing that Pulsatilla has any general influence upon the nervous system or upon the blood. I shall arrange its therapeutic

virtues under the headings already adopted for the physiological outline.

1. Pulsatilla plays an important part in gastric disorders. In dyspepsia, whether acute or chronic, the prominence of *mucous* derangement—*i. e.* white tongue, nausea with little vomiting, and absence of much pain—indicates this medicine in preference to others, such as *Nux* (*q. v.*). The tongue calling for Pulsatilla is thickly coated with a white roughish fur, very different from the milky white of *Antimonium crudum*, or the yellowish brown of *Kali bichromicum*. The acute dyspepsia in which Pulsatilla is curative generally arises from the ingestion of fat or other rich food. In chronic gastric disorder it does better when *heart-burn* than when water-brash is present, in which it again contrasts with *Nux*. The diarrhoea for which Pulsatilla is suitable is a passive mucous flux, with little pain, occurring chiefly at night. These gastro-intestinal symptoms are often present in the febrile affections of childhood, as in mumps and varicella; and a few doses of Pulsatilla are useful accordingly. In two of these diseases our medicine is indispensable, viz. measles and remittent fever. Having no control over the fever itself,—which requires in the former *Aconite*, in the latter *Gelsemium*,—it aids powerfully to recovery by cleaning the tongue and (in measles) checking the diarrhoea and moderating the catarrh.—Pulsatilla has less influence when the respiratory mucous membrane is affected. Nevertheless it is often a valuable palliative in *nocturnal coughs*, as of phthisis; and is sometimes the best medicine in sub-acute bronchitis occurring in delicate

persons, and accompanied with much mucous expectoration. So in disorders of the urinary tract Pulsatilla is far less frequently indicated than Cantharis, Cannabis, and Belladonna : yet is sometimes useful for the *dysuria of pregnancy*, and for chronic catarrh of the bladder.

2. The action of Pulsatilla upon the joints has led to its use in suitable forms of *gout* and *rheumatism*. The disorder of digestion which lies at the foundation of gout is just that to which Pulsatilla corresponds. Hence it is well calculated to effect radical benefit in more recent cases of this malady. In the paroxysm itself it is generally superseded by Colchicum ; though I know of one case in which the timely administration of Pulsatilla has several times seemed to blight an incipient attack. It is said to be indicated especially when the pains fly from place to place. In sub-acute rheumatism occurring in delicate persons it is extremely useful, especially when the knees, ankles, or small joints of the hands and feet are affected. In idiopathic inflammations of these joints, moreover, Pulsatilla is the best remedy while the mischief is yet recent. But perhaps the form of arthritis to which Pulsatilla most closely corresponds is *rheumatic gout*, using this term to signify the independent malady so named. Dr. Fuller has pointed out the much preponderating frequency with which the female sex is invaded by this disorder, and its intimate relations with menstrual derangements. Pulsatilla is almost specific in its acute form : and even in chronic cases will be found of much service.

3. In affections of the *veins* Pulsatilla occupies

much the same ground as Hamamelis. It is superior to that medicine in *crural phlebitis* following parturition, but yields to it in venous haemorrhages. In piles and other varicoses—as of the spermatic cord or the lower extremity—Pulsatilla will act well when the general condition of the patient seems to call for its use. It is recommended even in dilatation of the right ventricle.

4. It was for diseases of the *eyes* that Pulsatilla was first brought prominently forward by Baron Störek. He reported it curative (of course in massive doses) of amaurosis, opacities of the cornea, and cataract. Numerous disappointments, however, have led to its disuse in the treatment of these maladies: and Homœopathy has not revived its pretensions. The more modest claims to service warranted by our experiments can nevertheless be amply sustained. Pulsatilla is most useful in affections of the lids. In recent blepharophthalmia, with profuse lachrymation and meibomian secretion, it is the best medicine. It will blight a stye almost as effectually as Belladonna will a boil: but it will not prevent their tendency to recur. For the twitching of the eyelids, with dazzling of sight, with which some persons are annoyed, I know no remedy so useful as Pulsatilla. It is also good for “weak eyes,” when this is a local affection, and not a symptom of constitutional debility. The aching of the eyeballs produced by Pulsatilla is rather such as occurs in some forms of headache than an idopathic affection.

5. Few medicines are used in our practice in affections of the *ears* more frequently than Pulta-

tilla. Its curative virtues are most evident in the ear-ache which so often troubles children ; and in recent catarrhal deafness, with noises in the ears. But it has also been used with good results in acute inflammation of the auricle and meatus, in neuralgia of the nerves of the ear, and in non-scorfulous otorrhœa with deafness.

6. I now come to what is perhaps the most important sphere of the operation of Pulsatilla,—the generative organs of both sexes. In the male subject you will find it invaluable in acute orchitis however caused ; and in prostatitis (with Thuja). It is one of the medicines (with Graphites and Rhododendron) which have cured hydrocele. But its fullest powers are displayed in the female organism. When in girls of mild disposition puberty is unduly delayed, or the menstrual function is defectively and irregularly performed : when they grow pale and languid, and complain of headache, chilliness, and lassitude, Pulsatilla (with or without Ferrum) is a most excellent remedy. When the menses have been suppressed by a chill, if the time for Aconite has gone by Pulsatilla will generally restore the discharge. I believe it to be as good a remedy for ovaritis as it is for orchitis ; and far superior to most of those ordinarily recommended. In simple mucous leucorrhœa it is often curative. It presides in a most beneficial manner over the function of parturition. Given daily for a month or so previously, it greatly facilitates the process in women whose labours are tedious and difficult. In labour itself, when the pains are irregular, tardy, and defective, yet Ergot is hardly

called for, Pulsatilla will often do good service. And there are several cases recorded which leave little doubt but that in false presentations Pulsatilla furthers that tendency to spontaneous version the occasional occurrence of which makes it probable is always present. After labour, it is very useful in promoting the secretion of milk, when this is deficient. Altogether, the weaker sex has much for which to thank Homœopathy in its gift of Pulsatilla.

Pulsatilla like the polychrests generally, has no true analogue. The medicines which most frequently come up for comparison with it in practice are *Actaea*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Caulophyllum*, *Conium*, *Cyclamen*, *Hamamelis*, and *Sabina*.

Again like the polychrests generally, Pulsatilla requires to be given in various potencies to obtain all its virtues. I have no experience with the mother tincture or first dilutions. But I can recommend to you the 3rd dec. in gastric disorders and orchitis,—the 3rd centes. in affections of the eyes and ears, and in rheumatism: while the 6th and 12th I believe to be best suited for gout, for affections of the veins, and for ovario-uterine disturbances.

LETTER XXXVI.

**RANUNCULUS, RATANHIA, RHEUM, RHODODENDRON,
RHUS.**

THERE are several botanical species of Ranunculus. Two of these, *R. bulbosus* and *R. sceleratus*, have received a very fair proving. As I see no essential difference between the properties of these two species, I shall treat of them indiscriminately here under the title of

Ranunculus.

The tincture of either variety is prepared from the whole plant.

The provings of both appear in Staph's 'Additions to the Materia Medica.'

The Ranunculi are intensely irritant, when applied locally, causing inflammation and vesication, with burning itching. I cannot decide, however, whether this effect—so much resembling that of *Rhus*—is, as with that medicine, dynamic and specific in nature. The most characteristic symptoms of the provings are undoubtedly those of the walls of the chest. Symptoms 175—212 of *R. bulbosus*, and symptoms 117—138 of *R. sceleratus* are composed almost entirely of the various

kinds of pain and soreness experienced by the provers in the sternum, ribs, and intercostal spaces.

Correspondingly, the Ranunculi have been used with the utmost success in *pleurodynia*,* *infra-mammary pain*, and *thoracico-abdominal myalgia*.† I cannot *à priori* diagnose for you their place in these maladies as compared with that of *Actaea racemosa* and of *Arnica* (q. v.): you must be guided by the accompanying symptoms. I know of no other standing uses of *Ranunculus*. I once treated a case of chronic dysentery in a domestic servant accompanied by infra-mammary pain, on both sides. After a fruitless trial of *Mercurius corrosivus* and *Kali bichromicum*, I was led by the pains to give *Ranunculus bulbosus*, in the 3rd dilution. Under its use, the intestinal symptoms rapidly subsided, and the pain disappeared from the left side, but persisted in the right, from which it was at length dislodged by *Nux vomica*. Two or three returns of the malady have been rapidly checked by the same drug.

In conclusion, *Ranunculus* should be borne in mind in some cases of sciatica, and other rheumatic neuralgiæ: also in herpes and eczema. It ought to be a very efficient medicine for *shingles*, covering as it does the intercostal neuralgia as well as the eruption.

Rhus, *Clematis*, *Euphorbium*, *Croton*, *Sabadilla*, and *Staphysagria* are analogues of *Ranunculus*.

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiv, p. 160.

† 'Monthly Hom. Review,' December, 1866.

The dilutions from 1 to 3 seem to have been generally used.

And now a few words about a medicine which you know only as an astringent, and do not often use even in that capacity, the Krameria root,

Ratanhia.

The tincture is prepared by maceration.

There is a pathogenesis of Ratanhia in Jahr's 'Manual,' taken from Hartlaub and Trinks. Some additional symptoms are furnished by Teste, in his article on the drug.

I can give no general account of the symptoms ascribed to Ratanhia. One of them only, so far as I know, has led to practical results,—“sensation as of a skin before the eyes.” Acting on this very slight hint, Dr. Madden tried it in a case of *pterygium*, and with success. I have myself used it with curative results in three cases of this disease,—one in the human subject, and two in the lower animals (a dog and a cat respectively). Another symptom of Ratanhia, “dry heat at the anus, with sudden stitches which the patient compares to stabs with a pen-knife,” makes it possible that it is somewhat homœopathic to the fissure of the anus which the French physicians profess to cure with it. Teste recommends it in uterine pains following retrocession of an eruption situated on the lumbar region.

I can say nothing about medicines allied to Ratanhia.

For dose I have always used the 2nd dilution.

And now for the homœopathic uses of your old friend, the children's enemy, Rhubarb, *Latiné Rhabarbarum* or

Rheum.

Our tincture is made, like your own, from the root.

There is a proving of Rhubarb in the 'Materia Medica Pura,' to which Hempel adds the symptoms obtained by the Vienna Provers' Union.

These provings add little or nothing to our previous knowledge of the drug. Its primary and only significant influence is that which it exerts upon the alimentary canal. Have not your therapeutists caused some confusion by calling it "tonic" as well as "purgative"? The fact seems to be that it stimulates the muscular fibre of the whole length of the intestine, causing colicky pain and frequent evacuations, which latter are faecal, and show little or no increase of the secretions of the canal. It never, so Pereira states, inflames the mucous membrane.

The corresponding idiopathic form of *diarrhœa* is rarely met with, chiefly among children. When it occurs, Rheum—from the 2nd to the 6th dilution—will give you every satisfaction: and you will not mourn over its loss to you as an aperient.

My next medicine is prepared from the beautiful Siberian Rose,

Rhododendron chrysanthum.

The dried leaves are the officinal portion of the plant.

The proving is in Stapf's 'Additions' with cases appended.

The most characteristic symptoms of Rhododendron are the pains which it excites in the muscular and fibrous tissues: and the swelling and tenderness of the testes and epididymis. In practice it has been found useful accordingly. It has a high native reputation for gout and rheumatism: and Homœopathic experience shows it to be specifically curative in many forms of these maladies. It seems especially serviceable in rheumatism of the cervical and thoracic muscles, and in rheumatic neuralgia of the extremities. The pains are worse at rest, and in cloudy and stormy weather. I have myself used Rhododendron with much benefit, acting on a hint from German experience, in rheumatic face-ache. Chronic affections of the testes—as orchitis and hydroccele—have also been frequently cured by Rhododendron.

The stools characteristic of this drug are loose, but requiring much pressure for their expulsion.

Rhus and *Clematis*, and perhaps *Ranunculus*, are analogues of Rhododendron.

The dilutions from 12 to 30 seem generally to have been employed. In rheumatic face-ache I use the 1st.

And now I have to speak of the remarkable American family of plants which we call the Rhoes,—*Rhus toxicodendron*, the sumach, or poison-oak: *Rhus radicans*, the poison-ivy or -vine: and *Rhus venenata*, the poison-wood or -ash. The latter, by-the-by, must not be confounded (as it sometimes

is) with the *Rhus vernix* of Linnaeus, which grows in Japan. I shall here again, believing the action of the different species to differ in intensity only, speak of them together under the common and familiar name of

Rhus.

The juice which exudes from the plants when wounded is mixed with equal parts of Alcohol for the tincture.

The proving of *Rhus toxicodendron* (incorrectly there called *R. radicans*) is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' *Rhus radicans* was proved by Dr. Joslin and others : the pathogenesis is in Jahr's 'Manual.' *Rhus venenata* has lately been proved by Dr. Burt : his symptoms are collated with the poisonous effects of the plant in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies,' 2nd ed. Besides the proving, you should read the articles on *Rhus* in Hempel and Teste. There is also a study of this medicine in Hirschel's 'Pharmacodynamics,' translated by Dr. Hayle; and some "Observations on *Rhus*," by Dr. Carroll Dunham, are contained in the 'American Homœopathic Review,' vol. vi.

The pathogenetic effects of *Rhus* do not need any lengthy description. It is best known by its effects on the skin. The smallest quantity produces burning and redness over large cutaneous surfaces, which soon swell up, and become covered with vesicles,—these phenomena being accompanied throughout by almost intolerable itching. The burning felt and redness observed in the mouth and throat, the diarrhoea, and the irritable cough, which

coexist with the affection of the skin, indicate a like disorder of the mucous membranes. The accompanying fever and malaise correspond with the extent and severity of the local symptoms. Severe boils followed in two of the provers of *Rhus venenata*. Teste well describes these effects of *Rhus* as showing the action of a "corrosive caustic, which, from its extreme subtilty, has a tendency to invade large surfaces, rather than to penetrate deeply into the tissues." He compares it with *Arnica*, which dips deeper down; and with *Ledum*, whose action is more localised.

These are the symptoms which usually follow exposure to the exhalations or contact with the juice of the different species of *Rhus*. The provings made with the tinctures exhibit the same phenomena, but in a milder degree. They also show that *Rhus* is possessed of a very depressing influence upon the nervous and muscular power, as shown by many paralytic phenomena. Still more marked are the rheumatoid pains which affect every part of the trunk and limbs. In the proving of *Rhus venenata* the knees, ankles, feet, and hands were the joints most affected (comp. *Pulsatilla*): but there was no genuine synovial swelling, as with *Bryonia* and *Pulsatilla*. It is chiefly of these rheumatoid pains that Hahnemann made his celebrated observation that, unlike those of *Bryony*, they are most violent when the part affected is in a state of perfect rest. He extends, indeed, the statement to the symptoms of *Rhus* generally: and the recent provings of *Rhus venenata* bear out his assertion.

And now for the therapeutic virtues of Rhus, which are extensive and important.

1. In *cutaneous affections*, especially when acute, Rhus naturally takes high rank as a remedy. The members of the order *Vesiculæ—herpes* (especially *h. zoster*), *eczema*, and *pemphigus*—are the forms of eruption to which it is most suitable. I have frequently cured these affections with Rhus, and indeed rarely require any other remedy for them. Itching with burning is a characteristic indication for it here. Still more closely do the effects of Rhus correspond with *erythema* and *erysipelas*. When this latter malady goes on to the formation of vesicles and bullæ (*vesicular erysipelas*) Rhus is the classical remedy in our school: and I have often seen it act here in the most beautiful manner. Teste seems justified in recommending it as the best medicine to be given in extensiye but superficial *burns*.

2. The next most important action of Rhus is in the treatment of *rheumatism*. It is very rarely that it is indicated in rheumatic fever. But in various sub-acute and chronic rheumatic affections it is a most precious remedy. Its action is mainly, if not entirely, upon the fibrous tissues—tendons, *fasciæ*, sheaths of nerves, &c.—and perhaps the muscles. I do not think that it controls the rheumatic affection of the synovial membranes, but only those of the ligaments external to the capsules of the joints. Nor do I think that it acts upon the nerves themselves. Its undoubted value in rheumatic sciatica depends, I take it, upon its influence on the fibrous sheath of the nerve, which is so often

the seat of the pain. It is powerless in pure neuralgia here or elsewhere. It is certainly the best remedy in most cases of *lumbago*, after Aconite:—I suspect that here the lumbar fascia is the part affected rather than the actual muscles. In rheumatic lameness of the lower extremities, depending largely upon the state of the fascia lata, Rhus has made many brilliant cures.*—In all these maladies the characteristic features “worse at rest; relieved by motion,” are of immense weight in determining our choice of Rhus, Dr. Noidhard has added the important observation that on first moving after rest the pains are increased. It is not until the parts have been moved for some little time that relief ensues. With Bryony, on the other hand, the longer the movement continues, the worse the pains become. Dr. C. Dunham has drawn out these characteristics of the Rhus pains in a very interesting manner: for which I refer you to his remarks.—The action of Rhus on the white fibrous tissues has led to its being used in the treatment of *strains*. I know nothing, however, to lead me to suppose it superior or even equal to Arnica.

3. Rhus seems first to have been introduced into practice—by Dufresnoy in France and Alderson in England—as a remedy for *paralysis*. I cannot ascertain from their accounts the form or cause of the malady cured: they only state that it was “painless.” Noack and Trinks give some similar cases, cured by increasing doses of the mother-tincture.† But in the minute doses commonly

* ‘Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy,’ vol. iii, p. 359.

† Cited in Hempel.

used in our school, Rhus has been more frequently used for the rheumatic form of paralysis, which is far from being painless. It often results from exposure of the back or seat to damp cold. Dr. Dunham suggests that the paraplegia occurring in young children is generally thus caused: and states that it readily yields to Rhus and an occasional dose of Sulphur.

4. And now as to the use of Rhus in *typhoid* conditions. Dr. Dunham points out the symptoms of depression and prostration which so abound in the pathogenesis: and insists on their similarity to those of low fever. Dr. Wurmb of Vienna (whom he cites) assigns to Rhus a definite place in the treatment of typhoid. It corresponds, he says, to a mild erythritic type of the disease, such as, when more severe, requires Arsenic. Hahnemann, also, used either Rhus or Bryonia, according to the symptoms, in the first stage of the epidemic fever which ravaged Germany in 1813. And it is the usual practice in our school to go to Rhus when the fever accompanying scarlatina or acute rheumatism assumes a typhoid character. In the face of so general a consent, it may seem presumptuous to cast any doubt upon the relation of Rhus to the typhoid condition. But I must do so. Whatever we may make of isolated symptoms, there is nothing in the connected phenomena of Rhus poisoning which has any resemblance to low fever. Teste, whose article on Rhus is one of the best in his book, protests against its application to these forms of disease. I have never myself seen any telling results from its use here; and I shall wait for much

stronger evidence ere I admit it to companionship with fever-medicines like Baptisia and Arsenic. My opinion is certainly not changed by reading the cases in Dr. Russell's 'Clinical Lectures.' The only "fever," strictly speaking, to which I have found Rhus applicable is the *scarlatina rheumatica*.

I will only add that Rhus has occasionally proved beneficial in affections of the mucous membranes resembling those which it causes in the cutaneous surface. In its power over the conjunctiva it goes beyond this limit; for it seems not unfrequently to have proved curative of strumous ophthalmia.

The medicines most allied to Rhus are *Croton*, *Ranunculus*, *Ledum*, *Rhododendron*, and *Bryonia*.

In recent cutaneous affections I recommend the 6th dilution: in chronic, from the 1st to 3rd decimal, as also in shingles and erysipelas. In rheumatism the higher dilutions seem to have made the best cures: while in paralysis and strumous ophthalmia the material doses of old Medicine have given the drug its reputation. Hahnemann says that the action of Rhus is slow; and improvement is frequently perceived (I hope he means in chronic cases) only thirty-six hours after the administration of the dose.

LETTER XXXVII.

**RUMEX, RUTA, SABADILLA, SABINA, SAMBUCUS, SAN-
GUINARIA, SARSAPARILLA, SCILLA.**

ONCE again, to-day, we turn to America, as she sends us the yellow dock,

Rumex crispus.

The juice of the root is used in the preparation of the tincture.

The original proving of Rumex, by Dr. Joslin, is in the 'Amer. Hom. Review,' vol. ii. The pathogenesis is given, with numerous clinical cases, in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies.'

Rumex has some influence on the skin and alimentary mucous membrane, causing in the former an itching which is increased by exposure to cool air, and relieved by warmth (herein contrasting with that of Sulphur), and in the latter a sense of weight at the stomach, and a morning diarrhoea. Its main action, however, is exerted upon the respiratory mucous membrane, and especially that of the larynx; where it diminishes secretion while exalting sensibility. Hence changes in voice, and a dry titillating cough. The action hardly goes on to inflammation.

Rumex has cured some cases of gastric and intestinal derangement characterised as above, es-

pecially *morning diarrhœa* (comp. *Apis*, *Nuphar*, *Podophyllum*, *Sulphur*). It should be thought of in prurigo, where the itching has the unusual characteristic of that excited by the drug. But the chief use of *Rumex* is in laryngo-tracheal cough, of which quite an array of cases may be read in Dr. Hale's article. The symptoms are those of catarrh, with excessive irritability of the laryngo-tracheal mucous membrane, causing a violent, incessant, and fatiguing cough, with little expectoration. Pressure, talking, and especially inspiration of cool air, cause aggravation. There is often a sense of excoriation behind the sternum. I have several times prescribed *Rumex* with success in this kind of cough, but quite as often with entire failure, though it seemed thoroughly indicated. When it cures it does so with almost magical rapidity.

The analogues of *Rumex* are stated by Dr. C. Dunham to be *Lachesis*, *Belladonna*, *Causticum*, and *Phosphorus*. His sketch of the laryngeal symptoms of the five medicines respectively (given by Dr. Hale) is a model of delicate application and discriminate comparison. I would add to his four analogues a fifth, *Spongia*.

Nearly all the recorded cures have been made with the dilutions 6—30.

My next medicine is the common Rue,

Ruta graveolens.

The tincture is prepared from the expressed juice of the whole plant.

The proving is in the ‘*Mat. Med. Pura*:’ Hempel’s article also should be consulted.

The poisonous effects of Ruta are thus summed up by Wibmer (cited in Hempel). “When fresh it is an acrid irritant, which, applied externally, causes inflammation and swelling, redness, and even draws blisters; internally, it inflames the stomach and duodenum; if absorbed the poison causes some narcotism, with restlessness and nervous excitement, and finally irritation of the uterus, which, if impregnated, expels the foetus. The local and remote effects of the poison do not seem to be necessarily connected with each other, and sometimes hold even inverse relations.” Upon this basis you use Ruta as “antispasmodic” and emmenagogue. A remedy which causes “nervous excitement” may well be useful, as it is certainly homœopathic, in similar conditions occurring idiopathically. But the knowledge that Ruta is emmenagogue would lead us to prescribe it, not in amenorrhœa, but in meno- and metrorrhagia. That it is occasionally curative in these conditions we have the testimony of one of your own leading men, M. Beau of La Charité (see under Sabina).

In Hahnemann’s proving, the chief symptoms elicited are pains in the bones, joints, and cartilages, especially of a “bruised” character. The rectum and bladder, also, are much irritated, even to prolapse of the former. Ruta has accordingly been used in the treatment of rheumatism of the wrist and ankle. I believe that it has a special influence upon the former joint. I have seen it disperse a ganglion which had formed there. In

my hands, also, it has arrested the growth of a "bunion." Dr. Henriques has published an interesting case in which an ununited fracture in a cachectic patient rapidly took on healing action under the influence of Ruta in the 12th dilution.*

Of yet another character is the undoubted power of Ruta in *asthenopia* caused by over-exertion of the eyes. Hahnemann says "Rosenstein praises it in affections of the eyes induced by too much reading. Swedjaur and Chomel join in that praise. Symptoms 38 and 39 show that the good effects of Ruta in those diseases depend upon its being homœopathic to them." These symptoms are—"Sensation in the eyes as if he had exerted them too much by reading." "Slight, aching pain in the right eye, with obscuration of vision, as after having observed too long time an object incommoding the eyes." You will remember that Milton's angel "purged" Adam's "visual nerve with euphrasy and rue," that he might see clearly.

Crocus, *Mezereum*, *Sabina*, and *Rhus* are analogues more or less close to Ruta. M. Beau says that rue is to savin what Ipecacuanha is to Tartar Emetic.

I have always used the 2nd dilution, which is that also recommended by Hahnemann.

I have very little to say about the next medicine on my list, the Indian barley,

Sabadilla.

The tincture is prepared from the seeds.

The proving is in Staph's Additions.

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. x, p. 448.

Sabadilla contains Veratria, and has the acrid properties of the alkaloid. Its provings exhibit many well-characterised symptoms; but it has been very little employed in disease. From pathogenetic indications it would seem likely to prove serviceable in porrigo capitis, with corrosive itching; in some forms of chronic angina faucium; in cases where the stools are half-diarrhoeic and half constipated, with much flatulence; in hyperæsthesia of the bladder; and against ascarides. It is also an occasional remedy for intermittents.

Staphysagria and *Veratrum* seem somewhat analogous medicines.

Of dose I can say nothing, except that the dilutions from 6 upwards will probably be the most efficacious.

We come now to a much more important medicine in the shape of savin, the Juniperus

Sabina.

The tincture is prepared either from the green tops, or from the oil distilled from the same, dissolved in ether. It is not satisfactorily soluble in alcohol. Sometimes the oil is triturated with sugar of milk.

The proving is in Stapf's Additions.

Sabina is a general irritant, inflaming specifically (however) the rectum, and perhaps the urinary organs by which it passes off. Its main specific action is exerted on the ovaries and uterus, which it excites to the extent of producing haemorrhages, inflammation, and (in pregnant women) abortion. It also caused in the provers an unusual number of symptoms

relating to the joints, even so far as to set up heat, redness, and swelling. The therapeutic applications of Sabina result directly from these facts. I cannot say that it must never be used as an emmenagogue, to bring on the absent menses.* But it must be remembered that it does this as a purgative opens the bowels ; and its use in our hands must be correspondingly exceptional. On the other hand, it is a most valuable homœopathically acting remedy for ovario-uterine excitement ; as in *menorrhagia*, where the blood is bright red, in *metrorrhagia*, in threatened *miscarriage* from irritation, and in *metritis*—in a case of which disease in an acute form I have seen it effect a most satisfactory cure. The presence of spontaneous rectal and vesical irritation adds weight to the indications for the choice of Sabina in these disorders. M. Beau, whom I have already quoted as a witness to the value of Ruta in uterine haemorrhage, extols Savin as its chief remedy. He will have it exactly homœopathic, moreover : for it is in “haemorrhagic metritis,” “metritis accompanied by flooding,” that he gives it. One grain of the powder is given for a dose, and very often needs no repetition.†

Sabina has also been used in both schools for what are vaguely called “arthritic affections.” The connection which has recently been traced between *rheumatic gout* and the uterine functions makes it probable that this is the malady in which, especially when recent, Sabina would be curative. I have

* See a case by Dr. Madden in the ‘Brit. Journ. of Hom.,’ vol. xxiv, p. 301.

† *Ibid.*, vol. xxi, p. 342.

used it once or twice upon these indications with very satisfactory results.

As allied medicines to Sabina I may name *Belladonna*, *Crocus*, *Pulsatilla*, *Ruta*, and *Trillium*:

All dilutions, from the 1st to the 24th, and even the crude oil or powder, have in various hands proved efficacious. I myself am very well satisfied with the 2nd and 3rd dec.

The next name on my list is the common elder,

Sambucus nigra.

The juice of the flowers and leaves is used for the tincture.

There is a pathogenesis of Sambucus in the 'Mat. Med. Pura:' the articles in Hempel and Teste also should be consulted.

The only facts about the physiological action of Sambucus to which I can assign importance are that it is a powerful sudorific; and that it has caused asthmatic phenomena. Its therapeutic use accordingly has been to moderate excessive sweating, and to relieve asthma, laryngismus stridulus, and the obstructive coryza of infants. I have myself found it of great use in checking those debilitating perspirations which often retard convalescence after delivery. I think, too, that I have seen some benefit from it in asthma.

Aconite and *Ipecacuanha* are allied remedies.

Sambucus is a very mild drug. I have swallowed fifteen drops of a freshly prepared tincture without any result. The 1st dec. is the dilution I have used in diaphoresis and asthma.

America again comes forward to furnish us with our next medicine, the Blood-root,

Sanguinaria canadensis.

The tincture is prepared from the root.

There is a pathogenesis in the 'Mat. Med. of American Provings.' Dr. Hale's article in his 'New Remedies,' should also be consulted.

The physiological effects of *Sanguinaria* are not very distinctly known. It seems to be a general irritant. It comes to us from the botanic practitioners of America with a high reputation in the treatment of affections of the *respiratory organs*. It is said to have proved curative in membranous croup, in chronic cough with hectic, and even in incipient phthisis. Dr. Hale recommends it in the third stage of pneumonia (grey hepatization); and Dr. Drysdale also in pulmonary abscess.* Then again Dr. C. Hering states that *Sanguinaria* is the best medicine we have for recurring "*sick-headache*." Lastly, Dr. Gray of New York recommends it for the *flushings* which are so annoying at the climacteric age.

I have myself tried *Sanguinaria* in all these conditions, where the symptoms indicated it. My experience with it has been on the whole satisfactory; but I cannot yet assign its exact place in relation to other medicines.

Dr. Hale compares *Sanguinaria* with *Phosphorus* and *Lycopodium*.

Both high and very low dilutions seem to have been used with advantage.

* 'Monthly Hom. Review,' February, 1866, p. 349.

Of

Sarsaparilla.

We prepare triturations or a tincture from the root.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases.'

I believe that in your school the physicians despise, and the surgeons swear by this medicine. I must leave them to fight out the battle. In our minute doses Sarsaparilla has some reputation in the treatment of gravel, especially in children. Teste also makes a curious statement about it, which I will give you verbatim :—"When a child with red hair takes Sarsaparilla for three months (three tea-spoonsful a day of a solution of four ounces of distilled water with three drops of tincture at the eighteenth), his hair absolutely changes colour. From red, that it was, it becomes a light flaxen. It is to be remarked that Sarsaparilla in such a case causes no appreciable organic trouble; the health of the child is in no way affected." In the present fashion of red hair, the property here ascribed to Sarsaparilla would not be considered valuable.

The higher potencies only have been used.

Our last medicine to-day is your old friend Squills, under the name of

Scilla maritima.

The tincture is prepared from the recent bulb.

The proving is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

We quite agree with you that Squills is emetic, diuretic, and expectorant. Nor are we peculiar in supposing that it produces these effects by a specific

action on the stomach, kidneys, and respiratory mucous membrane. But there our agreement ceases. We do not use it to produce vomiting or diuresis, or to promote expectoration, but to combat these conditions when occurring in disease. Thus, I find Scilla invaluable in checking over activity of the kidneys; I have even cured two cases of *Diabetes insipidus* with it. Again, I use it in *coughs* almost as frequently as you do, but only when the expectoration is profuse.

Scilla has been used in Homœopathic practice mainly for pleurisy; but I cannot think it required in the treatment of a disorder for which we have so many good remedies. I would suggest to my brethren a more extended use of it in coughs; it is not for nothing that it is so great a favourite in the other school and in domestic practice.

I know of no other medicine that has the double action upon the kidneys and the aerial mucous membrane possessed by Squills.

I have used the 1st dil. for coughs, the 2nd and 3rd for diuresis.

LETTER XXXVIII.

SECALE, SELENIUM, SENECA, SEPIA, SILICEA.

THE first medicine on our list to-day is the Ergot of Rye,

Secale cornutum.

A tincture is made ; but the drug should be prepared by trituration.

There is no "proving" of Secale extant. Hempe1's article is good, and there is a collection of facts relating to "ergotism" in the Appendix to the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. iv.

Ergot has three very different kinds of action, according as it is taken for some time with the food, injected into the vessels, or swallowed in substance. In the first case the group of poisonous symptoms known as "ergotism," or "raphania," is developed. These appear under two forms, the "convulsive" and the "gangrenous." The spasms in the first form are tonic rather than clonic, and are accompanied with more or less paralysis and anaesthesia. The gangrene is of the "dry" form, and attacks the lower far more frequently than the upper extremities ; it proceeds upwards. Bulimia is a curious but almost constant symptom in these cases. The effects of Ergot when injected into the vessels have been ascertained by Dr. Wright : his

experiments may be found in the ‘Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal’ for 1838. It seems to paralyse directly the brain, or the spinal cord, or both.* When taken into the stomach in the pure state, besides inducing in men symptoms similar in kind to those of ergotism, it exerts in gravid women its well-known action upon the uterus, stimulating the muscular fibre, causing expulsion of the fœtus, and sometimes (in animals) haemorrhage from and inflammation of the organ itself.

The phenomena of Ergotism have hitherto given rise to very few successful applications of the drug as a remedy. It should be borne in mind, however, in *senile gangrene*. It has proved curative of paralysis of the bladder ; and Dr. Russell had “great faith in it in some of the worst varieties of Asiatic cholera,” especially in women.* Its chief use, however, is based upon its action on the uterus. To check the tendency to *miscarriage*, it is generally the best remedy in the later months of pregnancy, when the muscular tissue of the womb is largely developed. Frequent labour-like pains, without discharge, are the indications for it here. It will also relieve *after-pains*, when these are continuous and unremitting. The fact, moreover, that it acts specifically on the uterus may warrant us in trying it in many diseases of the organ to which its homœopathicity is not yet established. Thus it is said to be used in the Leopoldstadt Hospital with much benefit to relieve the pain of uterine cancer.

All these are homœopathic applications of the drug ; but I hope you will not feel yourself de-

* ‘On Epidemic Cholera,’ p. 237.

barred from giving it in the usual doses to obtain its physiological effects in labour, whenever you think them required. We have no disease to deal with here. We merely want temporarily to increase the muscular energy of an organ, to enable it to expel its contents. So that, whether it be that the foetus, the placenta, or coagula need extrusion, or that you wish to prevent post-partum haemorrhage by inducing immediate contraction of the uterine walls and vessels, you certainly cannot do it better than by Ergot ; and I see nothing to prevent your use of it, under the usual rules and precautions.

Caulophyllum probably acts upon the uterus in a manner similar to that of Secale.

For homœopathic purposes I have always given drop doses of the mother-tincture.

I have but little to say of my next medicine,

Selenium.

It is of course prepared by trituration.

The pathogenesis is in 'Jahr's Manual,' taken from the 'Archiv.'

Selenium appears to have some influence upon the larynx and the male genital organs. A similar concatenation obtains in the pathogenesis of Spongia : it is interesting, from the physiological connection between the two parts, as seen in the changes which occur at puberty. It has been used with benefit in thickness of voice, and in sexual atony and impotence.

Besides the *Spongia* already mentioned, I know of no other analogue.

The higher dilutions only have been employed.

My next medicine is the snake-root, *Polygala Senega*.

We make a tincture from the root.

The proving, with clinical cases, is in *Stapf's Additions*.

You know and use Senega as a "stimulating expectorant." The drugs so-called are generally, if not always, specific irritants of the respiratory mucous membrane.* Such is Senega. The proving reveals that it has a special affinity for this tissue, causing a great deal of cough, mostly dry, and pains of all kinds about the chest. You will find at the end of the pathogenesis some good cases of chronic bronchitis, thus characterised, in which Senega proved curative. I myself have often prescribed it with the utmost benefit in the bronchitis of old people, when the cough is irritating and shaking. One patient to whom I gave it compared its effects to that of an opiate. That in such cases it acts homœopathically we have the testimony of one of your own men, Dr. H. Dobell. "Senega," he says, "irritates the cough. If it already is frequent, it does harm."* I have seen it cause this aggravation even in the 1st dilution.

This is the main sphere of the action of Senega. But it undoubtedly has something to say also to the eyes. In the provers, the lids were much in-

* 'On Winter-cough.'

flamed, and there were aching pains and sense of tension in the balls.) I believe that this medicine is in high repute among German oculists. You will find appended to the proving some cases of iritis and of specks upon the cornea treated by it : and in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiii, there are some observations as to its value in hypopyon.

If you wish to extend by experiment the sphere of usefulness of Senega, you will find many useful hints in the preface to the proving.

Bryonia is the medicine which Senega most resembles in its influence upon the respiratory organs.

I have always used the 2nd dilution : but higher potencies seem to have acted well.

And now we come to one of those medicines whose extensive use is so marked a *differentia* of Homœopathic practice,

Sepia.

More fully, Sepiæ succus. It is the blackish-brown fluid contained in the pouch of the Molluscae so named. It is prepared by trituration.

The proving of Sepia is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' A "study" of the pathogenesis has been given us by Dr. V. Meyer : you will find it translated in the 'British Journal,' vols. xiii, xiv. Teste's article also is well worth consulting.

Dr. Meyer, in the "Study" referred to above, has attempted to explain all the symptoms of Sepia on the hypothesis of a primary *portal congestion*. I cannot think his demonstration very successful :

nor do therapeutic facts confirm the theory. But you cannot do better than read the pathogenesis of the drug under his headings and with his accompanying commentary. You will certainly get a better notion of its character thus than by barely running through the symptoms as given in the 'Chronic Diseases.' For my own part, I can but regard such pathogeneses as those of Sepia as an inscrutable mystery.

But there is little obscurity about the therapeutic sphere of our medicine. It has been chiefly used in chronic diseases affecting the female sex during the period of ovario-uterine activity, and especially when the sexual organs themselves are in trouble. "Whatever may be the apparent seat of the Sepia disease" says Teste, "it may be safely affirmed (I know this from experience) that it implies in any case certain apparent or latent organic or functional disorders of the genital apparatus." The uterine condition of which Sepia is curative is one of passive congestion. This of course may manifest itself in various ways. One of the simplest and most frequent is *leucorrhœa*, for which trouble Sepia is generally our best medicine. At the other extremity stand such formidable affections as *retroversion* and other misplacements of the womb, which Sepia is said to have cured,—probably by dispelling the local congestion which caused them. Between these are ranged amenorrhœa and menorrhagia, either of which when depending on venous congestion may yield to our medicine.

Whether the venous congestion which characterises the Sepia affection of the uterus involves the

whole abdomen, I cannot say. But that (as with Aloes) it extends to the other chief pelvic organ, the rectum, there is no doubt. The presence of constipation, prolapsus, and haemorrhoidal fulness in uterine disease strengthens greatly the indication for Sepia: and it may possibly help these conditions when occurring alone.

Next, Sepia comes to us as a lauded remedy in chronic recurring *sick-headaches*, especially of course in the female sex, and in cachectic subjects. You will find the indications for it here given from Hahnemann, Hering, Kreussler, Tietze, and Black in Peters on Headaches. Tietze points to the "sudor hystericus," a peculiar odorous perspiration in the axillæ and the soles of the feet, as an unerring guide to its selection: and Cl. Muller says he has given Sepia with happy results in other maladies when this symptom was present.

Lastly, there are some chronic *catarrhal* conditions, especially of the air-tubes, in which Sepia does good service. The expectoration is greyish-white in colour and salt in taste.—It is the best medicine for gonorrhœa in the female, after the acute symptoms have subsided: but I know of nothing confirmatory of Teste's recommendation of it in subacute and chronic forms of this disease in the male subject.

I conclude with Dr. Meyer's summary of the action of Sepia.

"1st. Sepia has its sphere of action in the portal system, in which it causes obstructions.

2nd. Most of its symptoms indicate a high degree of venous congestion.

3rd. It is characterised by torpidity and depression, often ending in perfect exhaustion of the vital powers.

4th. Hence it is suitable in mild and easy dispositions, therefore especially for women.

5th. The affections arise and increase in severity mostly in the evening and at night, during and immediately after a meal.

6th. The affections either disappear during, or are alleviated by active exercise, and by pressure of the painful part.

7th. The affections are often accompanied with chilliness.

8th. Great sensitiveness of the skin to cold air."

As analogues of Sepia, I can suggest *Aloes*, *Collinsonia*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Magnesia*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Stannum*. Teste adds *Copaiba* and *Alumina*.

This medicine seems in favour with those only who use the higher dilutions. For myself I find the 12th perfectly satisfactory.

My next medicine comes to us with similar claims and similar difficulties, the common flint,

Silicea,

or, more correctly, Silica. Silicea is an adjective, the substantive being terra, which you will find joined to it in the 'Chronic Diseases.' Chemically, it is of course Silicic acid, an oxide of Silicon. I must refer you to Hahnemann's proving, or to Gruner's 'Pharmacopœia,' for the directions for obtaining the pure Silica in powder. This is trituated for our use.

The pathogenesis of Silicea is as obscure as that of Sepia: and we have no Meyer to make even a hypothetical attempt at its explanation. We will turn at once, therefore, to the therapeutical uses of the drug, which are numerous and important.

Silicea influences the *nutrition*, rather than the functional activity of the tissues which come within its sphere of action: it is hence suited to organic changes rather than to functional disorders. Its deep and slow action, moreover, makes it appropriate to chronic rather than acute diseases. Teste says it is especially suited to fat people, of a lymphatico-sanguine temperament. Such is, its general character; now to descend to particulars.

1st. Silicea has an extraordinary control over the *suppurative process*, seeming to mature abscesses when desired, and certainly reducing excessive suppuration to moderate limits. Of this latter most important property you will find a brilliant instance in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiii, p. 424.

2nd: It has probably some power over the nutrition of the *nervous centres*, and has proved curative in some forms of paralysis and perhaps also of epilepsy. Dr. Black thinks it the best medicine in *tabes dorsalis*: and recommends it in headache from nervous exhaustion. But

3rd. Its main sphere is in the diseases of the vegetative tissues and organs. I regard it as a remedy even more important than Calcarea for *rachitis* in children. The sweat about the head only, pointed out by Dr. Jenner as so characteristic of this dyscrasia, is mentioned by Hahnemann among the indications for Silicea. The tenderness of the

general surface also caused by it is often met with in rickety children. The influence upon the bones thus revealed (Silica is a constituent of osseous tissue) has led to the use of the drug in *caries*, and with reported success. The appendages to the bones also come within its range. Dr. Yeldham thinks it the best remedy for soft nodes ; and it has proved curative in periostitis and in enchondroma of the fingers.* It is the best medicine for *whitlows* ; it will even blight them if given early enough, and will sometimes check their tendency to recurrence. It is often serviceable in chronic suppurative diseases of the joints.

4th. Like most of the vegetative medicines, Silicea acts powerfully upon the *lymphatic glands*, promoting (when they are enlarged) either their maturation or their dispersion. Dr. Dudgeon has communicated a remarkable case in which it arrested the progress of inflammation of the lachrymal sac,† and I have myself had a case precisely similar. It is said, also, to have caused the healing of a lachrymal fistula.

I have only to add that Silicea is one of the best medicines, locally and constitutionally, for the "simple ulcer :" and that Teste recommends it in chronic bronchitis with much expectoration, and in impetigo capitis. Quite recently, Dr. Gallavardin has put on record in the '*Art Médical*' a series of cases in which Silicea 30 on the one hand diminished excessive *perspiration of the feet*, and on the other restored that perspiration when suppressed from

* See case by Grauvogel in 'Hempel.'

† 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xiii, p. 135.

without, thus relieving the system from many troubles therefrom resulting.

As allied medicines we have *Acidum fluoricum* and *phosphoricum*, *Calcarea*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Mercurius*, and *Phosphorus*.

The higher dilutions are generally used ; but in caries, ulcers, and periosteal affections, I have—like Yeldham and Trinks—seen capital results from the 3rd, 4th, and 6th dec. triturations.

LETTER XXXIX.

**SPIGELIA, SPONGIA, STANNUM, STAPHYSAGRIA,
STRAMONIUM.**

I begin to-day with a very interesting and (to you) little known medicine, the pink-root,

Spigelia anthelmia.

The tincture is prepared by maceration from the dried herb.

The proving is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

The influence of Spigelia is chiefly manifested in the sensitive nerves, which in many parts of the body are stirred up to pain, usually of a shooting character. The most frequent seats of pain are the head and face, and the left side of the chest. Vertigo, with pressure outwards at the forehead (comp. Bryonia): pain and painful inflammation of the eyes; itching at the anus; diuresis; palpitation; restlessness of the limbs; chilliness; and lassitude—are prominent among its symptoms. In large doses, it produces convulsions.

The chief therapeutic interest of Spigelia centres in its anti-rheumatic properties. It has no relation to general rheumatic fever:—its place is found in the treatment of two rheumatic inflammations, that of the *sclerotica* and that of the *heart*. The eye

symptoms of Spigelia point plainly to the sclerotica as the tissue affected : and when "rheumatic ophthalmia" means scleritis, Spigelia will act most satisfactorily in its cure.* Still more important is its control over the cardiac inflammation of acute rheumatism. Dr. Russell, in his lately published 'Clinical Lectures,' expresses some doubt as to its value here. But in his earlier treatise on the 'Diseases of the Heart,' he wrote "In the few cases of pericarditis I have treated, it has done all that medicine could do, and I have the utmost confidence in it" ('Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xii, p. 560). But the most decisive testimony is that of Dr. Fleischmann. He has treated, he says, in the Gumpendorf Hospital at Vienna fifty-seven cases of "carditis" (evidently including under that name all forms of inflammation of the heart) with only one death : and Spigelia was the only medicine employed.† In the 'Annals,' vol. iii, p. 539, you will find a case in which a chronically damaged rheumatic heart received very great benefit from the mother-tincture of Spigelia.

. Two other uses of Spigelia require notice here.

1st. It has frequently proved curative, in high dilutions, of *hemicrania* and other neuralgic headaches, when the pain is increased by motion, noise, and especially by stooping. One or both eyes are generally involved in the disorder. For this I refer

* See Dudgeon on "Diseases of the Eye," in 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vi. Lobethal, cited here, considers Spigelia specific in gouty ophthalmia also.

† See also a good case of endocarditis by Dr. Bayes, in the 'Monthly Hom. Rev.' for June, 1867.

you to Peters "On Headaches," and to a case in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxiv, p. 153. I have several times verified the indications there given; but curiously enough have found the 12th and 6th dilutions inoperative, while the 1st dec. has rapidly cured. I think Teste is right in saying that Spigelia is especially suitable to anaemic and debilitated subjects.

2nd. Spigelia is a well-known vermifuge. Like Cina it has numerous symptoms in its pathogenesis which resemble those of helminthiasis: and it may possibly act in this condition with the same mysteriously beneficial results as those we have already recognised in Cina itself.

Aconite, Bryonia, and Cina are medicines allied to Spigelia.

I have already said something about the dose of Spigelia. In rheumatic inflammations I certainly prefer the lowest dilutions.

We have next the medicine which we call *Spongia marina tosta*, or, more briefly,

Spongia.

The sponge, roasted brown, is treated with alcohol to make a tincture. I prefer triturations, as more likely to contain all the constituents.

The proving is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.'

From this proving it seems that the physiological action of Spongia is chiefly expended upon the testes and ovaries (shown by pain and swelling, menorrhagia, &c.) and upon the larynx and trachea (hoarseness, dry cough, obstructed breathing, &c.).

As a curative agent, you know its old repute in the treatment of *bronchocele*. It is now superseded by Iodine, to which ingredient its virtues in this direction are ascribed. But as sponge contains also Bromine, Chlorine, Carbonate and Phosphate of Lime, Iron, Silica, and organic substances, such an hypothesis must remain questionable. and the sponge may cure when Iodine fails. Hahnemann states that he has "found that one or two doses of the smallest portion of a drop of the potentialized drug are sufficient to cure goître." It is not very clear as to what potency is meant here. I know, however, of one case of goître cured by Spongia 30, after fruitless trial of Iodine in alœopathic hands. I have myself treated several cases with the 1st dec. trituration, in grain doses three times a day : but in all as the tumour has diminished symptoms of Iodism have come on, which have compelled me to suspend the medicine.

Spongia has been more justly superseded by Iodine in the treatment of true membranous *croup* : although it remains the best remedy (with Aconite) for catarrhal croup, and for the dry painful cough sometimes left behind by the membranous form of the disease.* It is also the prime remedy for *laryngitis*, and for dry hard laryngo-tracheal coughs. I have seen it rapidly remove laryngeal 'symptoms in a phthisical patient : so that I can well believe the reports of its value in laryngeal phthisis. The influence of Spongia becomes weaker as it descends into the chest : so that I cannot follow the recommendation of some to rely upon it in bronchitis.—

* See Elb, in 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. x, p. 539.

Spongia is sometimes curative in chronic *orchitis* (sacocele). Teste recommends it in all serous inflammations—pleurisy, pericarditis, peritonitis, &c. —with or without effusion.

Allied medicines are *Iodine* (of course), *Bromine*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Kali bichromicum*, and perhaps

Spongia appears to act well in all dilutions: I myself prefer the 2nd and 3rd decimal.

The medicine I have next to bring before you is metallic Tin,

Stannum.

Tin-foil is used, and prepared by trituration.

The proving is in the 'Chronic Diseases': the articles in Hempel and Teste should also be consulted.

Tin came into our hands with a reputation as a vermifuge. It was supposed to act mechanically; but it has since been affirmed that water in which tin has been boiled is anthelmintic, and that several compounds of the metal have also this property. A step farther, and we find that the chloride is an active neurotic poison, causing convulsions and paralysis; and that (if Hahnemann is to be credited) workers in tin are very frequently affected with tape-worm. Thus we get at a very probable homœopathic relationship between the effects of tin and the nervous disorders produced by the presence of worms, and can follow Teste when he recommends the administration of the dynamized Stannum in such cases. I must refer you back to our study

of Cina for some remarks on the rationale of the Homœopathic treatment of helminthiasis.

The Hahnemannian proving of Stannum is wrapped in the deepest obscurity. I have only to note the leading applications which have been made of it to practice.

1. Hahnemann mentions, as a general condition of the pains of Stannum, that "they commence lightly, increase gradually and to a very high degree, and decrease again as slowly." This characteristic has led to a very successful use of the drug in certain *neuralgiæ* and *headaches*. You will find some interesting cases of this kind by one of our Russian colleagues in the 'British Journal,' vol. xvii, p. 165. The form of headache in which I have found it beneficial is the periodical "sick-headache," the pain gradually increasing, vomiting supervening when it reaches its acme, and then the whole affection gradually subsiding.

2. The symptoms of the respiratory organs produced by Stannum have seemed to justify its use in chronic bronchial and pulmonary affections, the *pseudo-phthisis* of the older writers. The sputa especially indicative of it are abundant in quantity, of greenish colour, and sweetish taste. Of this use of Stannum some instances may be read in the 'Brit. Journ.,' vol. xxii, p. 573, and in the 'Annals,' vol. iii, p. 464.

3. The sensations experienced by a female prover in the uterine region have suggested its use in relieving the sensation of "*bearing down*" so often complained of by women, and even in benefiting *prolapsus uteri* and *vaginæ*. I have hardly ever

known it fail to effect the former purpose: and I have been quite astonished at its power over prolapsus. I suppose it acts upon the uterine ligaments in some way.

Sepia is the only medicine which seems comparable with Stannum.

All potencies seem to act well: but I know of no advantage in going beyond the 3rd.

And now we come to a medicine which we have turned to more noble purposes than that of destroying lice, the "staves-acre," *Delphinium*

Staphysagria.

The tincture is prepared by maceration from the seeds.

The proving is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' Again I must recommend you to supplement its information by the articles on the drug of Hempel and Teste.

Staphysagria is one of those drugs which one hardly ever thinks of in connection with the treatment of the ordinary forms of disease. But every now and then the consultation of a repertory leads us to choose it as the *simillimum* to the group of symptoms. In time, perhaps, it will attain a forward place in therapeutics; for its provings evidence its possession of a very extensive range of influence. In the mean time, I would call attention to its effects upon the genito-urinary organs. Putting them all together, they present a perfect picture of that form of *spermatorrhœa* so well described by Lallemand, in which the prostatic portion of

the urethral mucous membrane is the seat of chronic inflammatory irritation, which sometimes extends into the ejaculatory canals and seminal ducts. I have used it several times in this malady with great benefit.—Teste recommends *Staphysagria* for vertigo with nausea, as in sea-sickness, and in the ‘morning sickness’ of pregnancy.

By this author *Staphysagria* is classed with *Causticum*, *Coffea*, and *Coccus*.

The dilutions from 6—30 have given most satisfaction.

We will wind up to-day’s letter with a drug more familiar to you than any other it has discussed, the thorn-apple, *Datura*

Stramonium.

The tincture is prepared from the expressed juice in the usual manner.

The proving is in the ‘*Mat. Med. Pura*:’ Hempel’s article should also be consulted for its poisonous effects.

To the therapeutists of the old school, Stramonium must be a greater puzzle than even *Hyoscyamus*. Pereira’s article on the drug might have been written by an avowed Homœopathist. It is “used to produce intoxication for licentious purposes,” *i. e.* as an aphrodisiac: and—“Wendt used it to lessen venereal excitement, as in nymphomania.” In fatal doses “the leading symptoms are . . . delirium (usually maniacal):” and—“the diseases in which Stramonium has been principally used are *mania* and *epilepsy*.” “In some cases of spasmodic

asthma smoking the herb has given at least temporary relief ;" but—"the practice requires great caution, as it has proved highly injurious. . . . Aggravation of the dyspnœa . . . is one of the evils said to have been induced." We may fairly seek for more satisfaction in the systematic account of the drug which Homœopathy enables us to give.

Stramonium acts chiefly on the brain, and in a manner closely resembling that of Belladonna and Hyoscyamus. The delirium it causes is more furious than that of either : but the determination of blood to the head, while greater than that of Hyoscyamus, is less than and not so inflammatory as that of Belladonna. With the delirium are hallucinations ; dilated pupil ; amaurosis ; diminished general sensibility ; extreme mobility of the muscular system, with loss of voluntary control ; sexual excitement ; spasmodic dysphonia and dysphagia ; great dryness of throat ; and frequently a bright red eruption over the body. If the poisoning goes on, congestive sopor and general palsy set in. I have already discussed the rationale of these phenomena, when speaking of Belladonna. Stramonium is evidently an almost pure neurotic. The only parts which show any signs of tissue-irritation are the throat and the skin.

Correspondingly, the use of Stramonium as a therapeutic agent has been nearly exclusively confined to affections of the brain and nervous system. The only exception is *scarlatina* ; in some forms of which Stramonium may be preferable to Belladonna. The distinguishing characteristics of the two drugs in relation to this malady are well given by Dr. P.

P. Wells, in the 'American Homœopathic Review,' vol. v, p. 398. He lays most stress on the presence of an extreme degree of nervous erethism—convulsions, trembling, restlessness, &c.—as indicating Stramonium.

There are few neuroses in which Stramonium is not more or less useful. It is our chief remedy in acute *mania*, to which it is more homœopathic than the inflammatory Belladonna. So also in *delirium ebriosorum*,—the “mania-a-potu” of the old writers. It may sometimes be indicated in the cerebral complication of typhus: but less often than *Ilyocyamus* or even Belladonna. In *nymphomania* and in *puerperal mania* it stands highest among remedies (comp. *Origanum* for the former, and *Cannabis indica* for the latter). In epilepsy brought on by a fright, and yet recent, it may prove very useful. I have seen somewhere that in China it is considered a remedy for hydrophobia: to which indeed it is more homœopathic than even Belladonna. Nor is it less beneficial when the nervous erethism, just short of inflammation, which these maladies imply within the cranium, manifests itself in the spinal cord. In *chorea* I regard it as the best vegetable medicine: though it rarely cures cases of any standing without the aid of the minerals (*Arsenic*, *Zinc*, *Cuprum*, &c.). It is frequently indicated in spinal *convulsions* (comp. *Ignatia*): a good case by Tranks, where these originated from concussion of the spine, is given in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xix, p. 318.

You will of course occasionally meet with this condition characteristic of Stramonium in cases

which do not fall under any of these nosological headings.

As allied medicines, besides its blood-sisters *Hyoscyamus* and *Belladonna*, Stramonium has *Agaricus*, *Chamomilla*, *Cannabis indica*, and *Ignatia*.

For dose, I am very well satisfied with the dilutions from 3 to 6.

LETTER XL.

SULPHUR.

I must devote to-day's letter to a medicine which, if not the most important, is perhaps the most frequently used of all we have—

Sulphur.

The washed flowers of sulphur of commerce, again washed in alcohol, are used in our pharmacy ; and of course prepared by trituration. A "Tincture of Sulphur" is also in use ; and is a very serviceable preparation. It is made by mixing together in a small bottle 100 drops of the best alcohol with 5 grains of the purified sulphur. The bottle, after being corked, is slightly shaken ; then, at the end of twenty-four hours, the clear liquid is decanted therefrom into another bottle, and kept under the name of Tincture of Sulphur (*Hempel's Grüner*).

The original proving of Sulphur is in the 'Chronic Diseases.' A reproving by the Austrian Society, conducted in its usual thorough manner under the auspices of Dr. Wurmb, is translated in the 'Brit. Jour. of Hom.' vols. xv and xvi. Teste's article on the drug is full of suggestive matter ; as is also an account by Dr. Casanova of the physiological and therapeutical properties of the sulphurous

waters of Harrogate ('Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxi, p. 353).

Dr. Wurmb's proving confirms and illustrates the ancient opinion of the specific influence of Sulphur upon the skin. It excites a peculiar itching of the whole surface, giving an agreeable sensation on rubbing or scratching, and increased notably by the warmth of bed. With this are various eruptions, mostly papular, but sometimes vesicular, and occasionally closely resembling that of scabies. Boils, too, frequently result from the use of sulphur. I know of a lady who accompanied her husband to Harrogate; and, although herself in good health, joined him in drinking the waters. When she returned home, she came under treatment covered with boils. After the skin, the *mucous membranes* feel most severely the influence of Sulphur, especially those of the eyes (*conjunctiva oculi et palpebrarum*), bronchi, urethra, and rectum. Burning, with itching and mucous discharge, are the characteristic symptoms here.

Besides these more general effects, the use of Sulphur produces other pretty constant phenomena, as follows :—

1. There is decided determination of blood to the *head*. Fulness with aching was experienced by nearly all the provers: vertigo by some. The Harrogate waters, if drunk largely and incautiously, appear to be capable of bringing on apoplexy. Part and parcel of the above is the erysipelatoid inflammation of the *nose* so frequent among the provers, and mentioned also by Dr. Casanova.

2. The *sexual organs* are always excited by Sul-

phur, even to swelling of the external parts. The catamenia in one prover came on profusely; and were black, clotted, and gluey (comp. Crocus).

3. Although Sulphur in massive doses is a mild aperient, its dynamic action is manifested by *constipation*, from which nearly all the provers suffered. The alternative, diarrhoea, is very rare.

4. Rheumatoid pains were very common among the provers; most of whom also were troubled by awaking early in the morning, and finding it impossible to go to sleep again.

5. In two provers there was painful swelling of the *tongue*.

Unless we add to these the countless symptoms of the pathogenesis in the 'Chronic Diseases,' we seem to have but a narrow basis on which to rest the vast fabric of the therapeutic applications of Sulphur. But this drug has attained a unique place among Homœopathic medicines, of which the relation of Mercury to syphilis affords the only—and that a faint—resemblance. This is owing to the famous "psora theory" of Hahnemann, of which I must here take notice.

The first volume of Hahnemann's 'Chronic Diseases' is devoted to an exposition of this theory of his. He begins by assigning one-eighth of these maladies to syphilis and its ally sycosis. He points out that each of these diseases depends upon a specific and contagious "miasm." This, being received into the organism, after a period of incubation develops an external sign—the chancre or the condyloma respectively. If these are left alone or cured from within by small quantities of their

appropriate specific (Mercury in the one case, *Thuja* or Nitric Acid in the other), no general evils result. On the other hand, the suppression of the external sign is followed by the well-known constitutional symptoms. The maladies thus set up are far more difficult to cure, and are only curable at all by the same or similar specifics—selected not merely on the ground of their homœopathicity to the existing symptoms, but also because of their relation to the primary taint. Thus (the illustration is my own) it would be useless to attempt to cure a syphilitic angina with *Belladonna*, or a syphilitic psoriasis with *Arsenic*.

In the remaining seven-eighths of chronic diseases, Hahnemann found the same impossibility of effecting a permanent cure with the common Homœopathic specifics. He sought therefore for some constitutional miasms or miasms which should explain the Protean changes and inveterate duration of these maladies, as the syphilitic poison explained the character of the disorders resulting therefrom. In the common itch (*psora, scabies*) he thought he had found what he sought. Numerous authors testified to the evils resulting from repercuSSION of the itch eruption—these evils including nearly every ill to which flesh is heir. Again, many of his chronic patients confessed to having had the itch, and in many others he ascertained the same fact by inquiry of parents and nurses. The itch was a specific disease, very contagious, having a period of incubation after infection, and then manifesting itself by one or more vesicles at the point of contact,—in all these points resembling syphilis and

sycosis. Unable to discover any other chronic miasm but this to account for the host of chronic diseases which were neither syphilitic nor sycotic, Hahnemann propounded the theory that they were all *psoric*. Hence followed the treatment. Recent itch could nearly always be cured in a reasonably short time, by one or more infinitesimal doses of Sulphur; and the same medicine was curative of some of the consequences of the suppression of the eruption. But these were too multifarious to be homœopathically covered by any one remedy. Hence a number of other medicines were, on various grounds (see Hempel's translation of the 'Chronic Diseases,' vol. i, p. 185), classed with it as "anti-psorics;" and with these, selected according to the law of similars, all chronic non-venereal diseases were to be combated.

I think that the above is a fair presentation of Hahnemann's theory. I would strongly recommend you to read his own exposition of it, which composes the 1st vol. of the 'Chronic Diseases.' It is a marvel of erudition, of thought, and of reasoning,—if only the premises were sound.

But here is the fatal flaw. Hahnemann lived at a time when the parasitic nature of scabies had been forgotten. Even so late as Rayer it is treated of as questionable; and Autenrieth before him, and Schönlein and Weitenweber after him, traced numerous diseases to the repercussion of the eruption. Now, however, no reasonable doubt can exist but that the reception of the acarus is the proximate cause of the whole phenomena of scabies. The disease is invariably treated by external applications,

chiefly Sulphur ointment: and the extensive experience of such men as Hebra and Erasmus Wilson may be taken as conclusive when they say, that they have never seen any ill effects from the practice.

Is there then no truth in Hahnemann's theory? Just the reverse; as I shall now attempt to show.

Although Hahnemann undoubtedly based the logical superstructure of his theory upon the distinct entity—scabies—yet ever and anon he includes other cutaneous affections under its name. Thus he considers the ancient leprosy to hold the same relation as scabies to chronic diseases: and in another place he speaks of “tinea capitis, crusta lactea, herpes, etc.,” as “varieties” of itch. He is thus standing upon the truth which is every day becoming more generally recognised, that many cutaneous diseases are external manifestations of a constitutional taint. To say nothing of the syphilitic exanthemata, who does not know how frequently the gouty, rheumatic, or scrofulous diathesis comes before us represented solely by an eruption on the skin? Nor would it be denied that the suppression of such eruptions would greatly favour the development of internal disease. The same thing would happen, though more slowly and mildly, as that which follows the retrocession or even non-development of the rash in the acute exanthemata. Again, there is no doubt but that the repulsion by external applications of any cutaneous eruption is liable to cause disorder of the internal organs in its immediate neighbourhood. Consider Lallemand's

cases of spermatorrhœa thus induced;* Beer's of amaurosis; and Weitenweber's of aphonia†—in the two latter the itch itself being the exanthem in question: and I think the allegation is amply sustained. So much evidence of this kind has accumulated, that the French pathologists have re-discovered for themselves the psora theory, in a modified form. Men like Chomel and Guenau de Mussy speak of a herpetic ("dartreux") diathesis, to which they ascribe numerous local affections and chronic maladies.‡

Now the point of main interest to us here is, that for all these disorders alternating with skin eruptions or resulting from their suppression, Sulphur is confessedly the principal remedy. Dr. de Mussy recommends the Eaux Bonnes (which are sulphur springs) as the best treatment for the chronic throat affections he traces to "herpetism." Lallemand cures his cases by sulphuretted baths. Dr. Casanova maintains that the reason why the Harrogate waters cure some cases, and utterly fail in others apparently similar, is that in the former the symptoms may be traced back to the suppression of some eruption, while in the latter they have originated from other causes. He gives two pairs of cases strikingly illustrative and confirmatory of his doctrine. And in chronic gout, rheumatism, and scrofula,—diatheses in which the skin is so frequently involved, Sulphur stands at the head of our remedies: while in other constitutional maladies,

* 'On Spermatorrhœa,' p. 83.

† 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. vi, p. 314.

‡ Ibid., vol. xvii, p. 53.

such as cancer, rachitis, and tuberculosis, which have no such cutaneous determination, it plays no useful part.

This is not the place to go further into the pathological question. But we may intelligently base on what has been said our account of the therapeutical application of Sulphur.

I. There are very few chronic diseases in which the treatment may not be advantageously commenced by a few doses or a short course of Sulphur. I have already mentioned the typical forms of disease known as gout, rheumatism, and scrofula. Dr. Aeworth says he knows no better medicines for the *gouty* diathesis than Sulphur and Calcarea. Dr. Russell speaks in the highest terms of the value of Sulphur in chronic *rheumatism*. He writes "I almost always commence the treatment of chronic rheumatism by the administration of Sulphur in some form, and sometimes I find it useful to persevere with this one remedy for months. I believe that in this I merely act in accordance with the general practice of all experienced Homœopathists." And in *scrofula* in all its manifestations (except perhaps its effects on the bones) the occasional exhibition of Sulphur is indispensable. But besides these, we frequently meet with cases presenting numerous symptoms of ill health, which rapidly clear up under the influence of Sulphur. I suppose that in these patients there is or has been some tendency to cutaneous eruption. And many observers testify to the striking results of giving a dose or two of a high dilution of Sulphur in the course of such diseases as inflammation of the brain and lungs. In

all these instances Sulphur seems itself to effect a certain amount of improvement, while it renders subsequent medicines more efficacious. Curiously enough, however, it rarely cures alone. If "it be continued above a week or two, the progress made towards cure is generally arrested, and even becomes retrograde. Hahnemann says "Sulphur, when administered in a small dose, seldom fails in effecting an incipient cure of the chronic non-venereal diseases. I know a physician in Saxony who obtained a great reputation for curing chronic diseases, by adding, without knowing why, flowers of sulphur to every one of his prescriptions. In the beginning, they produced a good effect, but only in the beginning, for, in a little while, the good effects ceased."

II. Over and above its "antipsoric" action, thus understood, Sulphur plays a fairly important part as a remedy for many affections of the bodily organs.

1. For many *cutaneous diseases* it is the best medicine we have. It readily cures recent prurigo, when the itching has the characteristic of that induced by the drug. It clears the skin of the anomalous eruptions which infest it in unhealthy children. It is good for acne, where also the local application of the tincture is useful; and Teste recommends it for "favus." It is an almost unfailing preventive of the recurrence of boils: and only less so of that of styes and whitlows. In scabies we of course use Sulphur as you do to destroy the acarus. But since the eruption often spreads far beyond the burrows of the parasite, and

endures after its destruction, we need an internal remedy homœopathic to it: and this our provings show that we possess in Sulphur.

2. Sulphur is very useful in many affections of the *eyes*. It acts most upon the conjunctiva: and is of course best indicated when inflammations of this membrane take place in unhealthy subjects. Its chief place is accordingly in strumous ophthalmia, for which at some time in the treatment it is indispensable. But it also, says Dr. Dudgeon, possesses in acute catarrhal ophthalmia an efficacy almost magical: and has been used with more or less success in inflammation of almost every texture of the visual organ. I refer you to his able series of papers ('Brit. Journ.', vols. vi, vii) for cases illustrative of its value.

3. Another chief seat of the influence of Sulphur is the *rectum*. It is very good for itching and burning of the anus; and for piles, especially when dependent upon abdominal plethora (with *Nux vomica*). I recommend you always to *begin* the treatment of chronic constipation with Sulphur, especially when piles are present. But here, also, you will generally have to go to some other medicine to complete the cure. Often, delighted by the wonderful improvement effected in these cases by a week's course of Sulphur, I have continued its administration: and as often have seen the benefit gained steadily disappearing until I changed the medicine.

4. I have little experience of Sulphur in affections of the *respiratory organs*; though I have several times seen the tincture act well in extinguishing a

suspicious cough following upon fever. At the Leopoldstadt Hospital, however, Sulphur holds a very high place among the medicines for pleurisy and pneumonia. In pleurisy, it is given (after Aconite) in the acute plastic form, where it is said to disperse rapidly the effusion. Nor has it less power, according to the able physicians, in promoting the resolution of pneumonic hepatization. Dr. Russell considers Sulphur a most important remedy for asthma: and points out the frequent alternation of paroxysms of this disease with fits of gout and attacks of lepra and psoriasis.

5. I have only to add that Teste recommends Sulphur in indolent ulcers, in some chronic cerebral affections, and when irregular and malignant symptoms occur in variola: and I myself have more than once cured acute nasitis with it.

Except its own compound, *Hepar sulphuris*, I cannot find any true analogue of Sulphur.

As to dose —the dilutions from 12 to 30 are most used, and will give every satisfaction. But in rheumatic affections the lower triturations may be used with advantage; and in the acute maladies of the chest the Tinctura Sulphuris seems in much favour.

LETTER XLI.

TABACUM, TARAXACUM, TELLURIUM, TEREBINTHINA,
TEUCRIUM, THEA.

SULPHUR is the last of our polychrests. We begin now to see the end of our journey. In about three more letters I hope to complete all I have to say about the *Materia Medica Homœopathica*.

My first medicine to-day will be the “weed,” *par excellence*,

Tabacum.

We make a tincture from the leaves of the Virginian plant.

There is no proving of Tobacco extant: but you will find a good store of information concerning it in Hempel’s article; in a paper by Teste in the ‘*Brit. Journ. of Hom.*,’ vol. xvii; and in another in the ‘*Monthly Hom. Review*,’ vol. ix, p. 44.

You are, I believe, a smoker. I need not therefore remind you of the deathly sickness and vomiting, the giddiness, and tendency to faintness produced by Tobacco in unsophisticated frames. These symptoms appear to result entirely from its action on the nervous centres. In poisonous doses, the cerebral functions are much affected, and a semi-

apoplectic state is induced. The evil effects of long-continued use of Tobacco *in excess* are also well-marked and known. Palpitation and intermittent action of the heart are among the most common symptoms. White atrophy of the retina seems still among its more dubious effects. In a case recorded by Lallemand, spermatorrhœa with all its attendant evils seems to have been induced by continued exposure to the emanations of Tobacco.* Then we have observations upon the state of health of workmen in cigar manufactories : some of which you will find in Teste's paper. It produces in these subjects a peculiar dull grey complexion (evidently of haematic origin, as it is removable by the preparations of Iron), loss of flesh, and dyspnoea probably asthmatic. Last, we get such effects as those described in the 'Edinburgh Med. Journal' of Aug. 1864, where long-continued tobacco-eating (!) caused complete marasmus, paralysis, and death.

Shall I add to these unquestionable symptoms any derivable from what is called the "moderate" use of Tobacco ? As I am no smoker myself, I must be careful to preserve impartiality here. I believe that the use of Tobacco stands on the same footing as that of tea and coffee. They are all medicinal agents ; all produce violent symptoms of poisoning when taken in large quantities ; and all, when habitually used in excess, disorder the functions, especially those of the nervous system. But the experience of all of us goes to prove that tea and coffee may be taken daily without any appreciable effect on the health. This is the "moderate" use.

* 'On Spermatorrhœa,' p. 288.

Its figure can only be ascertained by experience, and probably differs with different persons. "So also with Tobacco. Only I suspect that the *quantum* allowed themselves by most smokers is beyond the safety-point of "moderation." Teste says, "All smokers of long-standing, or almost all—for I admit exceptions—have their slight or severe ailments which would immediately cease were they to leave off smoking." It is easy for any one who suffers, but does not as yet mistrust his pipe, to try the experiment for himself. In the mean time (not to be personal in my suggestions) I may recommend you to read Teste's cases (including his own) illustrative of his statement.

I can say little or nothing about the therapeutical uses of Tabacum. To poison people with it for the sake of obtaining muscular relaxation, as recommended in your text-books, is of course no part of our practice. It ought to be a good remedy for *sea-sickness*: my trials of it, however, have hitherto yielded only negative results. Teste's observations would show its homœopathicity to some forms of gastralgia and enteralgia.

As allied medicines to Tabacum, we have *Antimonium tartaricum*, *Digitalis*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Lobelia*.

We next come to the dandelion, Leontodon

Taraxacum.

Our tincture is prepared from the expressed juice of the recent plant.

The proving is in the 'Materia Medica Pura.' Hempel's article should also be consulted.

Hahnemann's pathogenesis presents little that is characteristic. The coating of the tongue with a white skin, which peels off in patches, leaving a raw surface; and profuse perspiration throughout the night, are the only symptoms which strike me. A case of poisoning with the drug, cited by Hempel from the 'Lancet,' shows its power of causing an exanthem like a mixture of lichen and urticaria, with fierce itching and constitutional irritation.

We have no experience with Taraxacum confirmatory of the hepatic action you of the old school ascribe to it. In fact, I know of no instance of its use in our records. It ought to be serviceable in cases of dyspepsia with patchy tongue: and for itching eruptions preceded by gastro-intestinal disorder.

For dose, Hahnemann advises a drop of the mother-tincture.

And now we have for study one of those rare metals which Homœopathy has pressed into the service of Medicine,

Tellurium

The precipitated metal is triturated for our use.

The proving of Tellurium, by Dr. Hering, may be read in the 'American Homœopathic Review,' vol. v.

In this proving, the most prominent symptoms are,

1st. Prickling itching all over the skin, with

papular eruption, and in one case patches resembling those of herpes circinnatus.

2nd. Cœdematous inflammation (with itching) of the eyelid and external ear.

3rd. Tenderness of the upper dorsal vertebræ ; and pain in the sacrum going down the right sciatic nerve.

Correspondingly,

1st. It has proved the best remedy for *ringworm* of the surface (herpes circinatus), as I can attest ; and might be tried for that which occurs on the scalp.

2nd. It has cured several cases of *inflammation of the external ear* and meatus, with acrid discharge.

3rd. One case of sciatica has yielded to it : and it should be thought of in affections connected with spinal tenderness.

Dr. Hering compares it with *Selenium*. It has some resemblance to *Apis*.

As Tellurium was proved mainly in the 3rd and 4th centes. potencies, it should not be used lower than this in disease.

I must next direct your attention to the place in our practice occupied by the oil of turpentine,

Terebinthina.

We make a solution of the oil in strong alcohol.

There is no proving of Turpentine extant : but its physiological properties are well known. They are detailed by Hempel in his article on the drug.

By far the most important sphere of the action of Terebinthina lies in the region of the *kidneys* and *urinary mucous membrane* generally. It is an

irritant throughout the tract. Acting on the kidneys, in very small doses it is diuretic: in larger quantities, it sets up congestion going on to inflammation of these organs, with haematuria, albuminuria, and sometimes complete suppression of urine. It inflames also the bladder and urethra, and often causes strangury.—All this is so well known, that any application of Turpentine to urinary inflammations must be admitted to be homœopathic. So Pereira says, “In blenorrhœa of the urinary apparatus, it seems to set up a new kind of irritation in the affected membrane, which supersedes the previously existing disease.” It is indeed our chief remedy in hyperæmia of the urinary organs. In simple renal congestion, which is almost as common as the corresponding affection of the liver, it is well-nigh infallible. When this condition goes on to complete suppression of urine, Turpentine will often restore the secretion; as in a case of Dr. Yeldham’s in the ‘Annals,’ vol. i, p. 386. When it manifests itself by haematuria, you will generally find Turpentine the best styptic. It is, I think, less valuable when the hyperæmia is completely inflammatory in degree. In acute nephritis it is rivalled, if not excelled, by *Cantharis*. The most common form of this inflammation is the state of kidney which obtains in post-scarlatinal dropsy. Dr. Yeldham speaks highly of *Terebinthina* here,—admitting, however, that it acts better in adults than in children. I must confess that I have been disappointed with it in the disease occurring in these latter subjects. Perhaps the 3rd dec. dilution, in which I have given it, is too strong: as Dr. Hender-

son caused decided aggravation with doses of $\frac{1}{8}$ th and even $\frac{1}{24}$ th of a drop of the oil. But I venture to suggest that it is not to a *desquamative* nephritis, such as this, that Turpentine is homœopathic; but rather to the non-desquamative nephritis which in the majority of cases constitutes "Bright's disease." The hyperæmia and exudation here take place mainly outside the tubuli uriniferi; and in Bright's disease Turpentine stands almost if not quite first among our remedies. I refer you to cases and observations by Drs. Kidd and Henderson in the 'British Journal,' vols. xiii and xiv. I suspect that in the "contracted kidney" of the old writers, the "chronic desquamative nephritis" of Dr. George Johnson, Turpentine would prove much less efficacious.—In cystitis, urethritis, and other affections of the urinary mucous surface, Terebinthina is only an alternative to Cantharis, Cannabis, &c., which are probably better medicines.

To these urinary affections the use of Terebinthina in our school has been pretty well confined. Most of its uses in your hands are outside the limits of Homœopathic practice. But in sciatica, and in arthritic ophthalmia, whatever value it possesses must be of a dynamic nature. So also its power over intestinal ulceration and haemorrhage in typhoid fever. I must cite for you the graphic indications for it in this disease given by Dr. Wood of Philadelphia.

"There is a particular condition, and that not an uncommon, and sometimes a very dangerous one, in which I have often employed it, and never known it fail, viz. when the tongue instead of cleaning

gradually from the edges and tips, parts with its fur quickly and in large flakes, generally first from the middle or back part of the surface, which is left smooth and glossy as if deprived of its papillæ, or as if glazed or varnished. If, after this process, the tongue remains moist, a slow convalescence may be pretty confidently expected : but if it becomes dry again there will generally be an increase of tympanitis, and an aggravation, or certainly no abatement, of the other symptoms. This state of things depends upon an active state of the ulceration of the bowels, and Turpentine will almost unfailingly prove useful. In the course of twenty-four or forty-eight hours some amelioration of the symptoms will be observed : the tongue becomes gradually moister and covers itself with a whitish fur ; the tympanitis ceases to augment, and after a time diminishes : the pulse becomes less frequent, the skin dry and harsh, and the patient enters slowly but regularly into convalescence often without the aid of any other remedy. I have known such cases run on for a considerable time without material change, and have seen them yield immediately to Turpentine."

The analogues of Terebinthina in the urinary sphere are *Arsenicum*, *Cannabis sativa*, *Cantharis*, *Chimaphila*, *Copaiba*, *Kali bichromicum*, *Mercurius corrosivus*, *Thuja*, *Uva ursi*.

The lower dilutions only have been employed. I use from the 3rd to the 1st of the decimal scale according as the case is acute or chronic.

I have now a few words to say about the cat-thyme —

Teucrium marum verum.

A tincture is prepared from the fresh juice of the whole plant.

The proving is in Staph's 'Additions.'

I see nothing characteristic in the symptoms produced. Teucrium appears to have some specific action upon *polypus narium*,—where it may also be used locally as a snuff. But its chief value is as a remedy for *ascarides*. I prefer it even to Cina and Santonine where these parasites cause much irritation of the rectum. It rarely fails to effect their expulsion.

In *Cina* and *Santonine* I have already mentioned the only analogues of Teucrium.

For dose I use the 1st dec. dilution: but the 2nd centes. has proved effectual against ascarides.

Lastly, we must estimate the place as a medicine occupied by that great friend to man,—tea,

Thea.

The tincture is preferably prepared from the green variety.

There is no proving: but some useful information regarding the action of tea is given by Hempel in his article on it.

Tea is in such general use as a beverage that it is rarely applicable as a medicine. Its well-known effects upon the brain and heart, however, may occasionally suggest it as the most suitable remedy in some cases of sleeplessness, and of palpitation or other irregular action of the heart.

The analogues of Thea are *Coffea* and *Tabacum*.

LETTER XLII.

THUJA, URANIUM, URTICA, UVA URSI, VALERIAN,
VERATRUM ALBUM AND VIRIDE.

I have to begin my letter to-day with a medicine quite new to you, but whose name "Arbor vitæ" indicates the possession of valuable properties. It is the

Thuja occidentalis.

Our tincture is prepared from the juice of the green leaves.

The original proving of Thuja is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' It was one of the medicines selected for re-proving by the Austrian Society : their results, with clinical addenda, are translated in Metcalf's 'Homœopathic Provings.'

From this latter most exhaustive proving it appears that the main action of Thuja is on the *genito-urinary organs*, with the rectum and anus, and the skin. It causes copious and frequent urination ; burning in several parts of the mucous tract : pains of various kinds in the penis ; inflammation of the prepuce and glans ; ulcers, tubercles, and other excrescences on the sexual organs, with profuse sweating : and (in the female) leucorrhœa. The sexual appetite is depressed, and the catamenia

retarded. On the skin tubercles and warts are produced, especially in the neighbourhood of the generative organs. Thuja also causes—a headache on the left side as if a convex button were being pressed on the part; nasal catarrh; irritation of the buccal mucous membrane; teasing dry cough; constipation; burning, itching, swelling, and discharge at the anus. The symptoms are most marked on the left side; and are increased by rest.

The symptoms observed by Hahnemann himself in the generative organs induced him to recommend it as the most homœopathic remedy for the disease he called "*sycosis*." Condylomata, usually regarded as one of the manifestations of syphilis, were by him considered as the external symptoms of an independent though allied poison. He pointed out that they are generally accompanied by a peculiar kind of gonorrhœa: and that their forcible suppression is followed by the appearance of more or less similar tubercles and ulcers in other (especially hairy) parts of the body. He states that Thuja, followed or not by Nitric acid, is sufficient to cure both the gonorrhœa and the excrescences of sycosis. In the most difficult and inveterate cases, he recommends that the larger excrescences be touched once a day with the mother-tincture.

All later investigation has gone to support Hahnemann's pathological views concerning sycosis. I would refer you especially to a paper on the disease in the 'Edinburgh Med. and Surg. Journ.' for January and February, 1857, and to another by Dr. Petroz in his collected writings. The Austrian proving, moreover, has made still more certain the

homœopathicity of *Thuja* to every sycotic mani-festation: and the clinical observations thereto appended leave no doubt of its curative power. Both in old-school and in Homœopathic practice '*Thuja* has over and over again caused the sycotic vegetations to wither away. The co-existing gonorrhœa also yields to its use: and even simple gonorrhœa, when chronic and involving the prostate gland, has been more than once cured by it. Then there are a number of general affections slightly resembling or possibly traceable to sycosis, in which *Thuja* has been used with success. Such are fungous tumours of the orbit or elsewhere: warts: and bronchial and even uterine polypi. It is also reputed in our veterinary practice in the treatment of farcy, and of warty and other affections of the surface resembling the vegetations of sycosis.

I have myself verified most of these uses of *Thuja*. In warts I have never known it to fail. If one or two only are present, they should be painted with the mother-tincture daily. But when they come in crops, the internal administration of the drug is the proper treatment. I have seen two cases in which a large collection of these excre-scences, of long standing, disappeared in a few weeks under *Thuja* 12 and 30. I gave it also with striking results in an elevated and enlarging nævus maternus on the thigh in a child of five months old. In a fortnight the growth had withered and vanished.

Cannabis, Cantharis, Copaiba, Mercurius, Petroselinum, and Pulsatilla resemble *Thuja* in its influence on the genito-urinary organs.

All dilutions seem to have acted well: perhaps on the whole the balance is in favour of the higher.

I must now tell you something about the Nitrate of

Uranium.

It is prepared by aqueous solution.

In a paper "On Diabetes," in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxiv, I have collected or referred to all knowledge then extant concerning this drug. M. Curie, of Paris, in the April number of the 'Bullet. de la Soc. Méd. Hom. de France' of this year has added some further information of value.

The one pathogenetic effect of Nitrate of Uranium known to us is that the gradual poisoning of dogs with small doses invariably causes the urine to become saccharine. This fact, curious only in the eyes of one of the traditional school, was to us Homœopaths pregnant with suggestiveness. In the paper to which I have referred you will be found several cases in which it has been administered to patients suffering from *diabetes mellitus*. Cure in some, great improvement in all, has been the result. M. Curie's communication relates three more cases, one of which was cured, and in the other two the quantity of sugar in the urine was reduced to one-half.

We know of no other medicine which has the same relation as Nitrate of Uranium to saccharine urine.

The 1st and 2nd dec. dilutions only have hitherto been used.

My next medicine is the common stinging-nettle, •

Urtica urens.

The tincture is prepared from the powdered seeds, in the proportion of one to ten. So says Grüner : but I should think that the whole plant ought to be employed for the purpose.

There is a proving of Urtica in the second edition of Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies :' his article contains also all else that is known of the drug.

A case of poisoning by the internal use of Urtica is cited in this article from Wibmer, where the upper half of the body felt as if burnt, and became very œdematosus, serum flowing out on puncture. There was also suppression of urine, and excitement of the mammary glands.—Urtica is the favourite Homœopathic remedy for *burns* of the first degree, i. e. where the injury does not involve the cutis. It should be used both internally and externally. It has also been recommended in *nettle-rash*, for obvious reasons (this affection resulted from its internal use in the provers) : and might be useful in acute dropsy, as from a chill.

Apis, Rhus, and Cantharis are analogous medicines. I can say nothing about dose.

And now a few words about the bear-berry, *Arbutus*

Uva ursi.

There is no proving : but as there is no doubt that this plant affects specifically the urinary mucous membrane, it has found a place in the *Materia*

Medica Homœopathica. We have, however, very little experience with it. Pereira says of its use in chronic catarrh of the bladder "In some cases, the benefit obtained by the use of it was marked; whereas, in other instances, it was of no avail." It lies with Homœopathy here, as elsewhere, to determine what is the form of the complaint to which it is the *simillimum*, and therefore the remedy.

It would seem best to prepare it by triturating the dried leaves. Its analogues are of course *Terebinthina*, *Cantharis*, and *Copaiba*.

We come next to a medicine well known to you,

Valeriana.

The tincture is prepared, with diluted alcohol, from the dried root.

There is a good proving of Valerian in Staph's 'Additions' to which Hempel adds an account of Jörg's experiments.

The pathogenetic effects of Valerian warrant the reputation it enjoys in your school in the treatment of *hysteria* and nervous disorders in general. It should be specially serviceable for the headaches and the local pains which occur in hysterical subjects. The only Homœopathic records of its use with which I am acquainted are some cases in the 'Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy,' vol. ii, p. 715. One of these was hysterical *dyspnœa*, coming on in spasms: the other a kind of *typhoid chorea*. In both the effect of the Valerian was very marked.

Ignatia and *Stramonium* are the most obvious analogues.

The 1st dec. dilution was used in the cases referred to.

(NOTE.—I hardly know whether to rank the Valerianates under the head of their acid or of their bases. But I had better refer here to the Valerianate of Zinc, which Dr. E. M. Hale has lately introduced as a remedy for headache and neuralgia, where the symptoms seem a combination of those of Valerian and of Zinc. I refer you to his cases, some of which are very striking, in the 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xxv, p. 163.)

My next medicine is of some importance, though I cannot agree with Dr. Hempel in placing it among the polychrests. It is the white hellebore,

Veratrum album.

The tincture is prepared from the root, either fresh or dried.

The proving is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura.' There are cases of poisoning in Hempel's article.

The picture presented by acute Veratrum poisoning is decidedly choleraic. There is general coldness, with prostration going on to collapse, embarrassed circulation, copious watery vomiting and purging, and severe spasmodic colic. The experiments collected by Christison show that the vomiting and purging of Veratrum are specific, appearing however the poison may have been introduced into the system. The more recent experiments of Schroff have further proved that

these evacuations do not depend upon gastro-enteritis, as Veratrum causes no inflammation, but at most a transient hyperæmia of the parts it touches. "If its action be more intensified," he says, "it causes a rapid degeneration of the gastric mucous membrane, but no gastro-enteritis."* In the less perturbing doses of the proving, Veratrum produced great debility, with tendency to perspire on the least exertion: and a paralytic state of the rectum, causing a sort of constipation.

Veratrum stands very high among our remedies for *Asiatic cholera*. In Russia and America it is thought more of than any other medicine: but in Great Britain we are accustomed to place it beneath Arsenic. Dr. Russell's remarks are so valuable, that I will cite them here, especially as you may not have access to his treatise.† "As far as our experience goes, we feel at present inclined to trust to it more in cases of violent vomiting and purging, and all the other prominent phenomena of cholera, but which are destitute of what we should call the essential physiognomy of the disease. Such cases will pass for cholera in all reports, Homœopathic and Allopathic, and they will be cured: but to a practical eye there is something about them different from fatal cases, at the very outset. The disease seems to be going inwards, advancing towards the seat of life, not coming outwards from it. That they are often fatal, there is no doubt; and that Veratrum cures them, there is no doubt either: but still Veratrum is not sufficient in the worst type of

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xviii, p. 660.

† 'On Epidemic Cholera,' p. 226.

the disease: and the reason of its great exaltation is, that it cures so many curable cases very like true cholera. . . . We have found it most useful in cases where there was violent vomiting and purging, without that sudden deadly collapse which we have characterised as the indication for Arsenicum." It follows from this that it is precisely suited to *choleraic diarrhoea*. I used to give it in summer diarrhoea, but of late years have abandoned it in favour of China. As the autumn comes on, however, when vomiting is superadded to the purging, and when the intestinal evacuations are expelled in a forcible gush, with little or no griping, I give Veratrum in alternation with China, and with great advantage.

Besides these great uses of Veratrum, it is occasionally indicated in colic, and sometimes cures constipation—probably when arising from rectal inactivity. It is curative of ague when the chill predominates: and is sometimes beneficial in the third stage of pertussis. Veratrum album was most probably the Hellebore of the ancients. Hahnemann says that at least one-third of the cases of insanity generally occurring in lunatic asylums might be cured by it.

Aconite, *Antimonium tartaricum*, *Colchicum*, and *Veratrum viride*, are the analogues of Veratrum album.

For dose, Hahnemann recommends the 12th: but higher and lower dilutions have been used. In the last cholera epidemic at Liverpool, Mr. Procter found the 1st dec. dilution to answer best.

There is an American species of hellebore, which has lately attained some celebrity. It is the

Veratrum viride.

The tincture is prepared from the green root.

All information concerning this drug, with a proving by Dr. Burt, may be found in Dr. Hale's 'New Remedies.*

I suppose that the action of the green must correspond with that of the white hellebore. Otherwise, I should have said from appearances that Veratrum viride depresses arterial activity and the action of the heart rather by paralysing functional power than by stimulating the vaso-motor nerves. It certainly does not control fever as Aconite does. It is used for this purpose by allœopathic and "eclectic" practitioners in America, and even by some Homœopaths. It requires, however, unlike Aconite, to be given in material doses: and much further proof than has yet been afforded is needful to convince us of its superiority. From the cases collected by Dr. Hale, it would seem to have yielded the best results in such diseases as chorea, puerperal convulsions, and mania. He himself specially recommends it in acute cerebral congestions.—I have only to add that Veratrum viride developed in a prover a large haemorrhoid, with neuralgic pains in the rectum and anus.

Allied medicines are *Veratrum album* and (perhaps) *Gelsemium*.

The mother-tincture has usually been given.

* The part of Dr. Hale's second edition containing Veratrum viride has reached me too late to enable me to epitomise here its important additions to our knowledge of the drug.

LETTER XLIII.

**VERBASCUM, VINCA MINOR, VIOLA ODORATA AND
TRICOLOR, XANTHOXYLLUM, ZINCUM.**

THIS will be my last letter upon the *Materia Medica*. And it will be a short one : for with the exception of Zinc, there is no medicine to be discussed in it which is worth more than a few lines.

My first is the great mullein, "high taper," or

Verbascum thapsus.

The tincture is prepared from the blossoms and leaves by treating them with double their weight of alcohol.

The proving is in the 'Mat. Med. Pura,' but it does not appear in Hempel's translation thereof.

I cannot say, however, that English readers have lost much by the omission. *Verbascum* has caused no distinctive symptoms. It has occasionally been given with success in prosopalgia, and in hoarse dry night-coughs.

The mother-tincture has been used.

My second is the lesser periwinkle (the plant, not the mollusc),—

Vinca minor.

The tincture is prepared from the juice of the fresh plant.

There is a short pathogenesis of Vinca in Jahr's 'Manual.'

Vinca has cured *crusta lactea* and even (it is said) *plica Polonica*. In my own hands it once checked for some time a passive uterine haemorrhage in a single woman of 62. The mischief afterwards developed into carcinoma.

In all these cases the 1st dec. dilution or mother-tincture was used.

We come next to two species of Viola. First, the sweet violet itself,

Viola odorata.

The tincture is prepared from the juice of the entire plant.

There is a pathogenesis of Viola in Jahr's 'Manual:' but our best information regarding it is derived from Teste's article.

From this latter authority, Viola would seem particularly suitable to cases of *spasmodic cough* and *dyspnoea*, occurring in lymphatico-nervous constitutions; the symptoms are more troublesome in the day-time. In one of his cases the cough and dyspnoea were due to the retrocession of measles: and the eruption was restored by the medicine. In a note, Teste says "Petroz informed me that he has used Viola with success in various rheumatic affections of the upper limbs." Later, in the

'Gazette Homœopathique de Paris' Dr. Tessier published several cases of rheumatism affecting the carpal and metacarpal joints, in which striking results followed the administration of *Viola odorata*. Dr. Kitchen translated these for the 'Philadelphia Journal of Homœopathy,' adding some confirmatory cases of his own. I have transferred his article to the 'British Journal:' you will find it in vol. xxiv, p. 314. A curious point about these cases is that the rheumatism was always *on the right side* of the body. In two cases where both wrists were affected, the right one soon got well: but the left remained *in statu quo*.

Teste thinks *Viola* an analogue of *Chelidonium*.

The 12th dilution in Tessier's hands, and the 1st in Dr. Kitchen's, seem to have acted equally well.

The other species of *Viola* is the pansy, heart's-ease,

Viola tricolor.

The tincture is prepared from the entire plant as with *Verbascum*.

There is a pathogenesis in Jahr's 'Manual:' but again Teste gives us our best information regarding the drug.

The substance of the information is this, that *Viola tricolor* enjoyed a general reputation among the older physicians as a remedy for *impetigo*, especially in its most common form of *crusta lactea*. One case is especially interesting, where it cured nervous paroxysms in a young girl which seemed to

have been caused by the suppression of milk-crust. For myself, I have never needed any other medicine for this plague of children : and I have more than once given it in recent impetigo in adults with very satisfactory results.

Teste classes *Viola tricolor* with *Lycopodium*.

I have seen the 6th dil. answer very well in children : but prefer the 1st dec. for adults.

I have now another American medicine to introduce to you, the prickly ash,

Xanthoxylum fraxineum.

The tincture is prepared from the bark.

A good proving, on three men and three women, with clinical remarks, may be found in Hale's 'New Remedies.'

These provings are not a little notable, and ought to prove fruitful. The only symptoms which have as yet led to practical results are those of the female generative organs. It caused in one woman the appearance of the menses a week before their usual time, and attended with much pain: in another, there seemed "an unnatural forcing of nature," the menses came on profusely, "with dreadful distress and pain, baffling description." It has accordingly been used to relieve *dysmenorrhœa*, and with success. Like all drugs which help dysmenorrhœa, it is applicable to *after-pains*: I have occasionally given it for these with good effect. Dr. Hale says that it is specially suitable to women of spare habit, nervous temperament, and delicate organisation.

I can say nothing at present about allied remedies.

The dose is from the 1st to the 3rd decimal.

The last medicine in my list is a metal of some medicinal importance,

Zincum.

We use indifferently the metal itself, its oxide, or its sulphate,—making triturations of each.

There is a proving of the metal in the ‘Chronic Diseases’; and a pathogenesis of the oxide appears in Jahr’s ‘Manual.’

If these provings are to be trusted, Zinc is a primary depressant and atonizer of the nervous centres, causing aversion to labour; weak memory; mental depression, even to idiocy; dim sight; weakness and heaviness of the limbs. With this, as so often happens, the peripheral nerves are in a state of irritation; and we have trembling and jactitation in the motor, and neuralgic pains in the sensitive sphere. Of late, too, Zinc has been shown to produce in those who work with it a form of ague, characterised by repeated rigor, short hot stage, and profuse sweating: during the chill there is malaise, nausea, and constriction of the chest. The action on the vaso-motor nerves which these phenomena imply is indicated also in Wibmer’s experiments cited by Hempel; in which a spasmodically contracted pulse and palpitation of the heart were constant symptoms. Zinc also profoundly depresses the nutritive functions, causing a kind of “tabes sicca.” Pereira mentions the case of a

gentleman who, "for the cure of epilepsy, took daily, at an average, twenty grains of the oxide till he had consumed 3246 grains, which must have taken him about five months. At the end of this time he was found of a pale earthly hue, wasted away, and almost idiotical : his tongue was thickly coated, the bowels were constipated, the inferior extremities cold and oedematous, the abdomen tumid, the superior extremities cold and shrivelled, and their skin dry like parchment : the pulse was about 60, thready, and scarcely perceptible." The provers also suffered from many pains in the diaphragm, between the shoulders, and all down the spine.

The uses of Zinc correspond perfectly with its pathogenetic effects. Some of the symptoms I have mentioned make probable its homeopathicity to those forms of chorea and epilepsy which it sometimes benefits. But its reputation in our school of medicine is as a remedy for states of *cerebral depression*. It has proved curative in chronic headaches* and in melancholia, where this condition was present. Dr. Kidd recommends it in chronic atrophy of the brain, and in the progressive paralysis of the insane.† Drs. Trinks and Madden think very highly of it in infantile convulsions:—I suppose that a depressed fontanelle should be present to indicate it. And Dr. Elb, of Dresden, has called our attention to its great value in that paralysed state of the brain which sometimes occurs in scarlatina. It has removed this condition whether occurring before, during, or after the eruptive period.

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.', vol. xii, p. 489.

† 'Annals,' vol. iii, p. 427.

Besides this chief application of Zinc, it is also recommended for cardialgia occurring in delicate and nervous females, and for disorders of the nerves, motor and sensory, which supply the heart and ~~air~~-passages; also of those which surround the joints and penetrate into the bones. These are Teste's suggestions. He also states that it will (in the 30th dil.) blight a commencing variola! The pathogenesis points to it as a suitable remedy for the *dry atrophy*, without hectic, which we sometimes see in adults: and to a form of ague. Dr. Carroll Dunham has lately reported a case of pterygium crassum apparently cured by Zinc, in the 200th dilution.*

Cuprum and *Plumbum* are somewhat analogous medicines.

Except where I have mentioned the higher potencies, Zinc has usually been given in the 1st or 2nd dec. trituration. Whether the metal, the oxide, or the sulphate be used seems immaterial.

And so I bring my task to an end. I hope that you will be better contented with its execution than I can be. My own feeling is one of much dissatisfaction at the manifold shortcomings of my work. I feel, too, that the later medicines show signs of wearied attention and relaxing grasp. However, I have done my best on your behalf: and the friendship which magnifies merits will be blind to faults.

Since I began these letters, there have been several contributions to our literature which occupy somewhat the same ground as myself. Dr. Lippe's

* 'American Hom. Review,' vol. v, p. 71.

'Text Book of Materia Medica' and Mr. Buck's 'Outlines' are *catalogues raisonnées* of pathogenetic symptoms. They stand outside the path which I have followed in tracking my way through the Materia Medica. But the running comments on our medicines furnished by Dr. Cl. Muller from Germany,* Dr. Holcombe from America,† and Dr. Bayes from this country,‡ are quite germane to the scope of my work. They touch it, indeed, at only one point; for they profess merely to convey the personal experience of their authors with the several drugs. Such as they are, however, they supplement the account of the general usage which I have given: and may advantageously be read side by side with my letters.

And now I will give myself and you a little breathing-time, ere I lead you from Pharmacodynamics to Therapeutics. What you have learnt already will furnish you for the treatment of most of the ordinary forms of disease. And when you have found out how much you can accomplish by general principles, then it will be time to take up the subject from the other side, and tell you what Homœopathy can do for each malady, and how it does it. For the present, farewell !

Your affectionate Friend,

RICHARD HUGHES.

* 'Brit. Journ. of Hom.,' vol. xxiii, p. 353.

† 'United States Med. and Surg. Journ.,' vol. i.

‡ 'Monthly Hom. Review' for 1866-7.

